



the signature of Edward Campion  
Date Feb 26 1601

Ie completely had he exonerated of alderman  
Albany for £ 200 of £ 500 pounds outstanding  
money by his self paid 300 mle wth £ 300 more  
Edward left or sent all his money to me  
The rest was about 100 pounds after  
£ 300 which became his debt of £ 100 more  
I ft of that 1700 was in gold, and  
£ 100 in wryte money and the gold  
of £ 1000 money he took wth him  
and the wryte money being in þrewe,  
dearly & £ 500 money but may now  
remain to be repaid to £ 500 of his money  
as he takes it, and for wryte considerations  
it was required to separate þis þe  
himself not

Thos: Campion.

J. Belmore-Cant.

Jan 2001

C. D. C.  
S. H. C.

# CAMPION'S WORKS

EDITED BY

PERCIVAL VIVIAN

OXFORD  
AT THE CLARENDON PRESS  
1909

HENRY FROWDE, M A  
PUBLISHER TO THE UNIVERSITY OF OXFORD  
LONDON, EDINBURGH, NEW YORK  
TORONTO AND MELBOURNE

## P R E F A C E

SOME time ago, when working upon a small edition of Campion's English poems for Messrs Routledge's 'Muses' Library', I had the good fortune to come across certain information concerning the poet's descent and early circumstances which had not, so far as I am aware, been previously noticed. The original clues, when fully pursued, provided a mass of material too great for inclusion in that volume, and I was obliged to content myself with a promise of dealing with the subject more completely in a subsequent work. The present edition was undertaken by way of redemption of that promise, partly with the object of placing the facts on record, and partly to provide for general access a complete collection of Campion's works, the fullest edition hitherto produced (Mr Bullen's 1889 volume) having been privately printed and limited by subscription.

The text has everywhere been given in the old spelling (reduced to consistency in the Latin works), and I have striven to reproduce the character of the originals in typography, indentation, and punctuation, though discretion has been used in the last named. MS records have been quoted in their native garb of spelling and abbreviation, and here let me anticipate a criticism which I have heard in respect of other books by stating that I am fully aware that the current MS abbreviation for 'th' is not 'y', though I have employed that letter as nearest to the character in question. Except in a very few passages I have adhered to and occasionally restored the reading of the original texts.

I think I ought at this point to explain the course of reasoning which led me to my conclusions as to Thomas Campion's identity, so as to lay my grounds open to examination. Egerton MS 2599 was first pointed out to me by Mr Flower of the British Museum, but, beyond the fact that it referred to a Thomas Campion at Cambridge, I could at first find no sure footing for identification. Finally, however, a laborious search through accounts and title deeds, Latin and English, disclosed the allusion to 'Thomas Campion de Grayes ynne'. This was the keystone to the whole structure of material. It had been shown by Mr Bullen that the poet was a member of Gray's Inn, and the records of the Inn make it clear that it only boasted one Campion.

*Preface.*

at this date This proved, the MS afforded clues which ramified in every direction, frequently providing corroborative evidence of the truth of my original identification

My obligations are almost too numerous to be acknowledged in detail, though shift must be made to mention the greater To Professor Raleigh, and that veteran of literature, Dr Furnivall, I am indebted for encouragement and advice, and I have to thank Mr Bullen, the pioneer of the study to which I am a mere apprentice, for his assistance, and for kind permission to quote several notes from his own editions I owe much to Dr Walker, Librarian of Peterhouse, who at my instance and armed with clues of my providing, made successful research among the College records for proof of Campion's membership, and who has shown untiring courtesy in affording me subsequent assistance

Among other literary creditors mention must be made of my friend Robin Flower of the British Museum, who, as already explained, was in a sense the only begetter of the present work, of Dr Thomas Lea Southgate, with whose authoritative voice I speak on technical questions of music, of my friend Adrian Collins, for the recollection of many fruitful discussions upon music and prosody, of the Rev F R Williams, Rector of Anstey, for the courtesy of access to the registers of his parish, of Messrs Routledge and Son, for their kind permission to quote notes from my small edition in their 'Muses' Library', of Mr Madan of the Bodleian, and the Librarian of the Cambridge University Library, for assistance which has saved me time and labour, and, finally, of the officials of the Clarendon Press, for considerate help and useful suggestions, and for a liberality in the matter of reproductions and illustrations which will have contributed no little to any success with which this book may meet

# C O N T E N T S

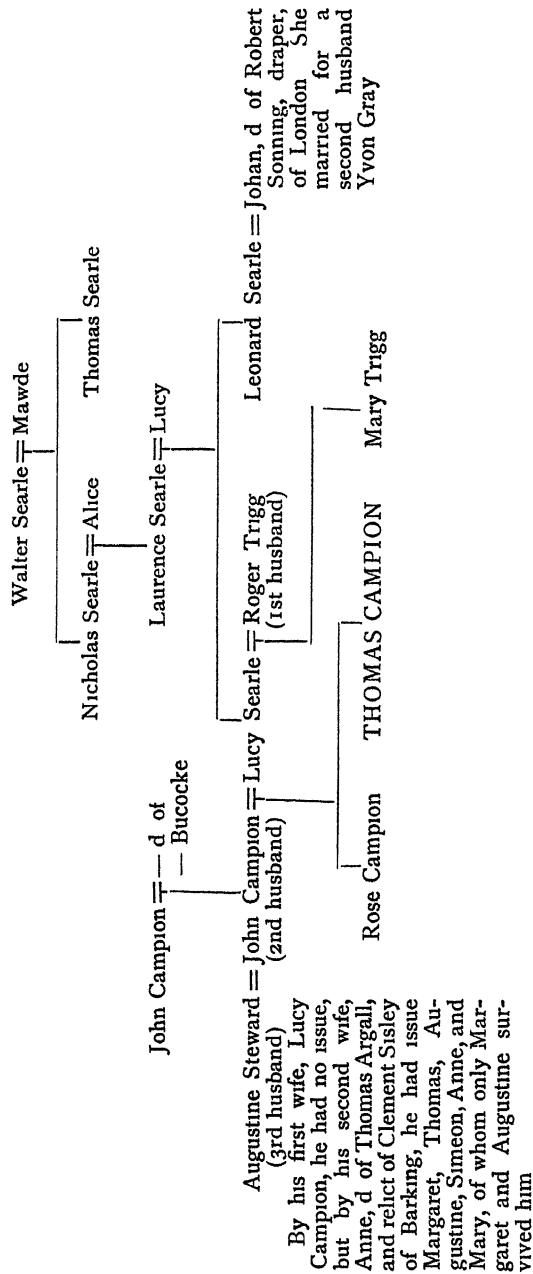
	PAGE
<b>INTRODUCTION</b>	
Pedigree of Thomas Campion	viii
Chapter I Biographical	ix
,, II The Poetical Works	1
,, III The Prose Works	lx
<b>A BOOKE OF AYRES</b>	I
To the Right Verteuous and Worthy Knight, Sir Thomas Mounson	3
To the Reader	4
A Table of halfe the Songs contained in this Booke, by T C	5
Songs I-XXI	6-18
A Table of the rest of the Songs contained in this Booke, made by Philip Rosseter	19
Songs I-XXI	20-30
<b>OBSERVATIONS IN THE ART OF ENGLISH POESIE</b>	31-56
<b>THE DISCRIPTION OF A MASKE, PRESENTED BEFORE THE KINGES MAIESTIE AT WHITE-HALL, IN HONOVR OF THE LORD HAYES AND HIS BRIDE</b>	57
To the most puissant and Gratiouse Iames, King of Great Britaine	59
An Epigram	59
Ad Inuictissimum, Serenissimumque Iacobum Magnæ Brittanniæ Regem	60
To the Right Noble and Vertuous Theophilus Howard, Lorde of Walden, sonne and Heire to the right Honorable the Earle of Suffolke	60
To the Right Vertuous, and Honorable, the Lord and Lady Hayes	61
Epigramma	61
The Maske	62-75
Songs vsed in the Maske	76
<b>A RELATION OF THE LATE ROYALL ENTERTAINMENT GIVEN BY THE RIGHT HONORABLE THE LORD KNOWLES, AT CAWSOME-HOVSE NEERE REDDING TO OVR MOST GRACIOUS QVEENE, QVEENE ANNE, IN HER PROGRESSE TOWARD THE BATHE, VPON THE SEVEN AND EIGHT AND TWENTIE DAYES OF APRILL 1613</b>	77-88

*Contents*

	PAGE
THE DESCRIPTION, SPEECHES, AND SONGS, OF THE LORDS MASKE, PRESENTED IN THE BANQVETTING-HOUSE ON THE MARIAGE NIGHT OF THE HIGH AND MIGHTIE COVNT PALATINE, AND THE ROYALLY DESCENDED THE LADIE ELISABETH	89-100
SONGS OF MOVRNING BEWAILING THE VNTIMELY DEATH OF PRINCE HENRY	101-110
<i>Illustrissimo, potentissimoque principi, Fredrico Quinto, Rheni Comiti Palatino, Duci Bauarieæ, &amp;c</i>	103
An Elegie upon the vntimely death of Prince Henry	104
To the Most Sacred King Iames	106
To the Most Sacred Queene Anne	106
To the Most High and Mighty Prince Charles	107
To the Most Princely and Vertuous the Lady Elizabeth	108
To the Most Illustrious and Mighty Fredericke the fift, Count Palatine of the Rhein	108
To the most disconsolate Great Brittaine	109
To the Woild	109
A Table of all the Songs contayned in this Booke	110
TWO BOOKES OF AYRES THE FIRST CONTAYNING DIVINE AND MORALL SONGS THE SECOND, LIGHT CONCEITS OF LOVERS	111-142
To the Right Honourable, both in birth and vertue, Francis, Earle of Cumberland	113
To the Reader	114
A Table of all the Songs contayned in these Bookes	116
Divine and Moral Songs, I-XXI	117-128
Light Conceits of Lovers	129
To the right noble, and vertuous Henry Lord Clifford, Son and Heyre to the Right Honourable, Francis, Earle of Cumberland	131
To the Reader	131
Songs I-XXI	132-145
THE DESCRIPTION OF A MASKE, PRESENTED IN THE BANQVETING ROOME AT WHITEHALL, ON SAINT STEPHENS NIGHT LAST, AT THE MARIAGE OF THE RIGHT HONOURABLE THE EARLE OF SOMERSET, AND THE RIGHT NOBLE THE LADY FRANCES HOWARD	147-156
THE THIRD AND FOUVRTH BOOKE OF AYRES	157-187
A Table of all the Songs contayned in the two Bookes following	159
To my honourable Friend, Sr Thomas Mounson, Knight and Baronet	160

	PAGE
The Third Booke of Ayres Songs I-XXIX	161-174
The Fourth Boooke of Ayres	175
To my worthy friend, M <sup>r</sup> Iohn Mounson, Sonne and	175
Heyre to Sir Thomas Mounson, Knight and Baronet	175
To the Reader	175
Songs I-XXIIII	176-187
A NEW WAY OF MAKING FOWRE PARTS IN COVNTER POINT, ETC	189
To the Flowre of Princes, Charles, Prince of Great Brittaine	191
The Preface	192-194
Of Counterpoint	195-212
A short Hymne, Composed after this forme of Counter point, to shew how well it will become any Diuine, or grave Subiect	212
Of the Tones of Musickē	213-218
Of the taking of all Concordes, perfect and imperfect	219-226
AYRES SVNG AND PLAYED AT BROVGHAM CASTLE IN WEST MERLAND IN THE KINGS ENTERTAINMENT	227-234
PIGRAMMATVM, LIBRI II	235
Liber primus, Ep 1-225	237-269
Liber secundus, Ep 1-228	270-305
VMBRA	306-314
ELEGIARVM LIBER	315-324
APPENDIX TO THE LATIN POEMS	325-348
Ad Dianam	329
Ad Daphnин	329
Ad Thamesin	330-335
Fragmentum Vmbræ	335
Elegiarum Liber	336-340
Epigrammatum Liber	340-348
OCCASIONAL VERSES	349-354
NOTES	355-379
BIBLIOGRAPHY	380-383
LIST OF PRINCIPAL MSS CONSULTED	383-384
INDEX OF FIRST LINES	385-396
INDEX OF PERSONAL NAMES	397-400

## PEDIGREE OF THOMAS CAMPION



# INTRODUCTION

## CHAPTER I BIOGRAPHICAL

FOR some generations prior to his date, it is probable that the forefathers of Thomas Campion were settled in that district of Hertfordshire which abuts upon the extreme north eastern border of the county, and, to limit their locality still further, in a group of scattered villages in this neighbourhood,\* mention of which will occur hereafter. The facts upon which this inference is based cannot now be stated without undue anticipation, but they will be sufficiently apparent.

There was, of course, an armigerous family of the name whose pedigree is recorded in the heraldic visitations of the period. These people appear to have been resident chiefly in London and Essex, but some of them undoubtedly had landed interests in the neighbouring county of Herts.<sup>1</sup> From such indications it seems likely that the poet's ancestors had an origin in common with the Essex Campions, but while the latter had become prosperous merchants, the former had not flourished to the same extent.

The earliest of the poet's ancestors in the male line of whom we have any trace is John Campion, his grandfather, described in 1565 as 'John Campion, late of Dublin, Ireland, deceased.' I can find, however, no certain trace of him in Ireland, and I believe that he was not a native of that country, but had either visited it on some venture, commercial or otherwise, or held a petty office there, for he seems to have originally sprung from Anstey,\* one of the small villages above mentioned. From the Subsidy Rolls for Herts, we find that at Anstey, 'John

<sup>1</sup> In illustration of the connexion between the Essex and Herts Campions see Feet of Fines, Herts (1601) Abraham Campion Robert Curtis and Isabel his wife Land in Chesthurt (1598) Thos Hitchin Thomas Campion and Anastasia his wife Messuage and land in Stevenage (1591) Edm Nodes senior gent and Edw Norwood, gent William Campion and Susan his wife Land in Stevenage and Graveley The Campions mentioned in these documents belonged to the Essex family The fact is also suggestive that Margaret, daughter of Thomas Campion of Essex, married Henry Brograve at Buntingford in 1574, and on his death married Edward Gyll of Anstey, where she was buried in 1605 A child of the first marriage was Sir John Brograve, who married Margaret, daughter of Simeon Steward of Ely and sister of Augustine Steward, of whom see p xix

<sup>2</sup> v *infra*, p xiii

\* See map The Subsidy Rolls and Feet of Fines are transcribed in the *Herts Genealogist and Antiquary*

Campion, g' paid my myd, and the registers<sup>1</sup> of the parish disclose the existence of a large family of Campions resident there. The Christian name of John is very frequent among these people, and it is accordingly harder to identify the poet's grandfather. But, as will be seen hereafter,<sup>2</sup> he seems to have married into a family equally prevailing in the neighbourhood,<sup>3</sup> which bore a name rendered indifferently as Bawcock, Beaucock, or Bucock, the middle form, I take it, being that which reconciles the dissimilarity of the others. The fruit of this union was John Campion, the younger.

So far, with the exception of one piece of documentary evidence, we have been mainly on the ground of inference, but with this next generation we gain more certain footing.

Of John Campion, the poet's father, we learn nothing until 1564, when he espoused a widow who was a small heiress in her own right and comfortably off besides. From Chester's *London Marriage Licences* we gather that 'John Campion, of St Clement Danes, gent and Lucy Trigg, widow, of St Andrew's, Holborn', obtained a licence on June 21, 1564, for marriage at St Andrew's, Holborn. The marriage was accordingly solemnized at St Andrew's, in the registers of which parish stands the entry 'William Campion, gent and Lucy Trigg maried the 26 June' (1564), a curious instance of an undeniable error in what is usually such a reliable class of records.

It will now be not amiss to give some account of the origin of Lucy Campion, the poet's mother, whose maiden name was Searle. Walter Searle, Mawde his wife, and Thomas Searle

<sup>1</sup> The registers show 24 baptisms between 1545 and 1594, 6 marriages between 1541 and 1564, and 13 burials between 1541 and 1592,—of persons bearing this name.

<sup>2</sup> *v. infra*, p. xxii.

<sup>3</sup> There were also Campions at Brent Pelham in the same neighbourhood. In a bill dated 17 April, 12 Elizabeth (1570), Thomas Campion sued John Rowley in the Court of Requests (XXXVII, 71) for the recovery of certain copyhold property in Brent Pelham, formerly the possession of Raafe Campion, from whom it devolved upon his brother John Campion, the complainant's father. It is clear from the date, however, that this Thomas Campion was not the poet, but they must have been of the same family.

Rauf or Ralph Campron was vicar of Brent Pelham shortly before this time, his will was proved in the P.C.C. in 1552 (16 Powell). On the dissolution of the Abbey of St Albans in 1539 he was granted by Henry VIII an annuity of £6 13*s* 4*d*, by a charter dated December 14, 1539, making compensation to the dispossessed monks. He is also mentioned in the Composition Papers (P.R.O.) for Herts as 'Radulphus Campyon, Pelham Aisa, 4 Nov., 33 Henry VIII.'

## *Introduction.*

their son, who were living in 22 Edward IV (1483), are the earliest of her ancestors whom we can trace, and Nicholas Searle,<sup>1</sup> described as a ‘monyer’, i.e a money-changer, or banker, son and heir of the bodies of Walter and Mawde, was a brother of Thomas, and became the grandfather of Lucy Searle. By his will made on January 6, 1535, he devised some property in Hoxton and Hornsey, of which that in the former neighbourhood afterwards devolved upon Lucy, and became the subject of considerable litigation. He died on February 2, 27 Henry VIII (153<sup>5</sup><sub>6</sub>), and his wife Alice, surviving him by a few years, died in or about 31 Henry VIII (1540).

His son Laurence was a member of a body of officers of whose functions at this time little seems to be known, the Serjeants at Arms in attendance upon the sovereign. As originally created the office stood limited to persons of knightly rank whether this was so or not in the sixteenth century, the posts were reserved for gentlemen of good standing, and the appointment was presumably deemed an honour. Besides attendance on the sovereign as a kind of guard of honour, their duties comprised the arrest and possibly custody of noble offenders and those charged with breaches of parliamentary privilege, which province of their function survives to the present day, the Serjeants-at Arms at the Houses of Parliament being in theory deputed by the sovereign to attend the Lord Chancellor and Speaker respectively, to guard the observance of due privilege, and to execute the warrants and orders of each House during Session.

Laurence Searle and his wife Lucy had two children, a son, Leonard, and a daughter, Lucy, afterwards the poet's mother. Leonard, who had married Johan, daughter of Robert Sonning, draper, of London, predeceased his father, dying about July 17, 1568, and letters of administration of his estate issued to his relict out of the Commissary Court of London, on July 27, 1568. Laurence Searle himself died on January 26, 156<sup>8</sup><sub>9</sub>, and administration of his estate issued out of the same Court—his wife, who

<sup>1</sup> As to Nicholas Searle and his descendants, see Feet of Fines, Middlesex, 24 Henry VIII, Mich.—Nich Serle, Thos Armerer, Laur Serle, and Thomas Austen John Williams and Elizabeth his wife Land in Hoxton and Fynnesbury 2 and 3 Ed VI Hil.—Sir Clement Smythe, Kt., and Thomas Curtis Henry Searle and Alice his wife The manor of Wyke and premises in Wyke, Hackney, Stebenheth, Hoxton, Islington, and Shoreditch, &c., Co Middlesex, and premises in Counties Cambs and Essex 10 Eliz Trin.—Thomas Estfielde and John Kaye, gen Leonard Searle and Joan his wife Premises in Hoxton and Hornsey (Hardy & Page)

## Introduction

died about October 29, 1553, having predeceased him—to his daughter Lucy, then the wife of John Campion, on August 27, 1569. Several years before this, Lucy had married Roger Trigg, an attorney of the Common Pleas, by whom she had one child, a daughter named Mary. But he had died, presumably in 1563, for letters of administration of his estate were granted on November 11, 1563, to Lucy Trigg, out of the Prerogative Court of Canterbury.

An investigation into the probable means by which the persons concerned in this history came together is instructive as illustrating our previous assumption as to the local origin of the Campion family. The Searles were apparently settled in Hackney, while their landed interests were in Hoxton, Hornsey, and Shoreditch. At the same time Laurence Searle is referred to as 'ar(miger)',<sup>1</sup> and there was an armigerous family resident at Epping, North Weald, and Bobbingworth in Essex, to which he may have belonged. The Triggs were Hertfordshire people, and from the same neighbourhood as the Campions. There were Triggs at Barkway,\* Furneaux Pelham,\* and Wyddial,\* all villages within a few miles of each other and Anstey, while Roger Trigg himself was concerned,<sup>2</sup> either professionally or in his own interests, with property in Brent Pelham\* and Stocking Pelham,\* as we learn from the Feet of Fines. But he was also similarly concerned with London property, and, of course, as an attorney he must have spent much time in London, where he probably met and married Lucy Searle. Roger Trigg was probably, therefore, the means by which his wife became acquainted with the Campions, and to their proximity as neighbours we may assign another intimacy, that of Augustine Steward (of whom more hereafter) with this little circle. Steward, Campion, and Trigg were either originally neighbours in Hertfordshire or sprang from families who had become acquainted in this way.

In 1564, then, John Campion married the widow of Roger

<sup>1</sup> Eg MS 2599, f 1

<sup>2</sup> See Feet of Fines, Herts, 2 & 3 Phil and Mary, Trin.—Roger Trigg, gent & Robert Aprice William Walgrave, gent & Katherine, his wife. Manor of Brent Pelham alias Grays & Chamberlens, & messuages & lands in Brent Pelham & Stokkyng Pelham 2 & 3 Eliz Mich.—Tho Brand Roger Tryg, gent & Robert Aprice Lands in Brent Pelham

Feet of Fines, London, 1 & 2 Phil & Mary, Mich.—Roger Trygge, gen Thos Devyne als Deane, & Elizabeth, his wife, late the wife of Giles Harryson deceased. A messuage & brewhouse called le Reed Lyon & 2 gardens in the parish of St Botolph in Est Smythfelde

\* See map

Trigg They had two children, the elder a girl, Rose, who was christened at St Andrew's on June 21, 1565, and a son, Thomas Campion, the poet, 'borne upon Ash Weddenden day being the twelveth day of February, An Rg Eliz nono,'<sup>1</sup> and christened at St Andrewes Church, in Houlborne,' as the registers of that church inform us, on the day following his birth

Whether John Campion was possessed of any considerable means prior to his marriage, or whether, as appears rather likely, he was indebted to a prudent marriage for a start in life, all the facts at present extant concerning his career date subsequently to that event. In 1565 he was admitted to the Middle Temple. The Minutes of a Parliament held at that Inn on July 26, 1565, record the admission of 'John Campion, son and heir of John Campion of Dublin, Ireland, deceased', while the Latin entry runs, 'Johēs Campion fili⁹ & heres Joh̄nis Campion nup de Dublina in Hib̄nia defunct admissus est in societatē medi⁹ Templi spec(ialiter)<sup>2</sup> xxvi⁹ die Julij A⁹ Eliz reginae Septimo p (per) m̄fūm (magistrum) Bell Lectorē'. He does not appear to have been ever called to the Bar, but possibly this was not his object, for in or after 1566 we find him in enjoyment of the post and privileges of a Cursitor<sup>3</sup> of the Chancery Court, for which it was, no doubt, necessary to qualify by a course of legal study. These Cursitors, Clerks of Course (*cleric⁹ de cursu*, to follow the traditional derivation) were a body of 24 or (according to one account) 19 officers, who drew up the writs of the Court *de cursu*, i.e. according to routine. These posts, though not so valuable as those of the Six Clerks, were yet worth having, for according to the MS below cited,<sup>4</sup> the remuneration of the whole 19 was 'not so little as 2000l per ann', and, originally in the gift of the Lord Chancellor, the posts 'are ordinarily conferred to others at the Rates of a thousand pounds a thousand markes, vcl⁹, and viijcl⁹', from which we may infer that some of them were of more value than others as involving larger salaries. Doubtless, therefore, some ready money was required to secure the appointment, and possibly it was furnished by Lucy Campion.

The knowledge of his occupation may help us to make at least a plausible guess as to the exact locality of John Campion's

<sup>1</sup> Eg MS 2599, f 30 that is, Feb 12, 1567

<sup>2</sup> 'Special' admission was, as a matter of fact, the rule, and implied admission to the whole Inn with all its privileges. 'General' admission was exceptional, and implied partial admission only, as, e.g. to chambers

<sup>3</sup> v *infra*, p xvi

<sup>4</sup> MS Titus Bv, f 302

*Introduction*

residence It appears that there was a Cursitors' Office or Inn in Chancery Lane for the reception of these officers, in fact, an official residence for them Stow says (p 163) 'In this street (Chancery Lane) the first fair building to be noted on the east side is called the Cursitors' Office, built with divers fair lodgings for gentlemen, all of brick and timber, by Sir Nicholas Bacon, late Lord Keeper of the Great Seal' Stow is apparently working from the north, but if we assume this Inn to have been somewhere at the present junction of Cursitor Street and Chancery Lane, it fulfils the necessary conditions of John Campion's residence, which must have been both in the parish of St Andrew's, and within the city boundaries<sup>1</sup> These ran, and still run, from the spot where a stone now stands by Staple Inn down to Temple Bar, cutting through Chancery Lane obliquely, and including its south eastern portion together with Cursitor Street In this 'fair building', therefore, we may, with some show of likelihood, conjecture the poet's early days to have been spent

In his wife's right John Campion was involved in considerable litigation In 1567 he was sued in the Court of Requests by Henry Lord Morley for the restitution of the title deeds and court rolls of the manors of 'Brent Pelham, Greyes, and Chamberlyns', which had come into his hands in a somewhat curious fashion Roger Trigg had in some way gained possession of these title deeds, but in what capacity is not clear From the Feet of Fines already quoted (footnote to p xii), it is clear that he was concerned with these manors, and upon his death the title deeds and court rolls passed to his relict, in whose right John Campion stood possessed of them Lord Morley, by reciting the legal devolution of the property, proves that the deeds should be in the possession of one William Walgrave (who was, as a matter of fact, merely trustee for himself<sup>2</sup>) John Campion acknowledges the manner in which the deeds came into his hands, but declines to give them up without an order from the Court, inasmuch as there were rival claimants to them, viz William Walgrave and one Thomas Brand<sup>3</sup> Finally, however, he offered to lodge them with

<sup>1</sup> *v infra*, p xvii

<sup>2</sup> See Sir H Chancery's *Herts* 'Henry Lord Morley convey'd the Mannor (Brent Pelham) to — Walgrave, Esq, who held Courts here in his own Name, but it seems it was only in Trust, for this Henry and Elizabeth his wife, daughter of Edward Earl of Derby, by whom he had issue Edward Edward by deed of the 14 of June, 27 Eliz, convey d this Mannor to John Lord Sturton' (p 141)

<sup>3</sup> See Feet of Fines, *Herts*, in footnote to p xii

the Court, to be awarded at its decision. It was alleged by Morley that Trigg was enfeoffed of the property merely to the uses of William Walgrave's father. This seems on the whole likely, and Campion, while acting judiciously in refusing to part with the documents while there was a disputed title to them, made no effort to retain them for himself.

In 1569, however, he was involved in a far more tedious course of litigation, pursued through both the Chancery Court and the Star Chamber, though with, ultimately, greater profit. On the death of Laurence Searle in 1569, certain property at Hoxton<sup>1</sup> should have devolved upon Lucy, but her husband had to resort to law to establish her rights. Briefly, without entering into the numerous side issues of the case, the facts were these. By the will of Nicholas Searle the property was entailed, and on the death of Laurence Searle—his only son, Leonard, having predeceased him and died without issue—it descended to Lucy. Leonard Searle's relict, Johan, had, however, married one Yvon Gray, who, claiming in her right, alleged the feoffment of certain persons in the property by Laurence and Leonard Searle, as trustees for the latter and Johan Sonning on the occasion of their marriage, equivalent, in fact, to the barring of the entail and resettlement of the property in their favour. That the feoffment was contemplated and partly carried out, was not denied, but the litigation turned mainly upon the question as to whether the memorandum of livery of seisin endorsed on the deed of feoffment was authentic, and whether, in fact, possession was ever formally surrendered to the feoffees.

The first suit was commenced in the Court of Chancery,<sup>2</sup> when John and Lucy Campion filed a bill dated April 27, 1569, against Yvon Gray and Joan his wife, apparently for restitution of the title deeds. The facts as already stated were recited at great length, but from the state of the papers it is not possible to arrive at the upshot of the case, except that (as we learn from the subsequent proceedings) by an Order of the Court of April 29, 1569, it was decreed that Gray should bring an action of eviction against Campion in the Common Pleas, and that, instead of doing

<sup>1</sup> By the aid of a quaint map in Eg. MS. 2599 it is possible to identify the position of this property, a house and about three acres of land. It formed a strip running east and west, abutting eastwards on the 'via regia', or king's high road, to Ware, now the Kingsland Road, and westwards on the Hoxton High Street. It occupied roughly the site of the present Drysdale Road, though, of course several times wider.

<sup>2</sup> Chancery Proceedings, Eliz. xliv 36

this, he granted a lease of the property to certain persons, who themselves brought actions for eviction against Campion's tenants

The proceedings were followed by two suits in the Star Chamber. In the first<sup>1</sup> of these, Campion and his wife sued John Turner, in a bill dated November 24, 1572, for forgery in the matter of the feoffment above referred to, and perjury in the subsequent proceedings, it being alleged that the defendant, as the attorney who acted in the matter of the feoffment, forged the name of Thomas Dunkyn, tenant of the property, as witness to its livery of seisin, and committed perjury in giving evidence at the previous trial. The second suit,<sup>2</sup> begun in the following year by John and Lucy Campion, pressed the same charges against Turner, with the additional allegation that, whereas the deed of feoffment was never properly executed by reason of the absence of the chief parties on the occasion of livery of seisin, Turner, when confronted with this fact at the first trial, declared that he was empowered to act for the parties by Letters of Attorney, and when pressed for the production of these Letters of Attorney, first temporized and finally produced a document which, as the condition of the writing and seals proclaimed, was obviously 'faked'

As these latter papers merely consist of lists of interrogatories to be administered and the replies thereto, it is not possible to ascertain the result of the action, but in the end John and Lucy Campion were successful and gained possession of the property.<sup>3</sup>

But the interests to which John Campion became entitled in right of his wife were not always beneficial. He was sued in the Chancery Court<sup>4</sup> by one John Box, in respect of a debt of £6 11s 7d due to the complainant from Thomas Trigg, Roger Trigg's brother, for £4 of which the latter had become surety. His liability had devolved upon John and Lucy Campion through the latter's grant of representation to her first husband. The papers are badly damaged, and it is accordingly difficult to glean a coherent story from them, but we learn that Box had already got a judgement in some other court against Campion, who denied its jurisdiction, pleading the privilege to which, as a Cursitor, he was entitled, of being sued in the Chancery Court alone. The upshot of the matter is entirely obscure.

It is clear that the poet's father during these years must have occupied a position of comfort, if not affluence, for in 1569<sup>5</sup> he

<sup>1</sup> Star Chamber Proceedings, xxx 35

<sup>2</sup> Ibid., xxxix 40

<sup>3</sup> See Eg MS 2599 *passim*

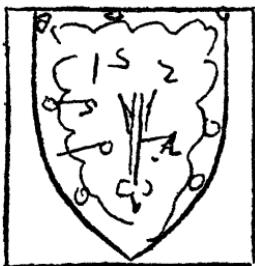
<sup>4</sup> Chancery Proceedings, Eliz. xxxvi 46

The papers bear no date, but the litigation must have been later than 8 Eliz., by which time Trigg's estate had been administered

<sup>5</sup> Eg MS 2599, f 65

purchased the leasehold property, Aveley or Alveleigh Parsonage (near Purfleet,<sup>1</sup> in Essex), from Henry Northey, of Lambeth, while he occupied property in Brokenborough<sup>2</sup> (near Malmesbury, in Wiltshire), and rented other farms, possibly in the same neighbourhood. He was also a pillar of the Church, having been elected one of the Assistants or Vestrymen of St Andrew's. Stowe MS 795 (f 152) contains a document which is almost an exact copy of an original memorandum in the registers of that parish, relating to a 'Confirmation of Assistants'. It runs —'Where (as) Hugh Wadylow one of the assistants hath misbehaved himself We the parson and assistants now being have in his place chosen John Campion, Gen 3 Nov A D 1573'. The original document in the registers adds the information that he was chosen assistant 'within the barres', i.e. for that part of the parish which fell within the city boundaries, and, as we have already seen, the residence which we have assigned him on presumption fulfilled this condition.

John Campion is always described as 'gentleman', or 'gen (erosus)', but it is possible that he may have aspired in his prosperity to the more honourable title of 'armiger'. Harl MS 1072, which contains collections of coats of arms borne by different families of the same name, includes such a collection of those borne by persons of the name of Campion, hastily tricked in pen and ink (f 4). Among these is the following coat stated to belong to 'John Campyon'.



Now, I have not come across one other John Campion of any

<sup>1</sup> There were Campions in the neighbourhood of Purfleet, of what family is not clear. The will of John Weme or Wembe, alias Campion, proved in the P.C.C. in 1568 (21 Babington) refers to a limekiln in Purfleet, and on the same matter of a limekiln in Purfleet John Campion sued Henry Griffin in Chancery (*Chancery Proceedings, Series II*, xxxi 57).

<sup>2</sup> v. *infra*, pp. xxii, xxiii

standing besides the object of the present narrative. Further, I take the central object, which is very rudely sketched in the MS., to be a campion flower, and such 'canting' arms would be precisely the kind that a man of the name would devise for himself, having none by right of inheritance. This charge of a campion flower is met with in none of the other bearings, and the only point of similarity between this coat and any of the others is the bordure engrailed, which is found upon the shield of Sir Richard Campion, one time Lord Mayor of London, of whom I can learn nothing. But these arms were never granted by the Heralds' College, and if they had any connexion with John Campion, he must either have worn them without licence, or, which is equally likely, devised them with a view to securing a grant, which, however, was forestalled by his death.

For he died in October, 1576, at an age which, without having certain knowledge as to the date of his birth, we can only conjecture by reference to his contemporaries to have been extremely early. He was buried at St Andrew's on October 8, when the large sum of £50<sup>1</sup> was expended on his funeral. If there was a monument, as appears likely from the amount of the expenditure, it has disappeared. On October 10, letters of administration of his estate issued to Lucy Campion, relict, out of the Prerogative Court of Canterbury, and soon afterwards the parish church records his vacation of the post of Assistant in the same way as it announced his appointment. 'Whereas John Campion, Gent one of the Assistants is Deceased. We the Parson and Assistants now being have in his place chosen John Cowper Gent 6 Dec A D 1576.'

After her bereavement, Lucy Campion shook the dust of London from her shoes and departed to her late husband's property at Brokenborough, where she resided, presumably with her children, for the better part of a year. But she was not destined to mourn alone. Before the expiration of a year she was negotiating with a view to a third venture into matrimony, this time with Augustine Steward, whose name has already been mentioned in these pages.

Augustine Steward was the sixth son of Symeon Steward of Lakenheath, Suffolk, and grandson of Nicholas Steward, of a family spread over the north easterly home counties which was of considerable standing and importance, and from which Oliver

<sup>1</sup> *v. infra*, p. xxii

Cromwell,<sup>1</sup> the Protector, was descended through his mother, Elizabeth Steward. The generation to which Augustine belonged included several brothers who appear to have won a reputation as examples of brotherly love and amicable concord<sup>2</sup>. Augustine Steward himself was born in 1542, he was, in 1573 at any rate, one of the Queen's Serjeants at Arms, and he appears to have been a friend of the Campion family, for he gave evidence in that year in the Star Chamber suit against John Turner, and in 1574 John Campion apparently witnessed a deed<sup>3</sup> of his. Steward had considerable landed interests in Hertfordshire and the neighbouring counties, while a branch of the family, that of his brother John, had actually settled in Braughing,<sup>4</sup> within a few miles of the

<sup>1</sup> The Protector's mother, Elizabeth Steward, was grand daughter of Nicholas Steward, Augustine's grandfather

<sup>2</sup> MS Rawl C 929, f 65b

<sup>3</sup> Eg MS 2599, f 17

<sup>4</sup> Augustine's brothers, John Steward and Nicholas Steward, DCL, purchased the manor of Braughing from Thomas, Lord Howard. Nicholas first held a court there on 24 Oct 4 Eliz. Eg MS 2599 is Steward's book of accounts containing also copies of the title deeds of his properties. These included estates in Wisbech, Guilden Morden, Bassingbourn, Ely, Hoxton, London (Glastonbury Place, in Smithfield), Stradsett, Outwell, Aveley, Barking, Canewdon Rectory, and Hadham. There is also the title page of a volume which belonged to him in the Bodleian (MS Rawl D 1387, fo 205) containing his signature, and coat of arms. He is also mentioned in the following records —

Feet of Fines, Herts 37 Eliz Hil Augustine Steward Simeon Brograve and Dorothy his wife Minors of Alburye, Braughing, and Pelham (See map) Close Rolls, 26 Eliz Pt 10, 27 Eliz 4, 28 Eliz 1, 18, 24, 27, 29 Eliz 23, 30 Eliz 14, 16 Court of Requests, cxxxiii 39 Sir Henry North against Thomas, Augustine, and Nicholas Styward, concerning the purchase and removal of firewood (Suffolk) xxvii 22 Rowland Argall and Dorothy his wife against Augustine Steward and others, concerning a sum of money required to procure the office of the Clerk to the Council of Connaught xxx 104 Nicholas Walterton against Augustine Steward and others, concerning a tenement in Fleet Lane, London

'Augustine Steward, Lakenheath, Suffolk' was admitted to the Inner Temple in April, 1564. By his second wife, Anne, he had issue Margaret, Thomas, Augustine, Simeon, Anne, and Mary. Of these children only one of each sex survived him—a daughter, Margaret, and a son, Austen who succeeded to his estates, and, described as of 'Hogsden, Middlesex', was admitted to Gray's Inn on January 29, 1622. Augustine Steward, the elder, died in 1597, and his will was proved in the PCC in that year (45 Cobham). Thomas Campion is not mentioned therein. He was buried at Braughing, in Herts, in which church a mural monument was erected to him. This monument, which is in the chapel north of the aisle, consists of a half length portrait figure in armour and a ruff, with his arms above or a fess checky arg and az surmounted by an inescutcheon of the second charged with a lion rampant of

*Introduction.*

other Hertfordshire villages mentioned It was not strange, therefore, that the families should have been acquainted

In 1575 he apparently held the Patent of Keeper of the Park at Downham, in Cambridgeshire, not far from his parents' home in Lakénheath, and in connexion with this and other matters he fell exceedingly foul of the Bishop of Ely, Dr Cox Strype (*Ann II*, App 1 51) quotes some interesting papers recording the matter —

A large book of sundry articles of Complaints against the Bishop of Ely with his answers to each

XI Austen Styward having the keeping of the Park at *Downham* demanding his Fee of the Bishop, it was withholden and denied chalenging the forfeiture of his Office, for that the Chapel within the House of *Downham* was made a Milk house The said *Styward* and a minister with him were both indicted for breaking of the Milkpans The Minister having a living of 161 pension in *Ely* he was forthwith suspended from his Living, and ministring within the Dioces of Ely No Copies can be had of the Indictments and the said *Styward* must yield Fine at the Bishop's pleasure, or else ly in Prison

Answer I never denied him his Fee, albeit he never did me Service but this In mine Absence he entered into mine House, and brake up my Chapel Doors And whereas in the Heat of Summer, for two or three Days in the Time of Thunder my woman had set her Milk pans in a cold place of the Chapel, he spurned them down with his foot And Dr *Turner* misliking of his Doings the said *Styward* with lavishing words termed him Dr Pispot I suppose this is not the office of an House Keeper Notwithstanding I meant not to take any forfeiture of his Patent For since that time he hath received his Fee But for his leud Dealing and abusing my House, and breaking up my Doors, he and his chaplain *Peter Tye*<sup>1</sup> was discharged of his service by my Chancellor justly For divers of *Ely* have been most offended with him for his Negligence in Teaching and Catechizing the Children And also for that he is a common Dicer, a common Bowler, and a common Hunter and is indicted for killing of Deer And I ought not to suffer him to be Parish Priest and a Minister in the Cathedral Church also and to keep his Residence in *Ely* having a benefice in *Northfolk* And yet notwithstanding I cannot drive him from Ely to his Benefice And no mervail, for an evil Beginning the third debrused by a bendlet raguly of the first This is the coat contained in the book above mentioned Below the figure is the inscription — 'Augustino filio Symeonis Stewardi de Lakengheath, Suffo Armigeri, moestissima sui conjux Anna, filia Thomae Argall, armigeri, posuit, per quem habuit filium et filiam, tantummodo virentem tempore mortis sua, anno Domini 1597'

<sup>1</sup> 'Peter Tye, clarke,' witnessed an indenture and a recognisance for Steward in 1576 See Eg MS 2599, f 51

seldome hath a good Ending His Father Dr *Ty* hath told me and others not without grief that he wrote a letter counterfeiting his Father's hand and carried it to my Lord of *Canterbury*, and by that means was made Minister

The Dr Tye referred to was, be it noted, the famous Dr Christopher Tye, composer, and Master of the Choristers at Ely Cathedral

Some ten months, then, after the death of John Campion, Augustine Steward paid his addresses to the former's widow and was favourably received Matters were in the first place put upon a sound business footing with reference to her property By a deed dated August 19, 1577, she assigned the whole of her possessions to Steward in consideration of marriage and of certain provisions for her children which Steward bound himself to make These are set forth in the title deeds<sup>1</sup> of the Aveley property, which recite the circumstances and the deed of gift as follows —

Wd that Lucy Campion administrator of the goods and chattels of John Campion her husband deceased by Lřes of administracion to her graunted out of the pioactive Court dated the tenth of October Ano Dom 1576 did among other things and for and in consideracion of a mariage w<sup>t</sup>in two dayes followinge between him & Austin Steward to be solemnized w<sup>ch</sup> accordingly in the Churche of St Dunstans in the est was done, & for & in consideracon of dyvers bonnds w<sup>ch</sup> the said Austin entred endorced w<sup>th</sup> condicion to paye Mary Trigge fifty pounds Rose Campion 1*p* l*i* at her mariage and Thoms Campiō xl pounds by yere during his lyffe or xiiii score pounds in money being all the children of the said Luce, she the said Luce by her dead of gift among other her chattels did convaye the said psonage of Alveleighe as followeth

To all to whom this p̄sent writing shall come be it knownen that I Lucye Campion of houlborne in the suburbes of the Citye of London wydowe do by theis p̄sents gyve graunt & confirme unto Augustin Steward gent his executors administrators and assignes to the only use and behofe of the said Augustin his executors administrators and assigns all & all manñ my goods chattels depts lesses impleñts houshold stoffe & things what so ever as well quicke as dead moveable & unmoveable of what so ever kind qualite or condicion the same be or in whose so ever hands or possession the same remayne & be To have hould & enioye to the said Aug his executors administrators and assigns as his and thir owne p̄p goods for ever In witnesse whereoff to theis p̄sents I the said Lucye have put my seale yeven the xix day of August in the xix yere of the Raigne of o Soveraigne Lady Elizabeth by

<sup>1</sup> Eg MS 2599, f 69

*Introduction*

the grace of god quene of Yngland fiance & Yrland defender  
of the faithe etc etc

1577

Lucy Campion

Sealed & delivered in the presence of John Cowp & John Walker  
the writer hereof

As the recital states, the marriage duly took place at St Dunstan's in the East, in Idol Lane, within two days of the execution of the deed, viz on the 21st August,<sup>1</sup> and Steward obtained possession of all the property which had devolved upon Lucy as Administratrix of Roger Trigg and John Campion. From his detailed account of the whole transaction given below, it does not appear that he was much the gainer [Eg MS 2599, f 62]

A breif accompt of the goods of Mr Campion which came to my handes made 20 novembr 1577

Fust the inventorie of all his goods at London & Brokenborough exhibited & del unto the prerogative officer xxviii novembr Anno 1577 amontinge (to) in both places in all to 1035 12 9 whereof deducted

Besides ye rents of his farmes, ser vants wages 55 <sup>l</sup>	for funeral expenses	50 <sup>l</sup>
	for detts mentioned in the inventory	304 <sup>l</sup>
	To be paid to Mary Trig in consideration yt divers goods remayning in the handis of mistris Campion were Mr Trigs and so not administered	50 <sup>l</sup>
	To Rose Campion for her porcion	200 <sup>l</sup>
Paid to him 260 <sup>l</sup>	To Thom̄s Campion an aūuite after 40 <sup>l</sup> by ye yere duringe his liffe	260 <sup>l</sup>
	unde remanet de S̄ma 1035 12 9	171 <sup>l</sup>
		12 9

note that xxii<sup>l</sup> vi<sup>s</sup> viii<sup>d</sup> due to the testator mentioned in the inventory was nevr yet paid as by the bill obligatorye of Bucocke<sup>2</sup> appēth quia admodum paup est et Avunculus intestōris Of which 171<sup>l</sup> 12 9<sup>d</sup> Mrs Campion before my marriage had lent to Mi Barnard Brocas upon his bill oblig 76<sup>l</sup> whch could not be had nor recovered from him in vii yeres aftci and until more was spent in p̄curing him to be arrested then the det amonted

<sup>1</sup> The entry under that date is 'Augustyne Steward & Lucy Campion

<sup>2</sup> v *supra*, p x

vnto and among oth<sup>r</sup> charges expended Wait had xx<sup>l</sup> to get him staid in his house also to Mr Harecourts men x<sup>l</sup> to get him staid in his Mrs Lodginge and last iij<sup>l</sup> to two Sergeants watch ing in fletstreet ij or three nights for him

Item ther was sould to him Brocas of the goods mencioned in thinventoyle as much as by a bill of the p<sup>t</sup>iculars amonted to 10<sup>l</sup> 9<sup>s</sup> 10<sup>d</sup> which could never be recovered

Item left him to kepe other p<sup>t</sup>iculars wh<sup>h</sup> remayned in the house at brokingboroughes till it was sould valued at iij never yet had againe

\*Note that margret Jarvis auctorised by mistres campion to sell her things at Brokngb sould the hay and other implem<sup>t</sup>s there for lesse then they were prised by 31<sup>l</sup>

And divers to whom she sould divers p<sup>c</sup>els being pore folke never were able to pay for them and so the det still remayneth and mergret Jarvis upō her accompt was found in arreage above x<sup>l</sup> wh<sup>h</sup> she never paid leving wt me at hir going away a bill of hir hand for it note also that gomershall upō the sale of Brokngb beside such implem<sup>t</sup>s as he bought ther were left divers p<sup>t</sup>iculars as a stacke of bavine<sup>1</sup> and a gret deale of tall wood & sundry other things wh<sup>h</sup> after his graunt made could never be had from him

19<sup>l</sup> 9<sup>s</sup> 6<sup>d</sup>

Item I had bought of hir before mariage all hir horses to the value of xxxv<sup>l</sup> 6<sup>s</sup> 8<sup>d</sup>

Item Mrs Campion maintayned hir selfe & hir familie one whole yere off the stocke before she was married cc<sup>l</sup>

Item I paid unto Bartholomew fild<sup>2</sup> kinsman to Mr Campiō as det to him due by Mr Campion as by a letter and a bill of filds hand appereth ij<sup>l</sup> 1j<sup>s</sup>

Item I paid to one Wm East for a legacy unto him bequethed by alice Bendbrig whose executore Mrs Campion was, as by his acquittance apperith xl<sup>s</sup>

Note Mrs Campion gave awaye to divers hir husbands pore kinsfolke sundry of his goods and all his apparel

note also all her widdowhood being almost one yere she lyved of the stocke

<sup>1</sup> Bundles of brushwood or light underwood, differing from fagots in being bound with one withy instead of two

<sup>2</sup> Bartholomew Field His will was proved in the Commissary Court of London, November 16, 1608 As this will (in which he is described as a citizen and ironmonger of London) was witnessed by one George Searle, it is probable that Field was related to Campion through the latter's wife's family He was executor of the will of Robert Parminter, proved in the P C C in 1581 (11 Tirwhite) and was sued in the Court of Requests (cxxxii 10) in connexion with his administration by Thomas Hall He was also sued in Chancery (Eliz F vi 7) by Nicholas Woofe concerning money matters There was an old and distinguished family of this name in and about Standon, Herts

*Introduction*

further the greter þt of the napery and divers other implements valued in the inventory were the very goods of Roḡ Trig whose administrator Mrs Campion was and never administered where fore they should not have come into the inventory of Mr Campion's goods

So deductis deducend & allocat allocand there came to my hands the remaynd of the 171<sup>l</sup> 12<sup>s</sup> 9<sup>d</sup> with the charge there upon depending

I had also by mrs Campion as much copi hould land as I could for 100 marks & the house & land at Hoxton demised w<sup>t</sup>out fine to Jo Curwin for x<sup>l</sup> by the yere w<sup>ch</sup> since I offering to sell because it is liable to a recog knowledged by Mrs Campion upō the sale of Brokingb I could not get for it above 160<sup>l</sup>

Au stewarde

I do accompt the expenses of Mrs Campion that yere she was wedow at 200<sup>l</sup> detts not paid w<sup>t</sup> charge & expenses in the Law about obteyninge them 100<sup>l</sup> goods gyven away , losse on the sale of other goods deteyned by goṁshale lxx<sup>l</sup>  
So in substance hir land excepted she was worse than enything by 200<sup>l</sup>

Au Stewarde

The will of Alice Bendbrig is interesting, for Lucy Campion's children were legatees thereunder to a considerable extent. By this will, made June 18, 1574, and proved in the Bishop of London's Court on July 7, 1575 (215 Bullocke), the testatrix, therein referred to as Alice Benbricke, made Lucy Campion her executrix, and bequeathed to Thomas Campion 'a bason, an ewer, a quart wine pott, and a damask napkin', to Mary Tugg 'a diaper table cloth with open work, two dishes, and two platteis', and to Rose Campion 'a diaper towell, a wine pottle pott, two dishes, and two platters'. The payment of 40s to William East referred to appears to have been in satisfaction of a legacy of 'a hart of silver gilt and a ring gilt' in favour of the testatrix's 'cousin Isabell's boy'. The residue of the estate was given to her three sisters'<sup>1</sup> daughters, and, in default of them, in equal shares among Thomas Campion, Mary Trigg, and Rose Campion.

Lucy had no children by Steward, and did not long survive the marriage. She died in March, 1586, and was buried in St Andrew's, the entry running 'Luce Steward getw (gentle woman) buried the xvij m<sup>th</sup>'. Letters of Administration of her estate, in which she is described as 'Lucy Campion, otherwise Steward' of the parish of St Andrew's, Holborn, issued some

<sup>1</sup> One of these, Alice Bageley, was one of Steward's tenants (Eg MS 2599, f 231)

years later, on May 7, 1584, out of the Prerogative Court of Canterbury to Augustine Steward

Steward, thus saddled with his orphan stepchildren, did not long remain a widower. On the 26th January following his first wife's demise (January 26, 158<sup>1</sup>), he married at Great St Bartholomew's, Anne,<sup>1</sup> daughter of Thomas Argall and relict of Clement Sisley, of Barking, who brought him yet another stepson, Thomas Sisley, a lad of about the same age as Thomas Campion

There is no evidence of the latter having attended any of the great schools of the time, though we should remember that there was an excellent grammar school in connexion with St Andrew's, and, close at hand also, the old foundation of St Thomas Acon.<sup>2</sup> But doubtless it was now high time that his education should be commenced in earnest, and, possibly, Anne Steward may have adopted the attitude usually associated with the title of stepmother. However this may be, the two boys were packed off a few months after the marriage to Peterhouse, Cambridge, where they were entered as gentlemen pensioners. Of Mary Trigg we hear no more, Rose Campion continued to live unmarried with the Stewards until 1592, after which date we lose sight of her also.

Having regard to the local interests of the Campions and Stewards it was natural that Cambridge should be the University selected. Further, the famous Dr Perne, who was at this time the Master of Peterhouse, was also Dean of Ely, and it is possible that Steward, who certainly had business dealings with him in his latter capacity soon after,<sup>3</sup> may have been acquainted with him already. But the choice of Peterhouse at this time requires no explanation, for it was passing through one of the most flourishing stages of its whole career.

The two lads did not matriculate, and no admission registers were kept by the College at this period. But the Buttery Books give the surnames of members, and in the entries under the date of May 13, 1581, the name 'Campion' first appears, followed by that of 'Sizley' in the October term next after. The two names gradually approximate by removals until they stand together at the very head of the undergraduate list, their last appearance before finally vanishing being under the date of April 26, 1584.

Steward, who appears to have been a methodical person in all business matters, kept careful accounts of his stepsons' expenditure

<sup>1</sup> Eg MS 2599, f 1

<sup>2</sup> Now the Mercers' School, Holborn

<sup>3</sup> v iiii a, p xxvii

*Introduction*

at Cambridge from Christmas, 1582, which, if not unique, are sufficiently interesting to be given in full. We may note that they occupied a study apiece, but a bedchamber in common, and that the living expenses were calculated upon a basis of fifty two weeks in the year, from which it may be gathered that they did not return home during the vacations [MS Eg 2599, f 233]

Allowance for Thoſis Sisley and Thoſis Campion at Cambridge  
beginning at cristmas 1582

First, eche of them for thir diete weakely ijs vjd in	xij li
the whole yere it amounteth to	iij li
Item, thir tuition yerely xlvi s for eche	xv s
Item, rent for thir chamber and studies	
Item, ether of them the first day of eche other monethe a payer of shoes at xvjd the payre, the whole xiij payre of shoes	xvj s
Item, ech of them qüterly a quire of paper at iij d the quare	ijs viij d
Item, a pound of candell betwen them every fortnight from michs untill 5 Lady daye, in all xiij li at iij d the li	iij s vjd
Item, thir washing yerely	x s
Item, for mending thir clothes and shoes yerely	vijs xd
S <small>m</small>	xx li

Whch I will qüterly deliver to thir tutor aforesaid

These things they shal have qüterly sent them

At Cristmas, a cap, a band, a shirt, a doblet, a payre of hose,  
a gowne, a payer of netherstockes

At 5 Lady Day a new payer of netherstockes, and a hatt

At midsum̄r a shirt, a band, a doblet, a payre of hose, a payre  
of netherstockes

At michs a payre of netherstockes, a band

And all such bookeſ as they shall rede from tyme to tyme

So eche of thir whole yerely allowance is —

A gowne, a cap, a hat, ij dublettes, ij payres of hose, iij payres  
of netherstockes, vj payre of shoes, ij shirts, and two bandes

The popularity of Peterhouse at this date was doubtless due to the prestige of Dr Andrew Perne himself, a conspicuous figure in University affairs, and a broad-minded Churchman who has been much maligned. His changes of attitude during the reigns of Mary and Elizabeth, 'lackeying the varying tide' of the alternately predominating creeds, earned him the doubtful honour of having given rise to a new verb in current slang, *pernare*, to be a turncoat<sup>1</sup>,

<sup>1</sup> Certain letters upon the college weather vane were interpreted according as the wind blew as 'Andrew Perne Papist', or 'Andrew Perne, Protestant'

but in reality he was a man who realized that by such conformity he could best protect and benefit the establishment under his charge, and do real service to the cause of religion. Where a more stiff-necked single-mindedness might have wrecked the college, it prospered under Perne to an unprecedented extent, while he was enabled to prove the protector of Whitgift through the Marian persecutions, and the patron of Peter Baro. And in some way, either direct or otherwise, the condition of Peterhouse itself reflected the attitude of its great Master. It contained at this time examples of almost every shade of religious creed, from the determined Roman Catholicism of such men as Henry Walpole the Jesuit (afterwards hanged) and the Yelvertons, to the opposite Puritan pole of John Penry, 'Elder Brewster' of the *Mayflower*, Dudley Fenner and Charke, all of whom were contemporary with Campion. The combination was one calculated to rub off the salient angles of creed, and this effect it probably had upon the poet, who, though many of his friends adhered to the older faith, was certainly not imbued with Roman Catholicism<sup>1</sup>. If he had any decided religious views, they were probably those of a moderate Anglicanism, but it is more likely that he was not deeply interested in matters of creed. His hostility to Puritanism cannot be construed as ranking him among the partisans of Church authority, it was nothing more than the distaste of a scholarly and fastidious nature for the fanatical extravagances which masked the real importance of the movement. Campion probably looked no further.

Of Campion's career at Cambridge we know nothing except that he seems to have imbibed a considerable and varied knowledge of classical literature, together with much reverence for it. Very few of his friendships made at Peterhouse can be traced in his after life. There were two Percys at the college in Campion's time, either of whom may have been William Percy<sup>2</sup> the author of *Cælia*, and the subject of Campion's lines<sup>3</sup>. In the wider field of the University he probably made the acquaintance at this time of Thomas Nashe,<sup>4</sup> with whom from a very early date he was on terms of intimacy.

From the silence of the University records it is clear that the

<sup>1</sup> No sincere Catholic, however loyal, could have alluded to Elizabeth as 'Faith's pure shield' (p. 50). See also *Poemata*, p. 330, *Ad Thameſin* ll. 11-14.

<sup>2</sup> This William Percy is known to have been at Gloucester Hall, Oxford, but he might have migrated thither from Peterhouse, or, more possibly, these Percys were other members of the family, and the means of Campion's introduction to William Percy. <sup>3</sup> p. 277

<sup>4</sup> Nashe matriculated as a sizar at St. John's in October, 1582, and remained at Cambridge 'for seven yere together, lacking a quarter.'

*Introduction*

poet did not proceed to a degree before his departure in April, 1584 His movements, moreover, for the two years following are unknown to us, except that we occasionally sight him in Steward's account book In 1585, for example, he witnessed a bond<sup>1</sup> dated December 10, 1585, entered into by Steward to observe the conditions of a lease of a farm and lands in West Fen, Ely, granted to the latter by Dr Perne, as Dean of Ely, on behalf of the Chapter He also witnessed the signature to a recognisance<sup>2</sup> of February 10, 1586 given by Thomas Grymesdiche to Steward, with the endorsement 'I Tho:ns Campion, do know the recognitor', and an indenture of April 2, 1586 But beyond such trifling mention his name does not occur until April 27, 1586, when he was admitted to Gray's Inn, possibly with the object of following, like his father, some legal or semi legal profession

He seems at once to have entered into the life and fellowship of the Inn The collegiate character of the Inns of Court was far more marked during the Elizabethan age than it ever has been since , and, if Campion made few friends at Cambridge, he made plenty here Of the names mentioned in his pages which we can identify, by far the greater number were connected with the Inn, and nearly all those of whom he speaks in the language of affection were his actual contemporaries , as, for example, Edmund Bracy, Francis Manby, John Stanford, William Hattecliffe, George Gervis, Robert Castell, Thomas Michelborne, James Huishe, and others He appears, indeed, to have been one of those persons in whom friendship rises almost to the level of a passion Himself an orphan from an early age, with a stepfather and stepmother who may have been unsympathetic (we never get a line about Steward in the 1595 *Poemata*, so full of other personalities), it is natural that he may have turned to the solace of friendship with an ardency unusual in those not deprived of other spheres of affection That is at any rate the impression derived from reading his more personal Latin poems, such as those written to Francis Manby or upon his death, or the half pathetic lines *Ad amicos cum ægrotaret*

The social activities of the Inns of Court were at this time put forward mainly in the direction of plays and masques, written and acted by members upon occasions of rejoicing On such occasions the honoured guest was usually Queen Elizabeth, who, dearly as she loved such revels, was best pleased when they were paid for by others , and on one occasion expressed herself 'much beholding'

<sup>1</sup> Eg MS 299, f 75

<sup>2</sup> Ib f 107

to Gray's Inn, 'for that it did always study for some sports to present unto her'<sup>1</sup> Soon after Campion was admitted, the famous *Misfortunes of Arthur*, written by various of the elder members, was produced. The poet may have taken part in this, but we have documentary evidence of his participation in some subsequent revels which took place in January, 1588. Lans MS 55 (f 4) contains, in Lord Burghley's own hand, the following cast, endorsed —

xvii Janv 1587

The Names of y<sup>e</sup> Gētillmē  
of Gray's In y<sup>t</sup> played ther  
a Comedy  
befor Ye L Burghley  
Er of lec  
Er of warr  
Erl of Ormōd  
& Grey of Wilt  
etc

The cast itself runs as follows —

Dominus de purpoole	Hatclyff <sup>2</sup>
The prologue	Ellis <sup>3</sup>
Hidaspes ye sonn	Campion
Manilius madd	Anderton <sup>4</sup>
Pvso	Farnley <sup>5</sup>
Lucius	Astley <sup>6</sup>
Mummius old man	Toppham <sup>7</sup>
Byrrhia parasite	Stauerton <sup>8</sup>
Flamtania curtizan	Sandfort <sup>9</sup>
Sr Delicate	Sr Peter Shackerley <sup>10</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Nichols's *Progresses of Queen Elizabeth*, iii 319

<sup>2</sup> William Hatcliffe, son and heir of Thomas Hatchiffe, of Hatchiffe, Co Lincoln, was admitted November 4, 1586. See also p 339

<sup>3</sup> Barnard Ellis, of Warmell, parish of Sebberam, Co Cumberland, gent, was admitted May 26, 1587. He played the part of 'Master of the wards and Idiots' in the *Gesta Graiorum*

<sup>4</sup> William Anderton, of Euxton, Co Lancaster, and of Barnard's Inn, was admitted February 2, 1587

<sup>5</sup> This must be John Fernley, son of Thomas Fernley, of Cretyngh, Suffolk, admitted May 29, 1584

<sup>6</sup> Is this Andrew Ashley, of London, who was admitted on June 20, 1586, at the request of Sir Francis Walsingham?

<sup>7</sup> Of Barnard's Inn, admitted to Gray's Inn in 1582

<sup>8</sup> Either Francis Stifferton, of Barnard's Inn, admitted in 1578, or Patrick Stafferton, admitted January 23, 1578

<sup>9</sup> 'Thomas Sandforthe, of Howgill Westmoreland, gent' was admitted in 1586

<sup>10</sup> See Notes, p 376

*Introduction*

Catelyne	Rhodes <sup>1</sup>
Clodius	Stanfort <sup>2</sup>
Salust	Crwe <sup>3</sup>
Cato } Censors	Hutton <sup>4</sup>
Crassus }	Williamson <sup>5</sup>
Scilla Dictator	Montfort <sup>6</sup>
Cinna 1 consull	Davenport <sup>7</sup>
," 2 consull	Starkey <sup>8</sup>
Tribunus plebis	Smyth <sup>9</sup>
Melancholy	Campion
Epilogue	Ellis

## Masquers

Rhodes <sup>10</sup>	Ross <sup>18</sup>
Luttrell <sup>11</sup>	Peniston
Champnes <sup>12</sup>	Daye <sup>14</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Either J<sup>s</sup> or Francis Roodes, specially admitted in 1577, or, more likely, Geoffrey Rhodes, fourth son of Francis Rhodes, one of the Judges of the Common Bench, admitted May 11, 1587, *absque fine* as his father was of the Inn

<sup>2</sup> See Notes, p 376

<sup>3</sup> Of Nantwich, Co Chester, admitted in 1585

<sup>4</sup> Probably Richard Hutton, admitted 1580, afterwards a Judge

<sup>5</sup> Richard Williamson, of Barnard's Inn, and Gainsborough, Co York, admitted February 8, 1581-2

<sup>6</sup> Thomas Mountford, of Gainsborough, late of Staple Inn, admitted November 15, 1585. There was a Momford or Montford at Peterhouse in Campion's time, and the latter was associated with a Dr Mountfort in attendance upon Sir Thomas Monson (p xlvi). But this Dr Mountfort, who is mentioned in the poem 'Of London Phisitions', is in the notes thereto stated to be the younger son of Sir Edmund Mountford, Kt, of Feltwell, Co Norfolk [Ed J P Collier]

<sup>7</sup> It is impossible to identify this Davenport among the three of the name who were at the Inn at this time. Two 'Damportes' took part in the *Gesta Graiorum*, one playing 'Lord Chief Baron of the Common Pleas', the other 'Lord Warden of the Four Ports'

<sup>8</sup> Peter Starkey of Staple Inn, admitted November 1, 1587. He played 'Recorder' in the *Gesta Graiorum*

<sup>9</sup> There were too many Smiths at this time to allow of identification. Two of that name took part in the *Gesta*, and see p 376

<sup>10</sup> See 1 above

<sup>11</sup> Either Andrew Luttrell, admitted in 1580, or Thomas or George Luttrell, admitted October 26 of the same year

<sup>12</sup> Justinian Champneys, son and heir of Justinian Champneys of Berley, Kent, Esq, admitted January 24, 1588

<sup>13</sup> Thomas Ross, admitted 1585

<sup>14</sup> Either Robert Day, of Clavering, Essex, admitted June 21, 1582, or Henry Day, of Oxborough, Norfolk (ex relatione Christopher Yelverton, reader), admitted May 25, 1582

This ‘Comedy’ cannot be identified, but as to its nature I am indebted to an acute criticism of Mr Daniel, who suggests that the cast involves a confusion of two plays, one on the model of the ordinary Terentine comedy, the other an historical drama, similar to Lodge’s *Wounds of Civil War*, based upon Roman history. It will be noted, however, that the historical characters introduced are not all contemporary, and I am inclined to think that the play may really be one, and that it may have contained a review or procession of great Romans.

In the meantime Campion’s financial affairs were put straight with Augustine Steward. It is presumed that his assent was necessary to confirm his mother’s disposition of her real estate, and accordingly by a deed<sup>1</sup> of March 2, 1587 (in which he is referred to as ‘Thomas Campion de Grayes Ynne’), he releases Steward of all claims whatsoever which he might have had against him in respect of his mother’s property, excepting in respect of the sum of £260 secured by the condition of an obligation delivered to Thomas Hall, gent., and others. Upon the poet’s coming of age, a further deed<sup>2</sup> was executed to the same effect on October 20, 1588, and witnessed by Rose Campion. Business matters were also cleared up about the same time with Thomas Sisley, who had been entered at Staple Inn some time after he attained his majority, but who migrated thence to Gray’s Inn in 159 $\frac{2}{3}$ . These arrangements were, however, more lengthy, as involving a considerable amount of property.

Campion was not called to the Bar, and it is evident from his Latin epigrams that legal studies were very little to his taste. It is tolerably clear, however, that he was already writing the Latin epigrams which afterwards figured in the 1595 *Poemata*, and he had also turned his attention to English verse<sup>3</sup>. From our knowledge of his acquaintance, it is certain that, whether in residence or not, he continued his connexion with the Inn until at least 1595, for early in that year the friend whom he laments in his 1619 edition of epigrams, James Hushe, was admitted, while he had written verses for the *Gesta Graiorum*, performed in 1594.

Our knowledge of the next episode in the poet’s life is based on inference only from internal evidence, an inference which I have in vain endeavoured to confirm from other sources. In 1591 the Queen levied 4,000 men and a small body of horse for

<sup>1</sup> Eg MS 2599, f. 30

<sup>2</sup> Ib f. 33

<sup>3</sup> v. *infra*, p. 11

*Introduction.*

the assistance of Henri IV, this expedition, commanded by the Earl of Essex, arrived at Dieppe on the 2nd August, and, though nominally dispatched as a reinforcement against the Spanish invaders of Brittany, was employed by the King, much to his royal sister's disgust, in the reduction of his refractory Catholic subjects, who were refusing to recognize his accession. With this object Rouen, then in the hands of the League under their able general, Villars, was invested on the 11th November, but without success, and the siege was finally raised on the 20th April following, at the approach of the Spanish troops under Parma. I believe that Campion accompanied this expedition from its dispatch until, at any rate, the following winter or spring, for the following reasons which I give in their natural sequence —

My attention was first called to the likelihood of the poet having at one time undergone military service, by the epigram in the 1595 *Poemata*, entitled *De Se*<sup>1</sup> —

Vsus et hoc natura mihi concedit vtrinque,  
Vt sim pacis amans, militiae patiens

It should be remembered that these *Poemata* are clearly a collection of scattered epigrams and poems composed at different times, and it seems natural to conclude from this distich that at some time prior to 1595 the poet had served as a soldier and had written the epigram in humorous depreciation of his military qualifications. On casting about further for indications of the precise campaign to which allusion is made, one cannot but be struck with the epigram *In obitum fratris clariss comitis Essexii* (p 340) in the 1595 *Poemata*, reprinted as Ep 9, Book II, of the 1619 edition. The language of this poem and the accuracy of the description of the incident, suggest that it was written by an eyewitness.

According to State Papers in the Record Office (S P For France, xxv 290) Villars, in command of Rouen, made an expedition with the object of surprising Pont de Mer,<sup>2</sup> which was in the King's hands. Essex, seeing an opportunity of 'fleshing' his hitherto untried English levies, made a reconnaissance in force on Sept 8, 1591, from his quarters at Pavilly against the enemy's position, with 250 French horse, 200 English horse, and 1500 picked English foot. These troops occupied a hill close to the walls, whence they threatened the town of Rouen, insomuch that the garrison, in great alarm, sent to recall Villars, and made

<sup>1</sup> v p 345

<sup>2</sup> Now Pont Audemer

several sallies which were defeated and driven back In the course of one of these skirmishes, however, a soldier, in ambush behind a hedge, fired his piece at Walter Devereux, Essex's brother, and captain of the cavalry squadron, and the ball, entering his jaw, passed up into his head and slew him A Homeric struggle for the body ensued, in which several captains, notably Gerard, John Wotton, and Sir Conyers Clifford, after great efforts, finally succeeded in effecting a rescue The reconnaissance then drew off victorious, but in universal mourning for the death of Devereux, whose noble qualities had made him generally beloved

If this account be compared with Campion's, the latter will appear very close to the facts His description of the disaster and of the topography is correct, and his reference to Devereux dropping from his horse reminds us that, whereas the captains of infantry must have fought on foot, Devereux, as captain of the cavalry, was certainly mounted The vivid style of the narrative also, in my opinion, strongly suggests the eyewitness

From the concluding lines of the epigram, 'Peribit ergo Rhona,' &c., I think it may be fairly inferred that it was written before the siege was raised If, therefore, the poet was writing Latin epigrams during his actual military service, it is most likely that the epigram *De Se* was written at the same time

There is more evidence of a similar character There is the epigram in the 1595 *Poemata*, *De Th Grimstono et Io Goringo* (p 341) In the 1591 expedition Captain Thomas Grimston commanded 150 Suffolk men, and Captain John Goring 180 men of York and Rutland, they served through the siege until December, when, among others, their bands were 'cast', i.e the remnants were absorbed into other companies In the following February Captain Grimston figures in the musters held in England as commanding a fresh draft of 150 Hertfordshire men, and Captain Goring, in joint command with Captain Sir Thomas Baskerville, of a draft of 350 London men, both drafts forming part of a reinforcement of 1600

A stronger piece of evidence is the epigram *Ad Rob Careum Equitem Auratum nobilissimum* (46, Book I, 1619 edition) Now in the original expedition Sir Robert Carey (he was knighted by Essex during the campaign) commanded 100 London men and 50 Surrey men The second line of the poem makes it clear that the reference is to these times of civil war in France, and Carey's own Memoirs show that his only French military service was on

this expedition until shortly before Christmas, 1591, when he returned to England with Essex. Further, the word *cernebam* must, I think, be regarded as strong evidence of Campion's actual presence at these wars.

If so much is conceded, it may be seen with sufficient probability in what capacity the poet joined the expedition. The musters from which the above figures are extracted refer only to the men compulsorily levied by the several counties, but in addition to these there must have been a considerable number of 'Gentlemen Adventurers', or volunteers. Campion was in all likelihood attached to Carey's London company, and this, as we know, was particularly rich in volunteers, doubtless owing to the gallant and chivalrous personality of its young captain. In a muster held at Mont de Malades on December 17, 1591, Carey's band, which originally, be it remembered, numbered 150, figures as—

present	36
sick	17
for forag(e)	5

36  
17 } 58

and is pronounced 'verry wek but for gentlemen Adventurers' (S P For France, xxvii, 953). Carey himself states in his Memoirs that Essex had 200 horse and 4,000 foot, 'besides volunteers which were many,' and relates further that during his own command he kept 'a table all the while I was there that cost me thirty pounds a week'. Doubtless the guests entertained were gentlemen volunteers, with, very possibly, Campion among them. Coningsby, in his rather disjointed account of the siege (*Camden Misc* I) refers to gentlemen adventurers to the number of about forty horse, who were in attendance upon the Earl of Essex, but from the muster above quoted it seems that there were other volunteers serving on foot in Carey's company, doubtless those who could not afford to mount themselves.

I think we may fairly conclude from the foregoing that Campion joined the expedition which reached Dieppe on August 2, 1591, as a Gentleman Adventurer probably attached to Carey's London contingent, witnessed the death of Walter Devereux, became intimate with Goring and Grimston, and finally, perhaps conceiving a distaste for warfare, withdrew himself from the campaign some time before its termination. I say, before its termination, inasmuch as the terms of the epigram to Grimston and Goring suggest that at the time it was written they were on active service in France, and he was separated from them.

Campion's foreign service is indicated by yet another piece of evidence, the epigram *In Barnum* in the 1595 collection (p. 344), reprinted as Ep. 80 Book II of the 1619 volume. Now the epigram as it stands might have been written by any one who resented Barnes's bragging, on mere suspicion, and without any knowledge of the facts. But this was not the impression it gave his contemporaries. Nashe, at any rate, seems to have believed that Campion was 'showing up' Barnes with a first hand knowledge of his real cowardice. In *Have with you to Saffron Walden* Nashe says of Barnes that, 'hauing followed the Campe for a weeke or two to the Generall he went and told him he did not like of this quarrelling kinde of lise, wherefore hee desir'd license to depart, for hee stood euerie howre in feare and dread of his person, and it was alwaies his praier from suddain death, good Lord, deliuver vs'. One of the best Articles against Barnes I haue ouerslipt, which is that he is in Print for a Braggart in that vniversall applauded Latine Poem of Master *Campions*, where in an Epigram entituled *In Barnum*, beginning thus —

*Mortales decem tela inter Gallica cæsos,*

he shewes how hee bragd, when he was in *France*, he slue ten men, when (fearfull cowbabie) he neuer heard peice shot off but hee fell flat on his face. *To this effect it is, though the words somewhat varie'*

The words certainly do vary considerably (the italics of the last sentence are mine), but the point is that, whatever the actual words, Nashe construed them as a first hand refutation of Barnes's claims to prowess. It is clear that Barnes served on the 1591 expedition, from Nashe's sneering allusion in *Have with you, &c* (published in 1596), to 'his doughtie service in France five yeares agoe'. From another passage in the same book, it appears that Barnes served under Sir Thomas Baskerville, who was captain of a Gloucester company in the original expedition, and later, in February, 1592, in joint command with Goring of a fresh draft of London men. Barnes, therefore, possibly joined this latter draft, and if Campion's term of service for any period overlapped that of Barnes, the former cannot have returned until some date in or after February, 1592.

The connexion with Gray's Inn temporarily broken off by Campion's association with this expedition was resumed on his return, for his interests in that institution continued for some time after this date. Further, while, as we have seen, he had written Latin verse by this time, it is clear that he had also written

*Introduction.*

English poetry, for in 1591 his first printed poems, the set of five anonymous 'Cantos' included in the *Poems and Sonets of Sundry other Noblemen and Gentlemen* appended to Newman's surreptitious edition of Sidney's *Astrophel and Stella*, appeared. It is clear, moreover, that he must have written a considerable amount of English verse by this time, for Peele refers to it in his *Honour of the Garter*, published in 1593, in the lines

Why goest not thou  
That richly cloth'st concete with well made words,  
*Campion?*

and his poems were already appearing in the commonplace books of the time. For example, Newman's 1591 edition of *Astrophel and Stella* contains the poems on pp. 349–51, the common place book of John Sanderson (Lans MS. 241) contains the verses 'What if a day' under an entry apparently made in 1592, while in 1596, the date of Harl. MS. 6910, three of his poems were transcribed. According to the usage of the time, to which there are numerous references in contemporary literature, these verses passed from hand to hand in MS. it was even a fashion with some to despise anything which had been given to the public in print, as we gather from the preface *To the Reader*, prefixed to *Two Bookes*.

The first entire book that Campion published was, however, a collection of Latin poems, entered in the Stationers' Register on December 2, 1594, 'RICHARD FEILD Entred for his copie vnder the wardens hands in court, a booke intituled THOMA CAMPIANE *Poema* vj<sup>d</sup>', and published in 1595. This book won him a considerable reputation almost immediately. The same year appeared William Covell's *Polimantea*, in which, after exhorting the University of Oxford, and adducing the many shining lights in literature which that seat of learning had brought forth, the author thus addresses himself to the sister University 'I know, *Cambridge*, howsoeuer now old, thou hast some young, bid them be chast, yet suffer them to be wittie, let them be soundly learned, yet suffer them to be gentlemanlike qualified,' and the marginal note to the passage is 'Sweet Master Campio'. His allusion is usually held to relate to Campion's English poems, but I am inclined to believe that, if the words contain, as they seem to do, any suggestion of criticism or gentle rebuke, it is the Latin poems at which the writer levels. In the *Poemata*, Campion, in imitation of the licence assumed by his models, the classical epigrammatists, frequently resorts to degrees

of obscenity unusual even in that age, while the allusion to sound learning would not be likely to refer to poems composed in the vernacular. Further instance of Campion's recognition as a Latin poet is to be found in Meres's *Palladis Tamia* (1598) (which consists of a series of euphuistically balanced parallels between past and contemporary authors, to the glorification of English letters), and Fitzgeffrey's *Affanæ* (1601). The passage in the first book runs —

• As these Neoterickes, Iouianus Pontanus, Politianus, Marullus Tarchaniota, the two Strozae, the father and the son, Palingenius, Mantuanus, Philephus, Quintianus Stoa, and Germanus Brixius have obtained renown and good place among the ancient Latine poets so also these Englishmen, being Latine poets, Gualter Haddon, Nicholas Car, Gabriel Haruey, Christopher Ocland, Thomas Newton with his *Leyland*, Thomas Watson, Thomas Campion, Brunswerd and Willey have attained good report and honourable advancement in the Latin empyre

The epigrams of Fitzgeffrey, who was, by the way, a close friend of Campion and addressed other epigrams to him, are as follows —

Primus apud Britones Latus Epigrammata verbis  
More tuo scripsit nomine notus Eques  
Huic ætate quidem sed non tamen arte secunda  
Cui Campus nomen Delius ingenium  
Ultimus his ego sum, quem quamvis mille sequantur  
Præcipiet verèor hunc mihi nemo locum

Here it will be seen that Campion is regarded as the second English writer of Latin epigrams, Sir Thomas More having been the first with his *Epigrammata*, published at Basle in 1520. As a Latin elegist, however, Campion arrogates to himself the first place in Elegeia I of this 1595 collection. The other epigram of Fitzgeffrey alludes directly to Campion as a Latin elegist, in support of his claim

O cuius genio Romana elegeia debet  
Quantum Nasoni debuit arte suo,—  
Ille sed inuitus Latus deduxit ab oris  
In Scythicos fines barbaricosque Getas,—  
Te duce cœruleos inuisit prima Britannos  
Quamque potest urbem dicere iure suam  
(Magnus enim domitor late, dominator et orbis  
Viribus effractis, Cassiuelane, tuis,  
Iulius Ausonium populum Latiosque penates  
Victor in hac olim iusserat urbe coli)  
Ergo relegatas Nasonis crimine Musas  
In patriam reuocas restituisque suis

## Introduction.

To Dowland's *First Booke of Songs and Ayres* which appeared in 1597, Campion contributed a Latin epigram, and in 1601 he published with Philip Rosseter<sup>1</sup> his first English book, *A Booke of Ayres*, in two parts, the music of the first of which was composed by him, that of the second by Rosseter, while we may for the present assume<sup>2</sup> that all the words were written by the former. In the following year, 1602, he published a work of considerable academic importance, the *Observations in the Art of English Poesie*, discussed below, to which Daniel in the same year published a complete and overwhelming counterblast in his *Defence of Ryme*. We should note in passing that Daniel refers to Campion as 'a man of faire parts and good reputation', and as one 'whose commendable rymes, albeit now himself an enemy to ryme, have given heretofore to the world the best notice of his worth', a direct and accurate estimate of the relatively greater value of his English verse, which he was always disposed to regard as the 'superfluous blossoms of his deeper studies', as compared with his Latin verse, of which he seems to have been extremely proud. Drummond of Hawthornden tells us that Jonson wrote a *Discourse of Poesy* both against Campion and Daniel, but this has not survived.

In Camden's *Remaines of a Greater Worke concerning Britaine*, published in 1605, occurs a mention of Campion among the most celebrated men of the day, which argues that he had already attained considerable reputation and popularity. The passage runs 'These may suffice for some Poeticall descriptions of our auncient Poets if I would come to our time, what a world could I present to you out of Sir Philipp Sidney, Ed Spencer, Samuel Daniel, Hugh Holland, Ben Jonson, Th Campion, Mich Drayton, George Chapman, John Marston, William Shakespeare, and other most pregnant witts of these our times, whom succeeding ages may iustly admire'. To be ranked among these giants was high praise, the more so when we consider how small a portion of his English poetry had by this time appeared.

<sup>1</sup> Philip Rosseter was one of the patentees and manager of the Queen's Revels Company in January, 1610. This Company was amalgamated with Henslowe's in March 1612 (Dulwich MS 1 106), when Henslow bought apparel from Rosseter to the value of £63, which suggests that Rosseter was retiring from management. He was owner of the new Blackfriars house in 1615. He published *Lessons for Consort* in 1609, he was universal legatee under Campion's will (p. xlvi), died himself on the May 5, 1623, and was buried at St Dunstan's in the West two days later.

Despite this significant mention, for a period of four years reckoned from the production of the *Observations* until the appearance of Barnabe Barnes's *Four Books of Offices* in 1606 with Campion's prefatory Latin verses, we are met with a total silence on his part. This may, however, be explained by his description in connexion with these verses as 'Doctor in Physic'. After this date allusions to that degree are frequent, though there is no extant previous mention of it, and it is natural to infer that during this lacuna in his literary output he studied for and obtained it. It is clear that he left Cambridge without a degree, and a comparison between his 1595 and 1619 editions of Latin poems, from the total absence of medical allusions in the former and the abundance in the latter, will assure us that he had not studied medicine before 1595. Ep. 2, Book II, of the later edition contains, moreover, a curiously definite statement on the subject in the lines<sup>1</sup>

Lusus si mollis, iocus aut leuis, hic tibi, Lector,  
Occurrit, vitae prodita vere scias,  
Dum regnat Cytherea ex illo musa quieuit  
Nostra diu, Cereris curaque maior erat  
In medicos vbi me campos deduxit Apollo,  
Aptare et docuit verba Britanna sonis

I think it tolerably clear from all these indications that some time after 1595 Campion had exhausted his small patrimony and any other means he may have had, and found himself face to face with the necessity of adopting some profession. He accordingly qualified as a physician, proceeding to his degree at a date which we are obliged to fix some time between 1602 and 1606.

It remains to inquire at what University this degree was conferred, and to this query it is to be regretted that we have no definite answer. It is worthy of notice in passing that the study of medicine was fostered at Peterhouse, which possessed at this time an unusually full library of works upon medicine and its current substitute, astrology, while there were contemporary with Campion several medical fellows, including Professor Lorkin, Bartholomew Heath, Thomas Laker, and others. But the evidence is, on the whole, against the poet having proceeded to his degree at Cambridge. The records of degrees were not kept at all between the years 1589 and 1602, as appears from Fuller's *History*, in which we find that 'Stokys was made Register

<sup>1</sup> These lines are an apology for the levity of Book II, which is in the main a reprint of the 1595 epigrams hence *ex illo* means since 1595

## Introduction

by grace 1558 and appears to have been a very good Register, but he was strangely mistaken in his deputy and successor Tho Smith, who was so very false to his trust accordingly we find no graces at all entered, but a perfect and total neglect of every thing from 1589 till 1601 when Tabor came into office' As we have seen, however, it is not likely that Campion had obtained his degree by 1602, and as it was not conferred at Oxford, it seems necessary to conclude that the poet studied at one of the continental Universities Here, again, the usage at Peterhouse is interesting as bearing upon this point The college definitely sought to foster study at the foreign Universities, and throughout the Tudor period leave was frequently granted to Fellows to absent themselves for two, three, four, or even ten years for study at some approved *generale studium in partibus trans marinis*

It seems probable, therefore, that Campion studied medicine abroad, though at which university the paucity of records and their difficulty of access makes it hard to decide There are no indications in his Latin poems of his having travelled in any particular country, saving bare references to 'lingua Gallica' and 'litterae Gallicae'<sup>1</sup> which suggest that he was acquainted with the French language and literature It is clear that he was well known as a practising physician He is referred to in the satirical poem *Of London Physicons*<sup>2</sup> found in the MS poetical commonplace book of a Cambridge student (date about 1611), the allusion running —

How now Doctor Champion, musicks and poesies stout  
Champion,  
Will you nere leave prating?

while about the same time (viz 1610-11) the following appeared among the verses addressed *To Worthy Persons*, appended to John Davies of Hereford's *Scourge of Folly*

*To the most iudicious and excellent Lynck Poet,*  
*Doctor Campion*

Vpon my selfe I should *iust* vengeance take  
Should I omitt thy mention in my *Rimes*,  
Whose *Lines* and *Notes* do lullaby (awake)  
In Heau'n's of pleasure, these vnpleasant *Times*

<sup>1</sup> *Epigrams*, Book I 168 (p 259), Book II 186 (p 300) See also the reference to French orthography in the *Observations* (p 54) I have ascertained that Campion did not enter Montpellier Paris would have been a likely choice,

\* \* \* \* \* no man on earth to this

<sup>2</sup> Ed J P Collier

Neuer did Lyricks more then happie *straines*,  
 (Straind out of *Arte* by *nature*, so with ease,) So purely hitt the *moods* and various *Vaines*  
 Of musick and her Hearers as do These  
 So thou canst cure the *Body* and the *minde*,  
 (Rare *Doctor*,) with thy twofold soundest *Arte*,  
*Hipocrates* hath taught thee the one kinde,  
*Apollo* and the *Muse* the other Part  
*And both so well that thou with both dost please*  
*The Minde, with pleasure, and the Corps, with ease*

Further, as we shall see hereafter, Campion attended Sir Thomas Monson in the Tower

In 1607 his masque for the marriage of Lord Hayes was performed and published, and in 1609 appeared Ferrabosco's *Ayres*, with his verses prefixed In 1611 appeared Coryate's *Crudities* with his prefatory Latin epigram His output during this period was indeed slender, but the lean years were atoned for by his subsequent fecundity In 1613 he published the *Songs of Mourning* for Prince Henry, whose universally regretted death took place on November 6, 1612, brought about, as was generally believed, by the sweating sickness and in the same year he wrote and published three other masques—the *Lords Maske* for the wedding of the Princess Elizabeth to the Count Palatine on April 14, the masque entertainment for the amusement of the Queen during her stay at Caversham House as the guest of Lord Knowles on April 28 and 29, and a third for the Earl of Somerset's marriage to Frances Howard, Countess of Essex, on December 26 To this *annus mirabilis* of the poet's, moreover, is attributed with some probability his second collection of English songs, *Two Bookes of Ayres* This bears no date, but it contains allusions to the death of Prince Henry, and must accordingly be later than 1612 While, however, on the whole it seems likely that it was published in 1613, I do not think the evidence of these allusions very satisfactory, having regard to the fact that the book is a collection of occasional songs which may have been written some time before their publication

Of the masques proper performed in this year, the *Lords Maske*, and the masque at the marriage of the Earl of Somerset, some unfavourable criticism is reported in Chamberlain's correspondence Of the former<sup>1</sup> he wrote, 'Of the Lords Maske I hear no great commendation save only for riches, their devices

<sup>1</sup> Wmwood's *Memorials*, iii 435

*Introduction*

being long and tedious, and more like a play than a masque' But whatever this masque may have been, it can hardly be called long, and, as Nichols suggests, Chamberlain, who was not present, may have confused it with Chapman's production for the same occasion, which its author himself confessed to be unduly lengthy Of the latter<sup>1</sup> Chamberlain wrote to Mrs Alice Carleton on December 30, 1613 'I hear little or no commendation of the masque made by the Lords that night, either for device or dancing, only it was rich and costly'

To this masque, considerable personal interest attaches by reason of its connexion and that of its author with the famous Overbury murder case For the complete comprehension of Campion's share in this sordid conspiracy it will be necessary briefly to recount the course of events<sup>2</sup> Frances Howard, Countess of Essex, was enamoured of Robert Car, Viscount Rochester (afterwards Earl of Somerset), and on 25 Sept., 1613, she succeeded in getting her marriage annulled But Car's friends, including Sir Thomas Overbury, exerted their private influence to prevent the consequent marriage, which Car and the Countess were eager to contract, from taking place Overbury's remonstrances brought him to an open rupture with Car during an interview in the gallery at Whitehall, in the course of which he said 'Well, my lord, if you do marry that filthy base woman, you will utterly ruin your self, you shall never do it by mine advice or consent, and if you do, you had best to stand fast' Roused to a violent passion, Car replied 'My own legs are straight and strong enough to bear me up, but in faith I will be even with you for this,' and so parted from him in a fit of rage A hollow reconciliation was afterwards effected, but Car concealed his hatred, and neither he nor the Countess ever forgave the insult They accordingly resolved upon the death of the unfortunate Overbury, who with extreme credulity believed that the incident had been forgotten

The plot was laid with devilish cunning, each link in the long chain of crime being contrived with careful forethought Preparations being ready, Car, who was in high favour at Court, arranged that Overbury should be offered the post of ambassador to Russia The office was an honourable one, and Overbury's own inclinations would have caused him to accept, but in private con-

<sup>1</sup> Nichols's *Progresses of King James*, II, 725

<sup>2</sup> This account is in the main derived from MSS Add 15476 and Sloane  
2000

ference Car, who concealed the fact that he was prime mover in the appointment, dissuaded him from accepting, adding the promise of his protection in the event of any displeasure occasioned by the refusal Overbury, who appears to have acted throughout with suicidal credulity, refused the offer, and was promptly committed to the Tower on April 6, 1613.

Matters had been in the meantime arranged in this quarter. The Lieutenant of the Tower at this time was Sir William Wade, and the Keeper in charge of Overbury one Cary, but Car had made plans for the replacement of these persons by more convenient tools, and Sir Jervis Elwes was fixed upon to succeed Wade. The transaction was carried out with all the circumstances of an ordinary venal traffic in office, Sir Thomas Monson acting as intermediary. As afterwards transpired from Elwes's evidence on trial (reported in Add MS 15476) Monson 'told him that Wade was to be removed, and that if he succeeded Sir William Wade, he was to bleed, that is, give 2,000*l*' The prophetically sinister nature of this language was remarked upon at the trial, and the prophecy was indeed fulfilled with Elwes's execution. The evidence continues 'And ten days after Wade was removed, he (Elwes) came into the place, and payd 1400*l* of the money at his uncle alderman Helvash his house to Doctor Campian.' Wade was removed on the 27th April, and Elwes took his place on the 6th May following.

The next step was the appointment of the keeper. The man selected was one Weston, and at the Countess's request Monson recommended him to Elwes, who gave him the post. The train was now complete. Between Weston and Anne Turner, the infamous serving woman of the Countess and the accomplice of all her guilt, an understanding existed that the former should administer to Overbury whatever was sent him. Elwes's connivance was already secured.

On the 6th May, the first day of Weston's keepership, rosacre, or blue vitriol, was sent him and duly administered to Overbury, who grew very sick, but did not die. Then Car sent the prisoner a powder to be taken as a specific for his ailment, which Overbury accordingly took. The powder was white arsenic, and he grew exceedingly ill. At this point his suspicions were aroused, and he wrote to Car taxing him with treachery. But his fears were allayed by Car's reply, and on the latter's offer to provide him with any food he might fancy, he asked for tarts and jellies, which were duly supplied poisoned with corrosive sublimate. These, how-

ever, do not appear to have been consumed Overbury was by this time seriously ill, but his progress was not sufficiently rapid for those who were plotting his destruction, and after he had lingered on to the 6th September, they procured his final dispatch by means of a poisoned glyster His body, covered with enormous and repulsive sores, was wrapped in a single sheet and hastily buried in a pit dug in a mean place in the Tower precincts

Overbury removed, the wedding took place on the 26th December following, when Campion's beautiful masque was produced Donne wrote an *Epithalamium* for the occasion, and Jonson, who had written his *Masque of Hymen* for Frances Howard's first ill-starred marriage, now contributed a set of verses In 1615, however, Car fell into disfavour, and rumours of the crime, previously whispered, now began to be openly reported A series of prosecutions ensued, in the course of which the matter was thoroughly investigated Elwes, Ann Turner,<sup>1</sup> and Weston were executed The Earl and the Countess were arraigned and condemned, then reprieved, and confined to the Tower until 1622, when they were released and permitted to live in retirement

But it is, of course, the share of Campion and his patron, Monson, in this business which we desire to assess As already seen, Campion had acted as agent for Monson in the sale of the Lieutenantcy to Elwes, and on October 26, 1615, his depositions were taken, the original minute of which in the Record Office, signed in autograph by the poet and those sitting to hear evidence, (S P Dom James I 82) is reproduced as a frontispiece to this volume It runs as follows —

The exālation of Thoṁs Campion docter of phisicke taken this 26 of Oct 1615

He confesseth that he received of alderman Helwys for the vse of Sr Thoṁs Mounson fourten hundred pounds w<sup>ch</sup> Sr gervis Elwys left or provided for him there,<sup>2</sup> and this event was about the midsommer after Sr gervis became lievetenant of the tower, and that pt of that 1400<sup>l</sup> was in gold, and pt in white money and the gold Sr Thoṁs Mounson took w<sup>th</sup> him and the white money being in Bagge, Darwyn Sr Thoṁs Mounson's man caused to be

<sup>1</sup> She is said to have killed the fashion for yellow starch by being hanged in a ruff starched yellow

<sup>2</sup> 'there' is preceded in the MS by the word 'at' which has been erased

caried to Sr Tho:ns Mouns as he taketh it, And for what con sideration it was payd this exāīate saith he knoweth not

(signed)

The Campion

J Ellesmere, Canc

Lenox

E Zouch

The same month Monson was arrested, and after having been detained in somewhat privileged confinement in the house of an alderman, was brought before the Court on the 4th December, and, no substantial evidence against him being forthcoming, was remanded to the Tower. Here his health seems to have failed, for on January 24, 1616, a warrant,<sup>1</sup> signed by 'J Ellesmere, canc', 'Lenox', and 'Edw Coke', was issued to the then Lieutenant of the Tower, Sir George More, 'to allow Dr Montford and Dr Campian, physicians, to have access to Sir Thomas Munson, Knt, a prisoner in the Tower, to confer with the said Sir Thomas on matters relating to his health in the presence of the said Lieutenant'

On February 13, 1617, Sir Thomas Monson pleaded at the Court of King's Bench for a pardon, but, as he was careful to make clear, it was not the ordinary pardon implying guilt which he sought. He still reiterated his innocence, and in this attitude the Lord Chief Justice supported him, finally stating that the pardon was granted 'tam pietatis quam iustitia(e) motu'

Monson admittedly acted as go between in the sale of the Tower Lieutenancy, recommended Weston at the Countess's request, and charged Elwes (on whose authority does not appear, but probably on Car's) to keep Overbury close without communication with the exterior world. Further, it was a dependant of Monson's, a musician named Marston or Marson, who actually carried the poisoned tarts and jellies. But all this does not necessarily imply a guilty cognizance of the intended crime. He protested his entire innocence from first to last, and, in spite of the threatening attitude of the court at his arraignment on the 4th December, nothing was elicited against him. Elwes himself, during his examination on October 3, 1615, stated that he thought Monson innocent, while it transpired during the examination of John Lepton on February 2, 1616, that the King also, on perusing the evidence against Monson, thought that there was not one count which was unanswerable. We may justly conclude that

<sup>1</sup> VII Rep Comm Hist MSS p 671

the utmost guilt that can be laid to his charge in this affair is a reprehensible carelessness and complaisance in putting himself and his proteges at the service of the great, incurious of what vile ends he might thereby be furthering. So much for Sir Thomas Monson. As to Campion, the case stands thus. If Monson had been guilty, Campion might possibly, though not necessarily, have been also guilty. But if Monson was innocent, *a fortiori* Campion's innocence is established, and his fair fame is unchallenged by the least suspicion. At his patron's request he attended to receive a sum of money due to the former, and, as he declared in his evidence, 'he knew not for what consideration the money was paid'. We may turn the pages of Campion's beautiful masque with relief that its very beauties are not rendered a hideous mockery by our sense of an underlying consciousness of guilt, and we may give ourselves up to the enjoyment of its rapturous bridal songs, untroubled by the suspicion that the hand that penned them was, by however slight participation, sullied with innocent blood.

In 1614 appeared Ravenscroft's *Brief Discourse*, with Campion's prefatory verses, and shortly after Monson's pardon in February, 1617, the *Third and Fourth Booke of Ayres*, dedicated to the latter and offering congratulations upon his recent enlargement. The next year (1618) was published the *Ayres that were sung and played at Brougham Castle* for the entertainment of King James at that seat by the Earl of Cumberland on the former's return from Scotland in August, 1617. The music of these songs was composed by George Mason and John Earsden, while the author of the words is not stated, but it is tolerably certain that they were written by Campion. To this time possibly also belongs the undated *New Way of making Fowre Parts in Counter point*, a technical work on music which was for many years a standard textbook, while in 1619 he published his last work, the enlarged edition of his Latin poems, entitled *Epigrammatum Libri II Vmbra Elegiarum liber unus*. This volume contains the epigrams of the 1595 edition in Book II, a further collection as Book I, nearly all the elegies and the *Fragmentum Vmbræ* of the earlier book in a finished condition, the whole being revised and added to.

He died on March 1, 1620 (16<sup>19</sup>/<sub>20</sub>), and was buried on the same day at St Dunstan's in the West, Fleet Street, the entry in the register under that date being 'Thomas Campion, doctor of Phisicke, was buried'. From the fact that his will was made in the article of death, and that he was buried on the same day,

it has been suggested that he died of the plague, or some such sudden malady. But it seems to have been a tolerably frequent custom at this period to bury soon after the event of death. This was done in the case of Simon Forman's father, as we learn from the former's *Autobiography*, while there is even a closer parallel in the case of Tarlton, the famous actor, who, like Dr Campion, made his will and was buried upon one day.

Campion's will, a nuncupatory one, was proved in the Commissary Court of London on August 3, 1620, the Probate Act Book showing his estate to be of the value of £22. The instrument admitted to Probate runs as follows —

'MEMORANDUM that THOMAS CAMPION, late of the parische of St Dunstons in the West, Doctor of Phisicke, being in þfect mynde and memory, did with an intent to make and declare his last will and testament vpon the first of March, 1619, and not longe before his death saie that he did gue all that he had vnto Mr Phillip Rosseter and wished that his estate had bin farr more, or he vsed words to that effecte, being then and there present divers credible witnesses'

Philip Rosseter was, of course, his old friend and collaborator in *A Booke of Ayres*. There is no evidence as to Campion having ever married, but if he did, I think it may be safely inferred from the above bequest that he left neither wife nor children surviving him.

Of Campion's personality we know nothing beside what can be gleaned from his works. We learn from a Latin epigram,<sup>1</sup> included in the 1619 edition only, that he was of a spare condition of body, and envied his brethren cast in a stouter mould. His character seems to have been warm, sensitive, and impetuous, and, during the earlier period, to use his own language, *dum regnat Cytherea*, he seems to have sowed wild oats with the thoroughness of an inflammable disposition unchecked by home interests or parental influence. Orphaned at the age of ten, and thrust forth in his minority to sink or swim in the midst of the manifold seductions which Elizabethan London had for a youth of good standing, means, and attractive parts, it requires no violent effort of imagination to realize that the lines among his Latin poems, *Ignarum iuvenem nudum cur trudis in urbem?* were written by him when looking back in the maturity of ripe experience upon the follies of his early plunge into the world. Often as the battle has been fought between those who search for personalities in erotic

poetry, and those who ignore them as immaterial, I have little hesitation in saying that the divinities addressed in the Latin poems were no creatures of the imagination That is sufficiently clear from the whole tone and nature of the elegies and epigrams , their peculiarly intimate and real atmosphere , their allusion to obviously real occurrences, passions, and disappointments permitting of little doubt on the point In particular he seems to have had 'two loves', who appear and reappear in his pages as *Caspia* and *Mellea*, and, though not 'of comfort and despair', vexed him with tortures arising from causes opposed , the latter being too free of her favours, the former not sufficiently free

This same intimacy and reality extends to the relations of pure friendship mirrored in the Latin poems As already stated, Campion seems to have thrown himself into friendship with the same abandonment and devotion with which he made the pilgrimage to Paphos His passionate regrets for the dead Manby, and his complaints at the inevitable separation from the friends addressed in the elegy *Ad amigos cum agrotaret*, give us a clear insight into his generous and affectionate nature From that poem, too, we may infer in passing that, prior to 1595, and probably during his sojourn at Gray's Inn, he was afflicted with a severe illness, involving insomnia varied by bad dreams resembling delirium To this illness there are several other references

A brief account of the friends who played so large a part in Campion's early life may be of interest First, the Mychelburnes, three brothers named Edward, Laurence, and Thomas Anthony Wood called Edward Mychelburne 'a most noted Latin poet of his time', but, saving two copies of verses prefixed to Bales's *Art of Brachigraphy*, nothing of his is extant He was a member of St Mary Hall, Oxford, whence he migrated to Gloucester Hall He died at Oxford in 1626, and was buried in the Church of St Thomas the Martyr Campion and Fitzgeffrey both strove to break his resolution not to publish, but apparently in vain

Laurence was also a poet I find little of him except what is told us in the curious sidelight thrown upon his death by a letter from Dudley Carleton (Stowe MS 171, fol 368b), which contains the following passage 'There is one Laurence Michalborne lately drowned in the way betwixt Genoa and Millan as he was riding through a current which fell frō the mountains his horse escaped, and he had ill luck, for he was a Poett and a passing good fellow, and men of that sort doe commonly end theyre dayes with better luck From Venice this 5th day of Mch 1620'

(162<sup>1</sup>) The *Dictionary of National Biography* gives no clue to the parentage of these brothers, but I am inclined to believe that they were the children<sup>1</sup> of Thomas Mychelburne of Gray's Inn, and Alice, daughter of William Lawrence of Winchester. Their father was admitted to the Inn in 1555, and Thomas the younger in 1580. If these brothers are the sons of Thomas Mychelburne, we may notice that Edward, Laurence, and another brother, John, (not mentioned by Campion) died without issue, while Thomas married Dorothy, daughter of Benjamin Shoyswell, of Shoyswell in Sussex. Of the sister whose death is referred to in Campion's elegy, I can find no trace. The family adhered to Roman Catholicism, and, for reasons of faith, Edward Mychelburne abstained from proceeding to a degree.

Fitzgeffrey was another intimate member of the poet's circle. He was the author of *Sir Francis Drake, His Honorable Life's Commendation*, which appeared in 1596, and *Affanæ*, a collection of Latin epigrams published in 1601, already referred to, several<sup>2</sup> of which were addressed to Campion and Mychelburne. William Percy was another, the son of Henry Percy, Earl of Northumberland, and author of *Cæha* (1595). Percy is known to have been a member of Gloucester Hall, Oxford, but there were two Percys at Peterhouse in Campion's time, through whom they might have become acquainted. Of Grimston and Goring mention has already been made, while some account will be found elsewhere of William Strachey,<sup>3</sup> Edmund Bracy,<sup>4</sup> Francis Manby,<sup>5</sup> William Hattecliffe,<sup>6</sup> John Stanford,<sup>7</sup> James Thurbarne,<sup>8</sup> Thomas Smith,<sup>9</sup> George Gervis,<sup>10</sup> James Huishe,<sup>11</sup> and Robert Castle,<sup>12</sup> among the poet's more private friends. Among those better known may be mentioned George, Earl of Cumberland, Thomas Sackville, Earl of Dorset, Sir Thomas Monson, Lord Bacon, Sir John Davies, Nashe, Camden, Ferrabosco, Dowland, and Rossiter.

His early extravagances he outlived, and if it were possible to recall the time of his later years, we may imagine that we should find a kindly gentleman, full of ripe experience and judgement, yet cherishing the memories of old loves and friendships, and the generous illusions of youth, devoted to the studies of poetry, music, and medicine, a true son of Apollo, as he was never tired

<sup>1</sup> Rawl MS B 435<sup>a</sup> f 143

<sup>5</sup> v p 373

<sup>9</sup> v p 376

<sup>2</sup> v p xxxiii

<sup>6</sup> v p xxix

<sup>10</sup> v p 3,6

<sup>3</sup> v p 373

<sup>7</sup> v p 376

<sup>11</sup> v p 372

<sup>4</sup> v p 376

<sup>8</sup> v p 376

<sup>12</sup> v p 376

of urging, clothed with that finer tact and sympathy which comes to a good physician. And pervaded by the same kindly temper we may conceive his after life to have been spent until its latest day, when even in the hour of death his thoughts were occupied with the kindly wish that his worldly goods had been greater for his friend's behoof.

## CHAPTER II THE POETICAL WORKS

Some of the poems in this volume have not been previously included in the canon of Campion's works, the authenticity of these, therefore, and of some others I propose to consider before proceeding to discuss the verse itself. And to clear the way to some of my attributions, I would call attention to a frequent trick of the poet's, which can be used as a critical test of some value, I mean his habit of versifying the same thoughts and ideas in both English and Latin. A list of the more patent examples will make this clear.

{ 'It fell on a sommers day' (*A Booke*, I, viii, p. 10)  
 { 'In Lycium et Clytham' (1619 ed., II, 60, p. 281) 'De  
   Thermanio et Glaia' (1595 ed., p. 343)

{ 'Thou art not faire for all thy red and white' (*A Booke*, I,  
   xii, p. 12)  
 { 'Ad Caspiam' (1619 ed., II, 53, 1595 ed., p. 343)

'I must complain yet doe enioye my Loue' (*Fourth Booke*  
 xvii, p. 183)

{ ll. 4-6  
 { 'In Melleam' (1619 ed., II, 18)

{ ll. 11 and 12  
 { 'Ad Cambricum' (1619 ed., II, 116)

{ 'Why presumes thy pride on that that must so priuate be'  
   (*Third Booke*, vi, p. 163)  
 { 'Ad Leam' (1619 ed., II, 117, p. 291)

{ 'Kate can fancy only berdles husbands' (*Observations*, p. 45)  
 { 'In Laurentiam' (1619 ed., I, 56, p. 244)

There are other examples, but these will be sufficient. Now if an English poem can be found which is an equally close version of any of Campion's other Latin poems, I think that, in reliance upon the habit demonstrated above, we may assign it to him,

provided that such other evidence as we possess is not hostile to the conclusion. At the weakest, the parallel would afford strong presumptive evidence of authorship.

The attribution of the set of five *Cantos* of 1591 (pp. 349-51) turns mainly upon this criterion. They occur among the *Poems and Sonets of Sundrie Other Noblemen and Gentlemen* appended to Newman's surreptitious edition of Sidney's *Astrophel and Stella*, edited by Nashe, who, we know, was friendly with Campion. The poems are obviously a set of five, numbered in series, and written by one man, whose pseudonym, *Content*, is subscribed to the set. Now the first is 'Harke all you ladies', which we know to be Campion's *Canto tertio*, 'My Loue bound me with a kisse,' is a poem which afterwards appeared in a more lengthy form in Jones's *Second Booke* (1601). On applying our test, we find a close parallel in Epigram 12 of Book II of the 1619 edition of Latin poems, 'In Melleam' (p. 273). Its application in the case of *Canto quarto*, 'I oue whets the dullest wittes,' provides us with an even closer example in Ep. 54 of Book II, 'Ad Amorem', and I can find little reason to doubt that the whole set is Campion's.

One other important attribution should be mentioned, though the use of this critical test might perhaps be extended. The *Ayres that were sung and playd at Brougham Castle*, published in 1618, were composed by George Mason and John Earsden, the author of the words being unstated. There is already, however, external evidence for their connexion with Campion in a letter adduced by Nichols, quoted at length in Whittaker's *History of Craven* (p. 293). Concerning the festivities at which these *Ayres* were performed, the Earl of Cumberland writes to his son, Lord Clifford, as follows: 'Sonn, I have till now expected your lettres according to your promis at your departure, so did George Minson (Mason) your directions touching the musick, whereupon he mought the better have writt to Dr Campion. He is now gone to my Lord Presidents at York, and will be ready to do as he heares from you,' &c. This is good evidence, as far as it goes, but the matter can be almost clinched. Applying our test, we shall find an interesting parallel between Stanza 2 of III, *The Kings Goodnight*, and Ep. 188, Book I of the 1619 edition, *De Regis reditu e Scotia*, written about the same event. Here we find the same conceit of the sun dawning from the north, and close verbal parallels to lines 4 and 7 of the English stanza. Campion's style may be traced in some of the verses, notably in VI, 'Robin

*Introduction.*

is a louely Lad', but they are not all up to his best level It is, however, in accordance with the unfortunate custom which has left us in the dark as to the authorship of some of the most perfect gems in the songbooks that the names of the composers alone are given, and the assumption that Campion suppressed his connexion with these verses as unworthy of him is unwarrantable The Elizabethans were seldom so self critical

The next matter which must be dealt with is the authenticity of *A Booke of Ayres*, which has always been taken for granted, but which should, I think, be examined The chief evidence is to be found in the address to Sir Thomas Monson, where it is stated that 'the first ranke of songs are of his owne (Campion's) composition, made in his vacant houres, and priuately emparted to his friends, whereby they grew both publicke and (as coine crackt in exchange) corrupted some of them, both words and notes, vnrespectively challenged by others' By 'first ranke' is meant Part I , and though Campion is only stated to be the composer, it is clear from the reference to the words being claimed by others, that these were also his, the truth being that he paid little attention or regard to these 'superfluous blossoms of his deeper studies' An examination of the poems themselves, besides, bears out the attribution there are Latin versions of 'It fell on a sommers day', and 'Thou art not faire', 'Mistris, since you so much desue', and 'Your faire lookes enflame my desire' reappear in a slightly different dress in the *Fourth Booke*, 'The man of life vpright' reappears in *Two Bookes*, while, as we have already seen, 'Harke, all you ladies' had already appeared in circumstances which leave us little or no doubt as to its authorship But when we proceed to examine Part II, this abundance of evidence entirely fails Rossiter's preface continues 'Yet it hath pleased him, vpon my entreaty, to grant me the impression of part of them, to which I have added an equall number of mine owne' This must mean that the songs in Part II were composed by Rossiter Now while, having regard to the intimacy between Campion and Rossiter, it is extremely likely that the former supplied words for these songs, there is no certainty that he necessarily supplied them all I have no knowledge of Rossiter ever having written verse, but he might have had recourse to the general sources whence the other songbooks were compiled The songs themselves afford no such evidence as that adduced in the case of Part I, save the one straw at which, perhaps, we may clutch, that the name *Laura*, a favourite one with Campion, occurs

in two of them On considerations of style I am disposed to assign most, if not all, of them to Campion , but a personal sense of style is a slippery thing , and while we may for the present include these songs among his works, I do not think that their appearance in *A Booke* should be regarded as a rebuttal of any other attribution of which good evidence may hereafter present itself

There are no similar doubts in the case of his other songbooks The reference in the prefatory verses to the *Divine and Morall Songs* to 'Graue words', and the sense of 'read them, or else hear', are clear enough The gift of verses for perusal would be a sorry one if they were not the giver's The reference in the prefatory verses to the *Light Conceits* to 'my Notes and Rime' is even clearer And, finally, the whole tenor of the address in the *Third and Fourth Bookes, To The Reader*, implies that the words in these books are Campion's

The inclusion of the rest of the works in this volume needs no explanation, except, perhaps, as regards 'What if a day', the authenticity of which has been questioned But the doubt expressed by Mr Swaen in his excellent monograph<sup>1</sup> arises from incorrect information as to the date of one MS , and, as I have shown in my note upon that poem, no reliance can be placed upon this evidence It is certain that there are numerous poems of Campion's scattered about the songbooks of the time and as yet unclaimed for him some few suggested attributions will be found in the notes , while from contemporary commonplace books I have gleaned a few interesting versions of poems which appear in my text Two other poems, in quitting this subject, I must mention as appearing, on grounds of style alone, to be Dr Campion's the one (an attribution of Mr Bullen) the charming song, 'The hower of sleepy night decayes apace',<sup>2</sup> which occurs at the end of

<sup>1</sup> v *infra*, p 378

The hower of sleepy night decayes apace,  
And now warme beds are fitter than this p'ace,  
All time is longe that is unwilling(ly) spent  
But howers are minitts when they yeld content  
The gathered flowers wee love, that breathe sweet sent,  
But loathe them, theire sweet odours being spente

It is a life is never ill

To lye and sleep in roses still

The rarer pleasure is, it is more sweet  
And friends are kindest when they seldom meet  
Who would not heare the nightingale still singe,  
Or who grew ever weary of the Springe?

*Introduction*

Nichols's transcript of the *Mountebanks Masque*, and the other, the lines "Do not, oh do not prize thy beauty at too high a rate"<sup>1</sup> from Robert Jones's *Vltimum Vale*. The *Mountebanks Masque* formed part of the second part of the *Gesta Graiorum* in which we know Campion had a hand. Mr Bullen, while assigning this song to him, attributes the masque itself to Marston and includes it in his edition of Marston's works (vol iii), but I am almost inclined to go further and to attribute nearly all the lyrics, except the comic ones, to Campion on mere grounds of style. For the same reason I think the song from *Vltimum Vale* to be Campion's—it seems to me to have the very ring and lilt which we are accustomed to find in his verse, and there is some similarity in the language. But in neither case have I been able to find any objective evidence. *The Masque of Flowers*, performed by the gentlemen of Gray's Inn on Twelfth Night, 161 $\frac{3}{4}$ , has been attributed to our poet, but, I think, without justification. It is little better than doggerel.

Of the Latin poems it is not necessary to say much, for their literary value for the present generation is but slender. Their chief interest is in the information which they afford concerning the poet's loves and friendships, and in the clear presentation of his real

The day must have her nighte, the Springe her fall,  
All is divided, none is lorde of all  
It were a most delightfulh thunge  
To live in a perpetuall Springe

Mr Bullen's text reads 'sweete night' in 1 1, 'aie better' in 1 2. The above text is that of Nichols (*Poyntzess of Queen Elizabeth*, vol iii).

1 Do not, O do not prize thy beauty at too high a rate  
Love to be loved whilst thou art lovely, lest thou love too late,  
Frowns print wrinkles in thy brow,  
At which spiteful age doth smile,  
Women in their foward vows  
Gloryng to beguile

Wert thou the only world s admired thou canst love but one,  
But many have before been loved, thou art not loved alone  
Couldst thou speak with heavenly grace,  
Sappho might with thee compre,  
Blush the roses in thy face,  
Rosamond was as fur

Pride is the canker that consumeth beauty in her prime,  
They that delight in long debating feel the curse of time  
All things with the time do change  
That will not the time obey,  
Some even to themselves seem strange  
Through their own delay

self which he did not hesitate to commit to the discretion of a dead language Critically, they afford the test mentioned above, which has already proved useful, and may do so again In style purely imitative, they are nevertheless graceful and elegant, and often neatly turned, showing considerable control of the Latin lyric metres In the earlier book, published when his youth got the better of his discretion, he pressed the obscenity without which no imitation of the classical epigrammatists would have been deemed complete, to unusual lengths, and, as we have seen, received a gentle rebuke from William Covell But these indiscretions were toned down considerably in the subsequent edition, revised in the light of riper judgement Besides revision with this object, however, Campion had another purpose which is responsible for much alteration The more usual scheme of hendecasyllabic, or Phalaecian, verse commences, as is well known, with a spondee, but there was an alternative<sup>1</sup> employed by Catullus of which Campion made much use in his first collection, viz of commencing with a trochee, or, more rarely, with an iambus Some time, however, between the first and second editions he seems to have become doubtful as to the propriety of this practice, for in the latter every instance is expunged, in numerous cases the only purpose of the revision being the elimination of this foot

But it is Campion's English verse with which we are mainly concerned, despite its author's low estimate, real or feigned, of its importance Not only was he writing good verse at an early age—his first poem appearing when he was 24—but its appearance is all the more striking by its unlikeness to the poetry of the day, which with few exceptions was heavy and lumbering Breton, Lodge, and the rest of the men on Campion's level, were not as yet emancipated from the trammels of laborious versification, but Campion's verse was from the beginning free and musical This musical quality is indeed the one which distinguishes the whole of his poetry, it is undoubtedly connected with the practice of musical composition and due to a feeling for musical effect, to which, with his trained musical ear, he was peculiarly susceptible

Among the earliest poems, and itself one of the freest and most charming, is 'Harke, all you ladies' It will be noticed that this song has a somewhat curious scheme of dactyls and anapaests the first three lines of each stanza follow the usual iambic or trochaic rhythm, but the final quatrain changes, its first two lines being anapaestic, the third dactylic, and the fourth an Adonic (except in

<sup>1</sup> Campion refers himself to this practice in the *Observations* (p. 43)

the last stanza, where dactyls take the place of anapaests through out) I am inclined to think that this poem foreshadows Campion's subsequent experiments in classical metres, while *Canto Secundo* in the same set most certainly does These curious lines are an attempt at composition in an accentual version of the Latin First Asclepiad, the metre of Horace's 'Maecenas atavis edite regibus', and the effect is certainly extraordinary As far as the individual lines are concerned, the result is sometimes fairly melodious, sometimes almost doggerel, while an occasional deviation from the strict scheme may perhaps be put down to textual corruption But it will be noticed that in such an accentual scheme the last accent must fall on the antepenultimate syllable, and unless the poet makes use of *versi sdruccioli* or antepenultimate rhymes (which he never does) the rhymes will be unaccented and almost unheard This is, in fact, what actually happens, for the rhymes are submerged, except in so far as it is possible to get a slight secondary accent on the last and it is quite easy to read the poem at least once without perceiving that it is actually rhymed Perhaps, indeed, this may have marked a second stage in the poet's progress towards unrhymed verse, as involving the discovery that, in some forms of 'classical' prosody, rhyme became a negligible quantity The further course of Campion's infection with the prevailing hostility to rhyme I shall discuss more fully in the next chapter suffice it to say here that in the whole of his English works, excluding the examples in the *Observations*, we only get one complete specimen of his 'classical' metres, the abominable Sapphics at the end of Part I of *A Booke of Ayres* His musical and artistic sense was too strong for his neoterizing tendencies

One other aspect of Campion's verse should be noticed, the extraordinary fluidity and lack of stability in his rhythms This again is referable to the purpose of musical composition with which they were written The marriage of music to Campion's verse was no casual or one sided union, nor was music a mistress with whom his poetry dallied, while possessed of more serious interest Words and music were born for each other, and in their wedding was consummated the only object of their existence Hence, to day, in the divorce resulting from the verdict of time that the poetry is worthy of immortality, while the music is not, we are guilty of treating the former to some extent as *in vacuo*, and apart from its usual environment It would be exceedingly instructive if an account could be obtained from a good composer poet of the mental processes necessary to the writing of both words and music

for the same song In many instances the nature of the air would suggest the rhythm of the verse , and conversely a half phrase or casual line would suggest a musical theme , with the result that both words and music might have assumed some form before either had been fully worked out or committed to writing This must have occurred in most of Campion's lyrics On some occasions he even wrote words to music, thus reversing the usual practice , for we find two pairs of songs written to the same music, where one poem in each pair must have been written subsequently And this close interdependence between his words and his music is the quality for which above all others he took chief credit, and received it from his contemporaries He says himself 'In these English Ayres I haue chiefly aymed to couple my Words and Notes louingly together, which will be much for him to doe that hath not power over both ' , from which it seems that the result proceeded not only from spontaneous causes, but also from conscious effort Again, it is to this quality that Davies alludes in the lines already quoted —

Neuer did Lyricks more then happy *straines*  
(Strain'd out of *Arte* by *nature*, so with ease,)  
So purely hitt the *moods* and various *Vaines*  
Of *Musick* and her Hearers as do These

While, however, the cause and object of these fluid rhythms was the musical setting, we are left with nothing of which to complain in their artificial separation Campion's verse is always fresh and melodious, and agreeably varied with subtle cadences

Campion was one of the last of the Euphuists , and to his position among those, as one who embroidered thought with a tissue of rich diction, Peele alludes in the reference above quoted <sup>1</sup> This Euphuism was not, however, of the grosser variety, but of a refined and sublimated type , which upon ultimate analysis may be reduced merely to an unemphatic balance, or antithesis, in the structure of his sentences , a very rare illustration from natural objects , and an occasional flavour of moral sentiment But in many of his poems even this degree of Euphuism is totally absent, as, for example, in 'Turn back, you wanton flyer', 'Harke, all you ladies ', 'If thou long'st so much to view ', and several others

Attention should also be drawn to the unlyrical quality of some of Campion's songs, which are in reality little monologue sketches,

<sup>1</sup> v *supra*, p xxxvi

consisting, not of the lover's prayer or praise in the detached atmosphere of his contemplation, but in an actual scene of life, a dramatic dialogue where one voice is not heard Instances will be found in 'Come, you pretty false eied wanton', 'Your fair looks urge my desire', and a few others

Campion's gift is mainly lyrical, and the value which his masques have for us is solely lyrical He served no apprenticeship in dramatic construction, and where the practised hand of Ben Jonson knew just the necessary degree of coherence that a masque would admit of with advantage, Campion's plots strike me as either slightly invertebrate or slightly complicated, the best being his first, that for the marriage of Lord Hayes But as to the poetical quality of these masques there can be no dissentient voice They abound with the most perfect lyrical gems, while the whole web of verse is of a very high order of beauty

His work supplies a link between two periods of different inspiration he was acquainted with the veteran Sackville, Lord Dorset, with whose *Induction* came the first promise of light for English poetry, and, during his declining years, he was contemporary with John Donne, whose influence was already pervading the world of letters Campion escaped that influence because his style was fixed in the earlier school His fame, which was so deservedly great in his own time, was soon extinguished This is entirely due to historical events, and their effect upon the ephemeral media in which he worked The masque was at all times too expensive an entertainment to be produced by any but rich nobles and prosperous institutions, and with the establishment of the Commonwealth it disappeared, never to return In the same way the Puritan ascendancy, with its hatred of music, especially secular music, slew the short lived vogue of the songbooks some hint of the trend of opinion towards distaste for the madrigal and madrigal poetry may be seen in the *Theatrum Poetarum* of Edward Phillips, Milton's nephew, who only refers to Campion on account of his mention by Camden, and expresses the opinion that he was 'a writer of no extraordinary fame' As might have been expected, the only song that can be traced as having survived any considerable time is a sacred one, 'Neuer weather beaten Saile,' rightly held up to admiration by Mr Bullen as an example of rare lyrical beauty united with sincere religious fervour This song occurs in a commonplace-book of 1707 in circumstances which suggest that it was still living at that date as a hymn<sup>1</sup> But

<sup>1</sup> v p 363

after his long oblivion it was Mr Bullen who acted as a pioneer of his works, and who restored him, as he has restored so much else that is good in Elizabethan literature, to a grateful and appreciative generation, to the occupation of a seat among the immortals, and to the permanent enjoyment of mankind

### CHAPTER III THE PROSE WORKS

Of Campion's prose works, by far the more important is, of course, his *Observations in the Art of English Poesie*, which requires careful examination. Its value for literary history consists in the fact that it was a final statement of the craze against rhyming formulated by one of its best equipped and sanest partisans, and that, the controversy thus coming to a head, the movement was finally demolished by Daniel's reply. It is difficult at this distance to appreciate or to account for the Renaissance objection to rhyme, but it was clearly regarded as a relic of barbarism and the dark ages, the offspring of the monkish leonine hexameters, and of no greater literary value.

The movement itself, whatever its origin, seems to have gathered strength first in Italy, with Claudio Tolomei's *Versi e Regole della Nuova Poesia*, and to have spread thence to other countries, taking root according to the predisposition of the soil. In Italy itself it did not flourish long—the unchallenged supremacy of the Sonnet, Canzone, Ottava, and Terza Rima was too strong for the innovating influence, and put the position of rhyme beyond danger. In France there were experiments in *vers mesures*, but the character of the language made even a semblance of quantitative verse impossible, while Spain was content to follow the lead of Italy. But in England the soil was predisposed, and the new poesy found many adherents. There was, in fact, no one settled system of prosody which held the field without question, no fewer than three competing schemes were struggling for the upper hand—the Chaucerian, or blended system, resulting in a kind of syllabic equivalence, a revival of alliterative verse represented by Poulter's measure and the ballad metres, and strengthened by the alliterative tendencies of Euphuism, and the forms newly introduced from Italy by Wyat and Surrey, who were poets of promise rather than performance, and did outrage in many ways to the mother tongue. None of these schemes had won complete recognition, and the Renaissance enthusiasts, with their extra

ordinary veneration for the classics, turned with eager expectation to the classical models of prosody

Campion affords an interesting example of the fact that the movement, so far as we can trace it in England, appears to have been set on foot and maintained in the courts of Cambridge. When it originated cannot be stated, but it was no new thing in the time of Ascham, who says ‘This misliking of rhyming beginneth not now of any new fangle singularity, but hath been long disliked, and that of men of greatest learning and deepest judgment’ Its earliest champions were a little group at St John’s, comprising the Master, Thomas Watson, Bishop of Lincoln, Ascham, one of the fellows, and Drant, then an undergraduate, and the Cambridge tradition in this respect was maintained by Gascoigne, Spenser, Harvey, Sidney, Dyer, and Webbe. It was not, therefore, surprising that Campion should have been enlisted in the crusade against rhyme.

Campion seeks to set aside rhyme altogether as unworthy of serious notice, and to substitute for rhymed verse certain metres classified according to the terminology of Greek and Latin prosody, which he sought to make, and believed to be, imitations of classical quantitative verse. Now the fallacy of Campion and all those who seek to harmonize quantitative verse with the *natural* structure of the English language, is due to a confusion between quantitative and accentual prosody, and a misapprehension of their respective natures, quantitative being, of course, that based upon the distribution of syllables bearing a proportion to one another of actual time in enunciation, accentual being based upon the distribution of stresses. In Campion’s time, the nature of quantity was not fully understood. Classical verse was scanned, as it has always been until recently in our schools, on an accentual system, by substituting a thesis for every long syllable and an arsis for every short. I do not believe that Campion fully understood the difference between quantitative and accentual prosody. I am inclined to think that he had some perception of the nature of quantity, as a necessary outcome of his studies in music, but it was his very connexion with the art of music, to which he is always appealing by way of example, that vitiated and coloured his pronouncements on prosody. When he set one of his ordinary English songs to music, he naturally fitted the stronger accents to the longer notes, for, as he says himself in this book ‘In ioyning of words to harmony there is nothing more offensive to the eare than to place a long sillable with a short note, or a short

sillable with a long note, though in the last the vowel often bears it out' By 'long' and 'short' he means 'accented' and 'un accented', and the practice is, of course, quite in accordance with the rules of good musical composition Now, the song having been duly composed, Campion finds his confusion confirmed what was accentual verse when *read*, becomes quantitative verse when *sung*, the words being held out in the singing voice to the length of the notes, which, of course, bear a time-proportion to one another, and Campion's purpose in writing verse was so purely musical that he was unable to regard his words apart from their musical setting

It would seem, therefore, that he had some perception of quantity, though I do not think he appreciated the nature of accent But the essential difference between quantitative and accentual prosody he certainly did not understand, and the key to the *Observations*, difficult as they are to follow, is to be found in his confusion of the two systems An example will make this clearer Tennyson has written verses on classical models, but without confusion as to their real basis, for he drew himself a clear distinction between his really quantitative verse ('Hexameters no worse', &c), and other verse, in 'classical' metres such as that of Coleridge, in which the longs and shorts of the true classical metre are simply translated by accented and unaccented In the first, the true quantitative verse, there is no paltering with accent all considerations of English accent go by the board, and the words are given a new pronunciation in strict accordance with quantity For example, the usual pronunciation of 'hexameters' becomes quantitatively 'hēxāmētērs' The accent is ancillary in the great majority of cases to the long syllable, but this is no concern of the poet, who has regard only to the quantity arising from the two considerations of nature and position, even pushing this entirely logical position so far as to treat 'the' in 'the state' as long before *st*, and to pronounce it accordingly This verse is therefore strictly quantitative, but Tennyson is not deluded with the conviction that it is also English poetry it is a 'barbarous experiment' which does violence to the natural structure of the language and its current literary pronunciation it makes English a foreign tongue

Neither is he subject to the illusion that 'In the hexameter rises the fountain's silvery column' is an example of classical prosody It is rhymeless accentual verse composed according to an arrangement of theses and arses corresponding to the

arrangement of longs and shorts in the classical hexameter. The former kind is true quantitative verse which does not purport to be English poetry, the latter English poetry which no one can admit to be quantitative.

Logically, all had been well if Campion had taken either of these positions. Whether productive of good or bad verse, neither scheme involves the confusion which is everywhere patent in this book. He saw that quantity proper did enter into his songs when set to music, out of which condition he could hardly conceive of them, and he also saw that it was possible to write English verse according to the so called classical metres, replacing long with thesis, as in the hexameters of Clough, Kingsley, and Coleridge. He was possibly further misled by the fact that the enunciation of a strong accent does involve a slightly increased time period, so that to an almost imperceptible degree the relation of accented and unaccented is accompanied by a relation of longer time to shorter time. But (with the rest of his partisans, and probably the whole of his contemporaries) he entirely failed to see that accentual verse is that constructed around the natural and inherent distribution of accents in the language, while quantitative poetry is that constructed around the equally natural distribution of quantities, the incidental or ancillary accent or quantity, which may arise in each case, being entirely secondary, and not the primary cause of the grouping and selection of words which constitute verse.

So Campion is constantly sinning against the light, rationalizing on quantitative principles, and making feeble compromises with his conscience where the absurdity of his conclusions is too patent. He begins 'But above all the accent of one word is diligently to be observed, for chiefly by the accent in any language the true value of the syllables is to be measured. Neither can I remember any impediment except position that can alter the accent of any syllable of our English verse. For though we accent the second of *Trumpington* short, yet is it naturally long, and so of necessity must be held of every composer. Wherefore the first rule that is to be observed is the nature of the accent, which we must ever follow.' It is clear that confusion has already crept in. But he proceeds 'The next rule is position, which makes euery syllable long, whether the position happens in one or two words.' There is nothing about vowels being long by nature<sup>1</sup> here, and I imagine that 'accent', above

<sup>1</sup> Professor Saintsbury interprets *naturally long* above as meaning *long by*

referred to, takes the place of 'nature' in Campion's metrical scheme. However, realizing that this rule of position is plainly at variance with actual facts, he attempts a compromise which knocks the bottom out of the theory. He continues: 'Also because our English orthography (as the French) differs from our common pronunciation, we must esteeme our sillables as we speake, not as we write, for the sound of them in a verse is to be censured and not their letters.' No one can quarrel with this dictum as exemplified by the words immediately following, as 'dangerous' which is to be reckoned as 'dangerus', but Campion is forced to a wider extension of the principle, which of course reduces the rule of position to a nullity. Naturally, if the words 'appear', 'attend', 'oppose', are spelt 'apear', 'atend', 'opose', the first syllable of each becomes 'short' by position, and Campion does not realize that it is the absence of accent which renders these syllables 'short', irrespective of their position, real or notional. The whole procedure resembles nothing less absurd than the practice charged by Macaulay against Gladstone, of bringing forward a forged bond endorsed with a forged release, of setting up a fallacious principle, and excusing its application by an irrelevant exception. The whole of the rest of the treatise consists in a series of empirical rules and examples demonstrating what syllables are really 'long' or 'short', to avoid the application of the rule of position, which, once formulated, has got entirely out of its author's control.

But in spite of the hopeless confusion of all this, we are indebted to Campion for several striking and acute observations. In some cases his very perception and delicacy of ear plunged him yet deeper into the slough. He notes the undoubted fact that some sounds take relatively longer to pronounce, but in the case of some of the longer ones, 'warre, barre, starre, farre, marre,' his rationalizing instinct drives him to conclude that these sounds are lengthened in position by the double consonants! Take again the curious passage where he asserts that the Latin hexameter of six feet and the English verse of five feet are equal, in that they both *quinq[ue] perficiunt tempora*, 'fill up the quantity (as it were)

*nature*, but this does not make the passage any clearer. 'Nature, as understood in classical prosody, is nowhere explained or referred to, and is, further, entirely *de trop* in Campion's system. According to him, there are two rules only first, 'the nature of the accent,' and, next, 'position'. On the other hand, the second of *Trumpington* being accented short, by what reckoning is it 'naturally long'? By position, or how?

of five sem'briefs,' a passage of considerable difficulty Campion means that, in a recitation of equal quickness, such Latin and English lines would take the same length of absolute time by the stop watch<sup>1</sup> There is no question here of the number of accents, or proportion in time the meaning is simply that whereas in Latin a short syllable can be pronounced in a short time because it is by definition unhampered with consonants, a 'short' syllable in English frequently requires changes of position in the organs of speech involving a hiatus of vocal preparation, and the whole line takes longer to say This is a rationalization based upon the old erroneous practice of reading quantitative verse , but its real importance is Campion's appreciation of the fact that English poetry will not have long lines , and its purpose in his argument is to prove the unnatural character of English hexameters and the validity of his own shorter verse lengths

Campion also shows himself a pioneer of metrical equivalence, which was not thoroughly established until Milton , and, in his undoubtedly justifiable admission of the tribrach to English prosody, was more advanced than even recent critics His remarks in connexion with his own unrhymed examples betray an accurate perception and a delicate ear, which, as he says, 'Poets Orators and Musitians of all men ought to have most excellent' Setting aside the confusion and vitiation which proceed from his incomplete comprehension of classical prosody, what is the effect of his book? It proves that some sort of poetry can be written without rhyme But, as Daniel points out, there must be some considerable inducement before we can make such a momentous change, and Campion's specimens are hardly sufficient earnest of a change for the better 'Rose cheekt Lawra' and 'Iust beguiler' are certainly most charming, but how much more charming they would have been in rhyme! Except in the case of heroic blank verse, which, as Daniel pointed out, was no innovation, no advantage is to be gained by getting rid of rhyme Why, then, get rid of rhyme?

To this very pertinent question Campion only replies with an expression of prejudice, thinly veiled beneath rationalization

<sup>1</sup> By proving verses to time with the hand Campion does not mean merely beating time, but beating *standard* time, such as is afforded nowadays by the metronome The practice of singing part music unaccompanied was so popular that doubtless most persons of any skill in music could beat a standard time for the bar, which would in itself conform to a uniform period of absolute time, and thus serve as a metronome would for the purpose of the above mentioned test

But after this date we have no more of these follies his practice was always better than his precept, and I, for one, believe that he was converted, either by Daniel or by his own good sense

Little need be said in a book of this character concerning Campion's pretensions as a musical theorist The main value, however, of the 'New Way', is, as I have shown with more detail in the Notes, that it affords a rule of thumb for the harmonization of a tune with simple concords Its only originality is that of the dress in which he presents his rule, a Table of the use of the Fifth, Third and Octave, which is nothing more than an arithmetical formula of the use of the common chord Instead of terming this the triad and its inversions, he calls his notes 5, 3, and 8 There is little enough in this to warrant his claim that he had effected more in Counterpoint than any man before him had ever attempted

But even this small measure of originality may be doubted, if not denied outright It is pretty evident that he was well acquainted with Morley's famous 'Plaine and easie Introduction to Practical Musick', first published in 1597, the Third Part of which treats of the Composing and Setting of Songs At p 143 Morley gives a Table of proper progressions in three parts, while at pp 146-7 he gives a table containing the usual chords for the composition of four or more parts profusely illustrated with examples in score Campion's rule is a modification of these tables, very possibly derived from them, the difference being that he uses the figures instead of setting down the notes of the common chord There are considerable traces in the 'Tones of Musicke' also that Campion was not free from obligation to Morley in respect of this portion of the work, while 'Of the taking of all Concords' is probably little more than a translation from the Latin of Sethus Calvisius, whose works were not unknown in England prior to this date

But while we are unable to concede his claims in anything like their entirety touching 'A New Way', we must at least admit that his own compositions possess considerable merit Many of the *Ayres* are arch, dainty little things, full of charm and lighthearted grace



A  
BOOKE OF  
AYRES,

Set foorth to be song  
to the Lute Vrghe, in and  
Bole v. io'l. 15. I. Philip Settle  
Lutenist. And are to be sold  
at his booke in Fleetstreete  
neare to the Gray  
lound.

AT LOND  
Printed by Peter Short, by the assent  
of Thomas Morley,  
1601

Geometria

Astronomia

Arithmetica

Musica

T. F.

BERVILIS



TO THE RIGHT VERTVOVS  
AND WORTHY KNIGHT, SIR  
THOMAS MOVNSON

SIR,

The generall voice of your worthines, and the manie particular fauours which I haue heard Master *Campion*, with dutifull respect, often acknowledge himselfe to haue receiuied from you, haue emboldned mee to present this Booke of Ayres to your fauourable iudgement and gracious protection , especially because the first ranke of songs are of his owne composition, made at his vacant houres, and priuately emparted to his friends, whereby they grew both publicke, and (as come crackt in exchange) corrupted some of them both words and notes vnrespectuely challenged by others In regard of which wronges, though his selfe neglects these light fruits as superfluous blossomes of his deeper Studies, yet hath it pleased him, vpon my entreaty, to grant me the impression of part of them, to which I haue added an equall number of mine owne And this two faced *Ianus* thus in one bodie vntited, I humbly entreat you to entertaine and defend, chiefly in respect of the affection which I suppose you beare him, who I am assured doth aboue all others loue and honour you And for my part, I shall thinke my selfe happie if in anie seruice I may deserue this fauour

*Your Worships humbly devoted,*

PHILIP ROSSETER

## TO THE READER

*Whar Epigrams are in Poetrie, the same are Ayres in musicke, then in their chiefe perfection when they are short and well seasoned But to clogg a light song with a long Præludium, is to corrupt the nature of it Manie rests in Musick were inuented either for necessarie of the fuge, or granted as an harmonicall licence in songs of many parts but in Ayres I find no use they haue, vnesse it be to make a vulgar and triuall modulation seeme to the ignorant strange, and to the iudicall tedious A naked Ayre without guide, or prop, or colour but his owne, is easily censured of euerie eare, and requires so much the more inuention to make it please And as MARTIALL speakes in defence of his short Epigrams, so may I say in th' apologie of Ayres, that where there is a full volume, there can be no imputation of shortnes The Lyricke Poets among the Greekes and Latines were first inuinters of Ayres, tying themselves strictly to the number, and value of their sillables, of which sort, you shall find here onely one song in Saphucke verse, the rest are after the fascion of the time, eare pleasing rimes without Arte The subiect of them is for the most part, amorous, and why not amorous songs, as well as amorous attires? Or why not new Ayres, as well as new fascions? For the Note and Tableture, if they satisfie the most, we haue our desire, let expert masters please themselves with better And if anie light error hath escaped vs, the skilfull may easily correct it, the vnskilfull will hardly perceiue it But there are some, who to appeare the more deepe, and singular in their iudgement, will admit no Musick but that which is long, intricate, bated with fuge, chaind with sincopation and where the nature of euerie word is precisely exprest in the Note, like the old exploded action in Comedies, when if they did pronounce Memeni, they would point to the hinder part of their heads, if Video, put their finger in their eye But such childish obseruing of words is altogether ridiculous, and we ought to maintaine as well in Notes, as in action a manly cariage, gracing no word, but that which is eminent, and emphatical Neuertheles, as in Poesie we giue the preheminence to the Heroicall Poeme so in Musick we yeeld the chiefe place to the graue, and well invented Motet, but not to euery harsh and dull confused Fantasie, where in multitude of points the Harmonie is quite drowned Ayres haue both their Art and pleasure, and I will conclude of them, as the Poet did in his censure, of CATVLLVS the Lyricke, and VERGIL the Heroicke writer*

Tantum magna suo debet Verona Catullo  
Quantum parua suo Mantua Vergilio

A Table of halfe the Songs contained  
*in this Booke, by T C*

- I My sweetest Lesbia
- II Though you are yoong
- III I care not for these Ladies
- IV Follow thy faire sunne
- V My loue hath vowed
- VI When to her lute
- VII Turne backe you wanton flier
- VIII It fell on a sommers daie
- IX The Sypres curten
- X Follow your Saint
- XI Faire, if you expect admiring
- XII Thou art not faire
- XIII See where she flies
- XIV Blame not my cheeke
- XV When the God of merrie loue
- XVI Mistris, since you so much desire
- XVII Your faire lookes enflame
- XVIII The man of life vpright
- XIX Harke all you Ladies
- XX When thou must home
- XXI Come let vs sound with melodie

## I

My sweetest Icsbia let vs liue and loue,  
 And though the sager sort our deedes reproue,  
 Let vs not way them heau'ns great lampes doe diue  
 Into their west, and strait againe reuue,  
 But soone as once set is our little light,  
 Then must we sleape one euer during night

If all would lead their liues in loue like mee,  
 Then bloudie swords and armour should not be,  
 No drum nor trumpet peaceful sleepes should moue,  
 Vnles alar'me came from the campe of loue      10  
 But fooles do liue, and wast their little light,  
 And seeke with paine their euer during night

When timely death my life and fortune ends,  
 Let not my heise be vexed with mourning friends,  
 But let all louers rich in triumph come,  
 And with sweet pastimes grace my happie tombe ,  
 And Lesbia close vp thou my little light,  
 And crowne with loue my euer during night

## II

Though you are yoong and I am olde,  
 Though your vaines hot, and my bloud colde,  
 Though youth is moist, and age is drie,  
 Yet embers liue, when flames doe die

The tender graft is easely broke,  
 But who shall shake the sturdie Oke?  
 You are more fresh and faire then I,  
 Yet stubs do liue when flowers doe die

Thou that thy youth doest vainely boast,  
 Know buds are soonest nipt with frost,  
 Thinke that thy fortune still doth crie,  
 Thou foole, to morrow thou must die      10

## III

I care not for these Ladies,  
That must be woode and prade,  
Giue me kind Amarillis  
The wanton countrey maide,  
Nature art disdaineth,  
Her beautie is her owne,  
    Her when we court and kisse,  
    She cries, forsooth, let go  
    But when we come where comfort is,  
    She neuer will say no

10

If I loue Amarillis,  
She giues me fruit and flowers,  
But if we loue these Ladies,  
We must giue golden showers,  
Giue them gold that sell loue,  
Giue me the Nutbrowne lasse,  
    Who when we court and kiss,  
    She cries, forsooth, let go  
    But when we come where comfort is,  
    She neuer will say no

20

These Ladies must haue pillowes,  
And beds by strangers wrought,  
Giue me a Bower of willowes,  
Of mosse and leaues vnbought,  
And fresh Amarillis,  
With milke and honie fed,  
    Who, when we court and kiss,  
    She cries, forsooth, let go  
    But when we come where comfort is,  
    She neuer will say no

30

## III

Followe thy faire sunne, vnhappy shadowe,  
 Though thou be blacke as night,  
 And she made all of light,  
 Yet follow thy faire sun, vnhappy shadowe

Follow her whose light thy light depriueth,  
 Though here thou liu'st disgrac't,  
 And she in heauen is plac't,  
 Yet follow her whose light the world reuiueth

Follow those pure beames whose beautie burneth,  
 That so haue scorched thee,  
 As thou still blacke must bee,  
 Til her kind beames thy black to brightnes turneth

10

Follow her while yet her glorie shineth  
 There comes a luckles night,  
 That will dim all her light,  
 And this the black vnhappy shade deuineth

Follow still since so thy fates ordained  
 The Sunne must haue his shade,  
 Till both at once doe fade,  
 The Sun still proud, the shadow still disdained

20

## V

My loue hath vowd hee will forsake mee,  
 And I am alreadie sped  
 Far other promise he did make me  
 When he had my maidenhead  
 If such danger be in playing,  
 And sport must to earnest turne,  
 I will go no more a-maying

Had I foreseeene what is ensued,  
 And what now with paine I proue,  
 Vnhappie then I had eschewed  
 This vnkind euent of loue  
 Maides foreknow their own vndoing,  
 But feare naught till all is done,  
 When a man alone is wooing

10

Dissembling wretch, to game thy pleasure,  
What didst thou not vow and sweare?  
So didst thou rob me of the treasure,  
Whrich so long I held so deare,  
Now thou prou'st to me a stranger,  
Such is the vile guise of men  
When a woman is in danger

20

That hart is neerest to misfortune  
That will trust a fained toong,  
When flattring men our loues impotune,  
They entend vs deepest wrong,  
If this shame of loues betraying  
But this once I cleanly shun,  
I will go no more a maying

## VI

When to her lute Corrina sings,  
Her voice reuiues the leaden stringes,  
And doth in highest noates appeare,  
As any challeng'd eccho cleere,  
But when she doth of mourning speake,  
Eu'n with her sighes the strings do breake

And as her lute doth hue or die,  
Led by her passion, so must I,  
For when of pleasure she doth sing,  
My thoughts enjoy a sodaine spring,  
But if she doth of sorrow speake,  
Fu'n from my hart the strings doe breake

10

## VII

Turne backe, you wanton flyer,  
And answeres my desire  
With mutuall greeting,  
Yet bende a little neerer,  
True beauty stil shines clearer  
In closer meeting  
Harts with harts delighted  
Should strue to be united  
Either others armes with armes encayning,  
Harts with a thought,  
Rosie lips with a kisse still entertaining

10

What haruest halfe so sweete is  
 As still to reape the kisses  
 Growne ripe in sowing,  
 And straight to be receiuer  
 Of that which thou art giuer,  
 Rich in bestowing?  
 There's no strickt obseruing  
 Of times or seasons sweruing,  
 There is euer one fresh spring abiding,  
 Then what we sow,  
 With our lips let vs reape, loues gaines deuiding

20

## VIII

It fell on a sommers day,  
 While sweete Bessie sleeping late  
 In her bowre, on her bed,  
 Light with curtaines shadowed,  
 Iamy came shee him spies,  
 Opning halfe her heauie eies

Iamy stole in through the dore,  
 She lay slumbring as before,  
 Softly to her he drew neere,  
 She heard him, yet would not heare,  
 Bessie vow'd not to speake,  
 He resolud that dumpe to breake

10

First a soft kisse he doth take,  
 She lay still, and would not wake,  
 Then his hands learn'd to woo,  
 She dreamp't not what he would doo,  
 But still slept, while he smild  
 To see loue by sleepe beguilde

Iamy then began to play,  
 Bessie as one buried lay,  
 Gladly still through this sleight  
 Deceiu'd in her owne deceit,  
 And since this traunce begoon,  
 She sleepes eu'ne afternoone

20

## IX

The Sygres curten of the night is spread,  
And ouer all a silent dewe is cast  
The weaker cares by sleepe are conquered  
But I alone, with hidious griefe, agast,  
In spite of Morpheus charmes, a watch doe keepe  
Ouer mine eies, to banish carelesse sleepe

Yet oft my trembling eyes through faintnes close,  
And then the Mappe of hell before me stands,  
Which Ghosts doe see, and I am one of those  
Ordain'd to pine in sorrowes endles bands,  
Since from my wretched soule all hopes are reft  
And now no cause of life to me is left

10

Griefe, ceaze my soule, for that will still endure,  
When my cras'd bodie is consum'd and gone,  
Bear it to thy blacke denne, there keepe it sure,  
Where thou ten thousand soules doest tyre vpon  
But all doe not affoord such foode to thee  
As this poore one, the worser part of mee

## X

Follow your Saint, follow with accents sweet,  
Haste you, sad noates, fall at her flying feete  
There, wrapt in cloud of sorrowe pitie moue,  
And tell the rauisher of my soule I perish for her loue  
But if she scorns my neuer ceasing paine,  
Then burst with sighing in her sight and nere returne againe

All that I soong still to her praise did tend,  
Still she was first, still she my songs did end  
Yet she my loue and Musicke both doeth flie,  
The Musicke that her Eccho is and beauties sympathie, 10  
Then let my Noates pursue her scornfull flight  
It shall suffice that they were breath'd and dyed for her delight

## XI

Faire, if you expect admiring,  
 Sweet, if you prouoke desiring,  
 Grace deere loue with kind requiting  
 Fond, but if thy sight be blindnes,  
 False, if thou affect vnkindnes,  
 Flie both loue and loues delighting  
 Then when hope is lost and loue is scorned,  
 Ile bury my desires, and quench the fires that euer yet in  
 vaine haue burned

Fates, if you rule louers fortune,  
 Stars, if men your powers importune,  
 Yield relife by your relenting  
 Time, if sorrow be not endles,  
 Hope made vaine, and pittie friendles,  
 Helpe to ease my long lamenting  
 But if grieves remaine still vnredressed,  
 I'le flie to her againe, and sue for pitie to renue my hopes  
 distressed

10

## XII

Thou art not faire for all thy red and white,  
 For all those rosie ornaments in thee,  
 Thou art not sweet, though made of meer delight,  
 Nor faire nor sweet, vnesse thou pitie mee  
 I will not sooth thy fancies thou shalt proue  
 That beauty is no beautie without loue

Yet loue not me, nor seeke thou to allure  
 My thoughts with beautie, were it more deuine,  
 Thy smiles and kisses I cannot endure,  
 I'le not be wrapt vp in those armes of thine,  
 Now shew it, if thou be a woman right,—  
 Embrace, and kisse, and loue me, in despight

10

## XIII

See where she flies enrag'd from me,  
View her when she intends despite,  
The winde is not more swift then shee,  
Her furie mou'd such terror makes,  
As to a fearfull guiltie sprite  
The voice of heau'n's huge thunder cracks  
But when her appeased minde yeelds to delight,  
All hei thoughts are made of toies,  
Millions of delights inuenting ,  
Other pleasures are but toies  
To her beauties sweete contenting

10

My fortune hangs vpon her brow,  
For as she smiles or frownes on mee,  
So must my blowne affections bow ,  
And her proude thoughts too well do find  
With what vnequal tyrannie,  
Her beauties doe command my mind  
Though, when her sad planet raignes,  
Froward she bee,  
She alone can pleasure moue,  
And displeasing sorrow banish  
May I but still hold her loue,  
Let all other comforts vanish

20

## XIIII

Blame not my cheeks, though pale with loue they be ,  
The kindly heate vnto my heart is flowne,  
To cherish it that is dismaid by thee,  
Who art so cruell and vnsteadfast growne  
For nature, cald for by distressed harts,  
Neglects and quite forsakes the outward partes

But they whose cheeke with careles blood are stain'd,  
Nurse not one sparke of loue within their harts,  
And, when they woe, they speake with passion fain'd,  
For their fat loue lyes in their outward parts  
But in their brests, where loue his court should hold,  
Poore Cupid sits and blowes his nailes for cold

10

## XV

When the God of merrie loue  
 As yet in his cradle lay,  
 Thus his wether'd nurse did say  
 Thou a wanton boy wilt proue  
 To deceiue the powers aboue,  
 For by thy continuall smiling  
 I see thy power of beguiling

Therewith she the babe did kisse,  
 When a sodane fire out came  
 From those burning lips of his,  
 That did her with loue enflame,  
 But none would regard the same,  
 So that, to her daie of dying,  
 The old wretch liu'd euer crying

10

## XVI

Mistris, since you so much desire  
 To know the place of Cupids fire,  
 In your faire shrine that flame doth rest,  
 Yet neuer harbourd in your brest,  
 It bides not in your lips so sweete,  
 Nor where the rose and lillies meete  
 But a little higher, but a little higher,  
 There, there, O there lies Cupids fire

Euen in those starrie pearcing eyes,  
 There Cupids sacred fire lyes  
 Those eyes I strue not to enjoy,  
 For they haue power to destroy  
 Nor woe I for a smile, or kisse,  
 So meanely triumphs not my blisse,  
 But a little higher, but a little higher,  
 I climbe to crowne my chast desire

10

## XVII

Your faire lookes enflame my desire  
Quench it againe with loue  
Stay, O striue not still to retire  
Doe not inhumane proue  
If loue may perswade,  
Loues pleasures, deere, denie not  
Heere is a silent grouie shade,  
O tarrie then, and flie not

Haue I seaz'd my heauenly delight  
In this vnhaunted groue? 10  
Time shall now her furie requite  
With the reuenge of loue  
Then come, sweetest, come,  
My lips with kisses gracing,  
Here let vs harbour all alone,  
Die, die in sweete embracing

Will you now so timely depart,  
And not returne againe?  
Your sight lends such life to my hart  
That to depart is paine 20  
Feare yeelds no delay,  
Securenes helpeth pleasure  
Then, till the time giues safer stay,  
O farewell, my liues treasure

## XVIII

The man of life vpright,  
Whose guiltlesse hart is free  
From all dishonest deedes,  
Or thought of vanitie,

The man whose silent dayes,  
In harmeles toys are spent,  
Whome hopes cannot delude,  
Nor sorrow discontent,

That man needs neither towers  
 Nor armour for defence,  
 Nor secret vautes to flie  
 From thunders violence

Hee onely can behold  
 With vnafrighted eyes  
 The horours of the deepe  
 And terrous of the Skies

Thus, scorning all the cares  
 That fate, or fortune brings,  
 He makes the heau'n his booke,  
 His wisedome heeu'ny things,

Good thoughts his onely friendes,  
 His wealth a well spent age,  
 The earth his sober Inne  
 And quiet Pilgrimage

10

20

## XIX

Harke, al you ladies that do sleep,  
 The fayry queen Proserpina  
 Bids you awake and pitie them that weep  
 You may doe in the darke  
 What the day doth forbid,  
 Feare not the dogs that barke,  
 Night will haue all hid

But if you let your louers mone,  
 The Fairie Queene Proserpina  
 Will send abroad her Fairies eu'ry one,  
 That shall pinch blacke and blew  
 Your white hands and faire armes  
 That did not kindly rue  
 Your Paramours harmes

In Myrtle Arbours on the downes  
 The Fairie Queene Proserpina,  
 This night by moone shine leading merrie rounds  
 Holds a watch with sweet loue,  
 Downe the dale, vp the hill,  
 No plaints or groanes may moue  
 Their holy vigill

10

20

All you that will hold watch with loue,  
The Fairie Queene Proserpina  
Will make you fairer then Diones doue,  
Roses red, Lillies white,  
And the cleare damaske hue,  
Shall on your cheekes alight  
Loue will adorne you

All you that loue, or lou'd before,  
The Fairie Queene Proserpina  
Bids you encrease that louing humour more 30  
They that yet haue not fed  
On delight amorous,  
She vowes that they shall lead  
Apes in Auernus

## XX

When thou must home to shades of vnder ground,  
And there ariu'd, a newe admired guest,  
The beauteous spirits do ingirt thee round,  
White Iope, blith Hellen, and the rest,  
To heare the stories of thy finisht loue  
From that smoothe toong whose musicke hell can moue,

Then wilt thou speake of banqueting delights,  
Of masks and reuels which sweete youth did make,  
Of Turnies and great challenges of knights,  
And all these triumphes for thy beauties sake  
When thou hast told these honours done to thee, 10  
Then tell, O tell, how thou didst murther me

10

## XXI

Come, let vs sound with melody, the praises  
Of the kings king, th' omnipotent creator,  
Author of number, that hath all the world in  
Harmonie framed

Heau'n is His throne perpetually shining,  
His deuine power and glorie, thence he thunders,  
One in all, and all still in one abiding,  
Both Father and Sonne

O sacred sprite, inuisible, eternall  
 Eu'ry where, yet vnlimited, that all things  
 Canst in one moment penetrate, reuiue me,  
 O holy Spirit

10

Rescue, O rescue me from earthly darknes,  
 Banish hence all these elementall obiects,  
 Guide my soule that thirsts to the huely Fountaine  
 Of thy deuinenes

Cleanse my soule, O God, thy bespotted Image,  
 Altered with sinne so that heau'ly purenes  
 Cannot acknowledge me, but in thy mercies,  
 O Father of grace

20

But when once thy beames do remoue my darknes,  
 O then I'le shine forth as an Angell of light,  
 And record, with more than an earthly voice, thy  
 Infinite honours

FINIS

*A Table of the rest of the Songs contained in this Booke, made by*  
Philip Rosseter

- |       |                            |
|-------|----------------------------|
| I     | Sweete come againe         |
| II    | And would you see          |
| III   | No graue for woe           |
| IIII  | If I vrge my kinde desires |
| V     | What hearts content        |
| VI    | Let him that will be free  |
| VII   | Reproue not loue           |
| VIII  | And would you faime        |
| IX    | When Laura smiles          |
| X     | Long haue mine eies        |
| XI    | Though far from ioy        |
| XII   | Shall I come if I swim     |
| XIII  | Aie me, that loue          |
| XIIII | Shall then a traytelous    |
| XV    | If I hope I pine           |
| XVI   | Vnlesse there were consent |
| XVII  | If she forsakes me         |
| XVIII | What is a daie             |
| XIX   | Kind in vnkindnesse        |
| XX    | What then is loue but      |
| XXI   | Whether men doe laugh      |

## I

Sweete, come againe,  
 Your happie sight, so much desir'd,  
 Since you from hence are now retir'd,  
 I seeke in vaine  
 Stl must I mourn  
 And pine in longing paine,  
 Till you, my lues delight, againe  
 Vouchsafe your wisht returne

If true desire,  
 Or faithfull vow of endles loue,  
 Thy heart enflam'd may kindly moue  
 With equall fire,  
 O then my ioies,  
 So long destraught, shall rest,  
 Reposed soft in thy chast brest,  
 Exempt from all annoies

You had the power  
 My wandring thoughts first to restraine,  
 You first did heare my loue speake plaine,  
 A child before  
 Now it is grawne  
 Confirm'd, do you it keepe,  
 And let it safe in your bosome sleepe,  
 There euer made your owne

And till we meeete,  
 Teach absence inward art to find,  
 Both to disturbe and please the mind  
 Such thoughts are sweete  
 And such remaine  
 In hearts whose flames are true,  
 Then such will I retaine, till you  
 To me returne againe

10

20

30

## II

And would you see my Mistris face?  
It is a flowrie garden place,  
Where knots of beauties haue such grace  
That all is worke and nowhere space

It is a sweete delicious morne,  
Where day is breeding, neuer borne,  
It is a Meadow yet vnshorne,  
Whome thousand flowers do adorne

It is the heauens bright reflexe,  
Weake eies to dazzle and to vexe,  
It is th' Idæa of her sexe,  
Enuie of whome doth world perplexe

It is a face of death that smiles,  
Pleasing, though it killes the whiles,  
Where death and loue in pretie wiles  
Each other mutuallie beguiles

It is faire beauties freshest youth,  
It is the fain'd Eliziums truth  
The spring that winter'd harts renu'th,  
And this is that my soule pursu'th

10

20

## III

No graue for woe, yet earth my watrie teares deuoures,  
Sighes want ayre, and burnt desires kind pitties showres  
Stars hold their fatal course, my ioies preuenting  
The earth, the sea, the aire, the fire, the heau'ns vow my  
tormenting

Yet still I liue, and waste my wearie daies in grones,  
And with wofull tunes adorne dispayring mones  
Night still prepares a more displeasing morrow,  
My day is night, my life my death, and all but sence of  
sorrow

## III

If I vrge my kinde desires,  
 She vnkind doth them reject,  
 Womens hearts are painted fires  
 To deceiue them that affect  
 I alone loues fires include,  
 Shee alone doth them delude  
 Shee hath often vow'd her loue,  
 But, alas, no fruit I finde  
 That her fires are false I proue,  
 Yet in her no fault I finde  
 I was thus vnhappy borne,  
 And ordain'd to be her scorne  
 Yet if humane care or paine,  
 May the heau'ly order change,  
 She will hate her owne disdaine  
 And repent she was so strange  
 For a truer heart then I,  
 Neuer lu'd, or lou'd to die

10

## V

What harts content can he finde,  
 What happy sleepes can his eies embrace,  
 That beares a gultie minde?  
 His tast sweet wines will abhorre  
 No musicks sounde can appease the thoughts  
 That wicked deeds deplore  
 The passion of a present feare  
 Stil makes his restles motion there,  
 And all the day hee dreads the night,  
 And all the night, as one agast, he feares the morning light

10

But he that loues to be lou'd,  
 And in his deedes doth adore heauens power,  
 And is with pitie mou'd,  
 The night giues rest to his heart,  
 The cheerefull beames do awake his soule,  
 Reuiu'd in euerie part  
 He lues a comfort to his friendes,  
 And heauen to him such blessing sendes  
 That feare of hell cannot dismaye  
 His stedfast hart that is enurd the truth still to obey

20

## VI

Let him that will be free and keep his hart from care,  
Retir'd alone, remaine where no discomforts are  
For when the eie doth view his griefe, or haplesse eare his  
sorrow heares,  
Th' impression still in him abides, and euer in one shape  
appeares

Forget thy griefes betimes, long sorrow breedes long paine,  
For 101e farre fled from men, will not returne againe,  
O happie is the soule which heauen ordained to liue in endles  
peace,  
His life is a pleasing dreame, and euerie houre his 10yes encrease

You heauie sprites, that loue in seuer'd shades to dwell,  
That nurse despaire, and dreame of vnrelenting hell,      10  
Come sing this happie song, and learne of me the Arte of true  
content,  
Loade not your guiltie soules with wrong, and heauen then will  
soone relent

## VII

Reproue not loue, though fondly thou hast lost  
Greater hopes by louing  
Loue calms ambitious spirits, from their breasts  
Danger oft remouing  
Let lofty humors mount vp on high,  
Down againe like to the wind,  
While priuat thoghts, vow'd to loue,  
More peace and plesure find

Loue and sweete beautie makes the stubborne milde,  
And the coward fearelesse,      10  
The wretched misers care to bountie turnes,  
Cheering all thinges cheerlesse  
Loue chaines the earth and heauen,  
Turnes the Spheares, guides the yeares in endles peace,  
The flourie earth through his power  
Receu's her due encrease

## VIII

And would you faine the reason know  
 Why my sad eies so often flow?  
 My heart ebs ioy, when they doe so,  
 And loues the moone by whom they go

And will you aske why pale I looke?  
 'Tis not with poring on my booke  
 My Mistris cheeke, my bloud hath tooke,  
 For her mine owne hath me forsooke

Doe not demaund why I am mute  
 Loues silence doth all speech confute  
 They set the noat, then tune the Lute,  
 Harts frame their thoughts, then toongs their suit

10

Doe not admire why I admire  
 My feuer is no others fire  
 Each seuerall heart hath his desire,  
 Els prooфе is false, and truth a her

If why I loue you should see cause  
 Loue should haue forme like other lawes,  
 But fancie pleads not by the clawes  
 'Tis as the sea, still vext with flawes

20

No fault vpon my loue espie  
 For you perceiue not with my eie,  
 My pallate to your tast may lie,  
 Yet please it selfe deliciously

Then let my sufferance be mine owne  
 Sufficeth it these reasons showne,  
 Reason and loue are euer knowne  
 To fight till both be ouerthrowne

## IX

When Laura smiles her sight reuiues both night and day  
 The earth and heauen viewes with delight her wanton play  
 And her speech with euer-flowing musicke doth repaire  
 The cruell wounds of sorrow and vntam'd despaire

The sprites that remaine in fleeting aire  
Affect for pastime to vntwine her tressed haire,  
And the birds thinke sweete Aurora, mornings Queene doth shine  
From her bright sphere, when Laura shewes her lookes deuine

Dianas eyes aie not adorn'd with greater power  
Then Lauras, when she lists awhile for sport to loure      10  
But when she her eyes encloseth, blindnes doth appeare  
The chiefest grace of beautie, sweetelie seated there

Loue hath no fire but what he steales from her bright eyes ,  
Time hath no power but that which in her pleasure lyes  
For she with her deuine beauties all the world subdues,  
And fils with heau'ny spirits my humble muse

## X

Long haue mine eies gaz'd with delight,  
Conueying hopes vnto my soule ,  
In nothing happy, but in sight  
Of her, that doth my sight controule  
But now mine eies must loose their light

My object now must be the aire,  
To write in water words of fire,  
And teach sad thoughts how to despaire  
Desert must quarrell with desire  
All were appeas'd were she not faire      10

For all my comfort, this I proue,  
That Venus on the Sea was borne  
If Seas be calme, then doth she loue ,  
If stormes arise, I am forlorne ,  
My doubtfull hopes, like wind doe moue

## XI

Though far from ioy, my sorrowes are as far,  
And I both betweene ,  
Not too low, nor yet too high  
Aboue my reach, would I bee seene  
Happy is he that so is placed,  
Not to be enu'd nor to bee disdain'd or disgraced

The higher trees, the more stormes they endure,  
 Shrubs be troden downe  
 But the meane, the golden meane,  
 Doth onely all our fortunes crowne      10  
 Like to a stremme that sweetely slideth  
 Through the flourie banks, and still in the midst his course guideth

## XII

Shall I come, if I swim? wide are the waues, you see  
 Shall I come, if I flie, my deere loue, to thee?  
 Streames Venus will appease, Cupid giues me winges,  
 All the powers assist my desire  
 Saeu you alone, that set my wofull heart on fire

You are faire, so was Hero that in Sestos dwelt,  
 She a priest, yet the heate of loue truly felt  
 A greater stremme then this did her loue deuide,  
 But she was his guide with a light  
 So through the streames Leander did enjoy her sight      10

## XIII

Aye me! that loue should natures workes accuse  
 Where cruell Laura still her beautie viewes,  
 Ruer, or cloudie iet, or christal bright,  
 Are all but seruants of her selfe delight

Yet her deformed thoughts, she cannot see,  
 And thads the cause she is so sterne to mee  
 Vertue and duetie can no fauour gaine  
 A griefe, O death, to hue and loue in vaine

## XIV

Shall then a traitorous kis or a smile  
 All my delights vnhappily beguile?  
 Shall the vow of fayned loue receiue so ritch regard,  
 When true seruice dies neglected, and wants his due reward?

Deedes meritorious soone be forgot,  
But one offence no time can euer blot,  
Euery day it is renu'd, and euery night it bleedes,  
And with bloody stremes of sorrow drownes all our better deeds

Beautie is not by desert to be woon,  
Fortune hath all that is beneath the Sunne  
Fortune is the guide of loue, and both of them be blind ,  
All their waies are full of errors, which no true feete can find 10

## XV

If I hope, I pine, if I feare, I faint and die,  
So betweene hope and feare, I desp'rat lie,  
Looking for ioy to heauen, whence it should come  
But hope is blinde, ioy, deafe, and I am dumbe

Yet I speake and crie , but, alas, with words of wo  
And ioy conceiues not them that murmure so  
He that the eares of ioy will euer pearse,  
Must sing glad noates, or speak in happier verse

## XVI

Vnlesse there were consent twixt hell and heauen  
That grace and wickednes should be combind,  
I cannot make thee and thy beauties euen ,  
Thy face is heauen, and torture in thy minde ,  
For more then worldly blisse is in thy eie  
And hellish torture in thy minde doth lie

A thousand Cherubins flie in her lookes,  
And hearts in legions melt vpon their view  
But gorgeos couers wall vp filthie bookees ,  
Be it sinne to saie, that so your eyes do you  
But sure your mind adheres not with your eies,  
For what they promise, that your heart denies 10

But, O, least I religion should misuse,  
Inspire me thou, that ought'st thy selfe to know,  
Since skillesse readers reading do abuse,  
What inward meaning outward sence doth show  
For by thy eies and heart, chose and contem'd,  
I wauer, whether sau'd or condemn'd

## XVII

If she forsake me, I must die  
 Shall I tell her so?  
 Alas, then strait she will replie,  
 No, no, no, no, no  
 If I disclose my desp'rat state,  
 She will but make sport thereat,  
 And more vnrelenting grow

What heart can long such paines abide?

Fie vpon this loue  
 I would aduenture farre and wide,  
 If it would remoue  
 But loue will still my steppes pursue,  
 I cannot his wayes eschew  
 Thus still helpeles hopes I proue

10

I doe my loue in lines commend,  
 But, alas, in vaine,  
 The costly gifts, that I doe send,  
 She returnes againe  
 Thus still is my despaire procur'd,  
 And her malice more assur'd  
 Then come, death, and end my paine

20

## XVIII

What is a day, what is a yeere  
 Of vaine delight and pleasure?  
 Like to a dreame it endlesse dies,  
 And from vs like a vapour flies  
 And this is all the fruit that we finde,  
 Which glorie in worldly treasure

He that will hope for true delight,  
 With vertue must be graced,  
 Sweete follie yeelds a bitter tast,  
 Which euer will appeare at last  
 But if we still in vertue delight,  
 Our soules are in heauen placed

10

## XIX

Kinde in vnkindnesse, when will you relent  
And cease with faint loue true loue to torment?  
Still entertain'd, excluded still I stand,  
Her gloue stil holde, but cannot touch the hand  
  
In her faire hand my hopes and comforts rest  
O might my fortunes with that hand be blest,  
No envious breaths then my deserts could shake,  
For they are good whom such true loue doth make  
  
O let not beautie so forget her birth,  
That it should fruitles home returne to earth  
Loue is the fruite of beautie, then loue one,  
Not your sweete selfe, for such selfe loue is none  
  
Loue one that onely liues in louing you,  
Whose wrong'd deserts would you with pity view,  
This strange distast which your affections swaies  
Would relish loue, and you find better daies  
  
Thus till my happie sight your beautie viewes,  
Whose sweet remembrance stil my hope renewes,  
Let these poore lines sollicite loue for mee,  
And place my toys where my desires would bee

10

20

## XX

What then is loue but mourning?  
What desire, but a selfe burning?  
Till shee that hates doth loue returne,  
Thus will I mourne, thus will I sing,  
Come away, come away, my darling  
  
Beautie is but a blooming,  
Youth in his glorie entombing,  
Time hath a while, which none can stay  
Then come away, while thus I sing,  
Come away, come away, my darling  
  
Sommer in winter fadeth,  
Gloomie night heau'ly light shadeth  
Like to the morne are Venus flowers,  
Such are her howers then will I sing,  
Come away, come away, my darling

10

## XXI

Whether men doe laugh or weepe,  
 Whether they doe wake or sleepe,  
 Whether they die yoong or olde,  
 Whether they feele heate or colde,  
 There is, vnderneath the sunne,  
 Nothing in true earnest done

All our pride is but a iest,  
 None are worst, and none are best,  
 Griefe, and ioy, and hope, and feare,  
 Play their Pageants euery where  
 Vaine opinion all doth sway,  
 And the world is but a play

Powers aboue in cloudes doe sit,  
 Mocking our poore apish wit,  
 That so lamely, with such state,  
 Their high glorie imitate  
 No ill can be felt but paine,  
 And that happie men disdaine

10

FINIS

# O B S E R V A T I O N S

in the Art of English  
Poesie.

By *Thomas Campion*

Wherin it is demonstratiuely prooued, and by example confirmed, that the English toong will receive eight severall kinds of numbers, proper to it selfe, which are all in this booke set forth, and were never before this time by any man attempted.



Printed at London by RICHARD FIELD  
for Andrew Wise. 1602.



To the Right Noble and  
worthily honourd, the Lord  
*Buckhurst, Lord high Treas-  
urer of England*

IN two things (right honorable) it is generally agreed that man excels all other creatures, in reason and speech and in them by how much one man surpasseth an other, by so much the neerer he aspires to a celestiall essence

Poesy in all kind of speaking is the chiefe beginner, and maintayner of eloquence, not only helping the eare with the acquaintance of sweet numbers, but also raysing the minde to a more high and lofty conceite For this end haue I studyed to induce a true forme of versifying into our language for the vulgar and vnarteficiall custome of riming hath, I know, deter'd many excellent wits from the exercise of English Poesy The obseruations which I haue gathered for this purpose I humbly present to your Lordship, as to the noblest iudge of Poesy, and the most honorable protector of all industrious learning , which if your Honour shall vouchsafe to receiue, who both in your publick and priuate Poemes haue so deuinely crowned your fame, what man will dare to repine ? or not strue to imitate them ? Wherefore with all humility I subiect my selfe and them to your gratiuous fauour, beseeching you in the noblenes of your mind to take in worth so simple a present, which by some worke drawne from my more serious studies I will hereafter endeavour to excuse

*Your Lorashipps humbly devoted,*

THOMAS CAMPION

## The Writer to his Booke.

Whether thus haste my little booke so fast?  
To Paules Churhyard What? in those cels to stand,  
With one leafe like a riders cloke put vp  
To catch a termer? or lye mustie there  
With rimes a terme set out, or two, before?  
Some will redeeme me Fewe Yes, reade me too  
Fewer Nay loue me Now thou dot'st, I see  
Will not our English *Athens* arte defend?  
Perhaps Will lofty courtly wits not ayme  
Still at perfection? If I graunt? I flye  
Whether? To Pawles Alas, poore booke, I rue  
Thy rash selfeloue, goe, spread thy pap'ry wings  
Thy lightnes can not helpe or hurt my fame

# Obseruations in the Art of English Poesy, by *Thomas Campion*

*The first Chapter, intreating of numbers in Generall*

THERE is no writing too breefe that, without obscurtie, comprehends the intent of the writer These my late obseruations in English Poesy I haue thus brieflye gathered, that they might proue the lesse troublesome in perusing, and the more apt to be retayn'd in memorie And I will first generally handle the nature of Numbers Number is *discreta quantitas*, so that when we 10 speake simply of number, we intend only the disseuer'd quantity, but when we speake of a Poeme written in number, we consider not only the distinct number of the sillables, but also their value, which is contained in the length or shortnes of their sound As in Musick we do not say a straine of so many notes, but so many sem'briefes (though sometimes there are no more notes then sem'briefes), so in a verse the numeration of the sillables is not so much to be obserued, as their waite and due proportion In ioyning of words to harmony there is nothing more offensiuе to the eare then to place a long sillable with a short note, or a short sillable with a 20 long note, though in the last the vowell often beares it out The world is made by Symmetry and proportion, and is in that respect compared to Musick, and Musick to Poetry for *Terence* saith, speaking of Poets, *artem qui tractant musicam*, confounding musick and Poesy together What musick can there be where there is no proportion obserued? Learning first flourished in *Greece*, from thence it was deriued vnto the *Romaines*, both diligent obseruers of the number and quantity of sillables, not in their verses only but likewise in their prose Learning, after the declining of the *Romaine* Empire and the pollution of their language through the 30 conquest of the *Barbarians*, lay most pitifully deformed till the time of *Erasmus*, *Rewcline*, Sir *Thomas More*, and other learned men of that age, who brought the Latine toong again to light, redeeming it with much labour out of the hands of the illiterate Monks and Friers as a scoffing booke, entituled *Epistola*

*obscurorum virorum*, may sufficiently testifie In those lack learning times, and in barbarized *Italy*, began that vulgare and easie kind of Poesie which is now in vse throughout most parts of Christen dome, which we abusively call Rime, and Meeter, of *Rithmus* and *Metrum*, of which I will now discourse

*The second Chapter, declaring the vnaptnesse  
of Rime in Poesie*

I am not ignorant that whosoeuer shall by way of reprehension examine the imperfections of Rime must encounter with many glorious enemies, and those very expert and ready at their weapon, that can if neede be extempore (as they say) rime a man to death Besides there is growne a kind of prescription in the vse of Rime, to forestall the right of true numbers, as also the consent of many nations, against all which it may seeme a thing almost impossible and vaine to contend All this and more can not yet deterre me from a lawful defence of perfection, or make me any whit the sooner adheare to that which is lame and vnbeseeming For custome I alleage that ill vses are to be abolisht, and that things naturally imperfect can not be perfected by vse Old customes, if they be better, why should they not be recalld, as the yet florishing custome of numerous poesy vsed among the *Romanes* and *Grecians*? But the vnaptnes of our toongs and the difficultie of imitation dishartens vs againe, the facilitie and popularitie of Rime creates as many Poets as a hot sommer flies But let me now examine the nature of that which we call Rime By Rime is vnderstoode that which ends in the like sound, so that verses in such maner composed yeeld but a continual repetition of that Rhetoricall figure which we tearme *similiter desinentia*, and that, being but *figura verbi*, ought (as *Tully* and all other Rhetoritians have iudicidally obseru'd) sparingly to be vs'd, least it should offend the eare with tedious affectation Such was that absurd following of the letter amongst our English so much of late affected, but now hist out of Paules Church-yard which foolish figuratiue repetition crept also into the Latine toong, as it is manifest in the booke of Ps cald *præha porcorum*, and another pamphlet all of F's which I haue seene imprinted, but I will leaue these follies to their owne ruine, and returne to the matter intended The eare is a rationall sence and a chiefe iudge of proportion, but in our kind of riming what proportion is there kept where there remaines such a confusd inequalitie of sillables? *Iambick* and *Trochaick* feete, which are

oposod by nature, are by all Rimers confounded , nay, oftentimes they place instead of an *Iambick* the foot *Pyrrhylius*, consisting of two short sillables, curtalling their verse, which they supply in reading with a ridiculous and vnapt drawing of their speech As for example

*Was it my desteny, or dismall chaunce?*

In this verse the two last sillables of the word *Desteny*, being both short, and standing for a whole foote in the verse, cause the line to fall out shorter then it ought by nature The like impure errors haue in time of rudenesse bene vsed in the Latine toong, as the 10 *Carmina proverbia* can witnesse, and many other such reuerend babbles But the noble *Grecians* and *Romaines*, whose skilfull monuments outlive barbarisme, tyed themselues to the strict obseruation of poetical numbers, so abandoning the childish titillation of riming that it was imputed a great error to *Ouid* for setting forth this one riming verse,

*Quot cælum stellas tot habet tua Roma pueras*

For the establishment of this argument, what better confirmation can be had then that of Sir *Thomas Moore* in his booke of Epigrams, where he makes two sundry Epitaphs vpon the death of 20 a singing man at *Westminster*, the one in learned numbers and dishk't, the other in rude rime and highly extold so that he concludes, *tales lactucas talia labra petunt*, like lips, like lettuce

But there is yet another fault in Rime altogether intollerable, which is, that it inforceth a man oftentimes to abiure his matter and extend a short conceit beyond all bounds of arte, for in *Quatorzens* me thinks the Poet handles his subiect as tyrannically as *Procrustes* the thife his prisoners, whom, when he had taken, he vsed to cast vpon a bed, which if they were too short to fill, he would stretch them longer, if too long, he would cut them shorter 30 Bring before me now any the most selfe lou'd Rimer, and let me see if without blushing he be able to reade his lame halting rimes Is there not a curse of Nature laid vpon such rude Poesie, when the Writer is himself asham'd of it, and the hearers in contempt call it Riming and Ballating? What Deuine in his Sermon, or graue Counsellor in his Oration, will alleage the testimonie of a rime? But the deuinity of the *Romaines* and *Grecians* was all written in verse and *Aristotle*, *Galene*, and the bookes of all the excellent Philosophers are full of the testimonies of the old Poets By them was laid the foundation of all humane wisedome, and from 40 them the knowledge of all antiqutie is deriuied I will propound

but one question, and so conclude this point If the *Italians*, *Frenchmen* and *Spaniards*, that with commendation haue written in Rime, were demanded whether they had rather the bookes they haue publisht (if their toong would beare it) should remaine as they are in Rime, or be translated into the auncient numbers of the *Greekes* and *Romaines*, would they not answere into numbers? What honour were it then for our English language to be the first that after so many yeares of barbarisme could second the perfection of the industrious *Greekes* and *Romaines*? which how it  
10 may be effected I will now proceede to demonstrate

*The third Chapter of our English numbers in generall*

There are but three feete, which generally distinguish the Greeke and Latine verses, the *Dactyl*, consisting of one long sillable and two short, as *vuerē*, the *Trochy*, of one long and one short, as *vītā*, and the *Iambick* of one short and one long, as *āmōr*. The *Spondee* of two long, the *Tribach* of three short, the *Anapæsticke* of two short and a long, are but as seruants to the first Driuers other feete I know are by the Grammarians cited, but to little purpose. The *Heroucal* verse that is distinguisht by the *Dactyle*  
20 hath bene oftentimes attempted in our English toong, but with passing pitiful successse, and no wonder, seeing it is an attempt altogether against the nature of our language. For both the concuse of our monasillables make our verses vnapt to slide, and also if we examine our polysillables, we shall find few of them by reason of their heauinesse, willing to serue in place of a *Dactyle*. Thence it is, that the writers of English heroicks do so often repeate *Amyntas*, *Olympus*, *Auernus*, *Erinnis*, and such like borrowed words, to supply the defect of our hardly intreated *Dactyle*. I could in this place set downe many ridiculous kinds of *Dactyls* which they  
30 vse, but that it is not my purpose here to incite men to laughte. If we therefore reject the *Dactyl* as vnfit for our vse (which of necessity we are enforst to do), there remayne only the *Iambick* foote, of which the *Iambick* verse is fram'd, and the *Trochee*, from which the *Trochaick* numbers haue their originall. Let vs now then examine the property of these two feete, and try if they consent with the nature of our English sillables. And first for the *Iambicks*, they fall out so naturally in our toong, that, if we examine our owne writers, we shall find they vnawares hit oftentimes vpon the true *Iambick* numbers, but alwayes ayme at them as far as their  
40 eare without the gudiance of arte can attain vnto, as it shall here after more evidently appeare. The *Trochaick* foote, which is but

an *Iambick* turn'd ouer and ouer, must of force in like manner accord in proportion with our Brittish sillables, and so produce an English *Trochaicall* verse Then hauing these two principall kinds of verses, we may easily out of them deriuе other formes, as the Latines and Greekes before vs haue done whereof I will make plaine demonstration, beginning at the *Iambick* verse

*The fourth Chapter of the Iambick verse*

I haue obserued, and so may any one that is either practis'd in singing, or hath a naturall eare able to time a song, that the Latine verses of sixe feete, as the *Heroick* and *Iambick*, or of fife feete, as the *Trochaick*, are in nature all of the same length of sound with our English verses of fife feete, for either of them being tim'd with the hand, *quinque perficunt tempora*, they fill vp the quantity (as it were) of fife sem'briefs, as for example, if any man will proue to time these verses with his hand

A pure *Iambick*

*Suis et ipsa Roma viribus ruit*

A licentiate *Iambick*

*Ducunt volentes fata, nolentes trahunt*

An *Heroick* verse

*Tytere, tu patulae recubans sub tegmine fagi*

20

A *Trochaick* verse

*Nor est perpetua vna dormienda*

English *Iambicks* pure

The more secure, the more the stroke we feele

Of vnpreuented harms, so gloomy stormes

Appeare the sterner, if the day be cleere

1h' English *Iambick* licentiate

Harke how these winds do murmuſ at thy flight

The English *Trochee*

30

Still where Enuy leaues, remorse doth enter

The cause why these verses differing in feete yeeld the same length of sound, is by reason of some rests which either the necessity of the numbers or the heauiness of the sillables do beget For we find in musick that oftentimes the straines of a song cannot be reduct

to true number without some rests prefixt in the beginning and middle, as also at the close if need requires. Besides, our English monasillables enforce many breathings which no doubt greatly lengthen a verse, so that it is no wonder if for these reasons our English verses of fwe feete hold pace with the *Latines* of sixe. The pure *Iambick* in English needes small demonstration, because it consists simply of *Iambick* feete, but our *Iambick* *Licentiate* offers it selfe to a farther consideration, for in the third and fift place we must of force hold the *Iambick* foote, in the first, second, and fourth

- 10 place we may vse a *Spondee* or *Iambick* and sometime a *Tribrack* or *Dactile*, but rarely an *Anapestick* foote, and that in the second or fourth place. But why an *Iambick* in the third place? I answere, that the forepart of the verse may the gentlier slide into his

*Dimeter*, as, for example sake, deuide this verse

*Harke how these winds do murmur at thy flight*

*Harke how these winds*, there the voice naturally affects a rest, then *murmur at thy flight*, that is of it selfe a perfect number, as I will declare in the next Chapter, and therefore the other odde sillable betweene them ought to be short, least the verse should

- 20 hang too much betweene the naturall pause of the verse and the *Dimeter* following, the which *Dimeter* though it be naturally *Trochaical*, yet it seemes to haue his original out of the *Iambick* verse. But the better to confirme and expresse these rules, I will set downe a short Poeme in *Licentiate Iambicks*, which may giue more light to them that shall hereafter imitate these numbers

*Goe, numbers, boldly passe, stay not for ayde  
Of shifting rime, that easie flatterer,  
Whose witchcraft can the ruder eares beguile  
Let your smooth feete, enur'd to purer arte,  
True measures tread What if your pace be slow,  
And hops not like the Grecian elegies?  
It is yet gracefull, and well fits the state  
Of words ill breathed and not shap't to runne  
Goe then, but slowly, till your steps be firme,  
Tell them that pitty or peruersely skorne  
Poore English Poesie as the slauie to rime,  
You are those loftie numbers that revue  
Triumphs of Princes and sterne tragedes  
And learne henceforth t'attend those happy sprights  
Whose bounding fury, height, and waight affects  
Assist their labour, and sit close to them,*

*Neuer to part away till for desert  
Their browes with great Apollos bayes are hid  
He first taught number and true harmonye,  
Nor is the lawrell his for rime bequeath'd  
Call him with numerous accents paisd by arte,  
Hele turne his glory from the sunny clymes  
The North bred wits alone to patronise  
Let France their Bartas, Italy Tasso prayse,  
Phoebus shuns none but in their flight from him*

Though, as I said before, the naturall breathing place of our 10 English *Iambick* verse is in the last syllable of the second foote, as our *Troch*y after the manner of the Latine *Herock* and *Iambick* rests naturally in the first of the third foote, yet no man is tyed altogether to obserue this rule, but he may alter it, after the iudgment of his eare, which Poets, Orators, and Musitions of all men ought to haue most excellent Againe, though I said perem torily before that the third and fift place of our licentiate *Iambick* must alwayes hold an *Iambick* foote, yet I will shew you example in both places where a *Tribrack* may be very formally taken, and first in the third place

20

*Some trade in Barbary, some in Turky trade*

An other example

*Men that do fall to misery, quickly fall*

If you doubt whether the first of *misery* be naturally short or no, you may iudge it by the easie sliding of these two verses following

The first

*Whome misery can not alter, time devours*

The second

*What more unhappy life, what misery more?*

30

Example of the *Tribrack* in the fift place, as you may perceiue in the last foote of the fourth verse

*Some from the starry throne his fame derivues,  
Some from the mines beneath, from trees or herbs  
Each hath his glory, each his sundry gift,  
Renown'd in eu'ry art there liues not any*

To proceede farther, I see no reason why the English *Iambick* in his first place may not as well borrow a foote of the *Troch*y as our

*Trochy*, or the Latine *Hendicasillable*, may in the like case make bold with the *Iambick* but it must be done euer with this caueat, which is, that a *Sponde*, *Dactile*, or *Tribrack* do supply the next place, for an *Iambick* beginning with a single short sillable, and the other ending before with the like, would too much drinke vp the verse if they came immediatly together

The example of the *Sponde* after the *Trochy*

*As the faire sonne the lightsome heau'n adorns*

The example of the *Dactil*

10

*Noble, ingenious, and discreetly wise*

The example of the *Tribrack*

*Beawty to raelosie brings ioy, sorrow, feare*

Though I haue set downe these second licenses as good and ayreable enough, yet for the most part my first rules are generall

These are those numbers which Nature in our English destinates to the Tragick and Heroik Poeme for the subiect of them both being all one, I see no impediment why one verse may not serue for them both, as it appeares more plainly in the old comparison of the two Greeke writers, when they say, *Homerus est Sophocles* 20 *heroicus*, and againe, *Sophocles est Homerus tragicus*, intimating that both Sophocles and Homer are the same in height and subiect, and differ onely in the kinde of their numbers

The *Iambick* verse in like manner being yet made a little more licentiate, that it might thereby the neerer imitate our common talke, will excellently serue for Comedies, and then may we vse a *Sponde* in the fift place, and in the third place any foote except a *Trochy*, which neuer enters into our *Iambick* verse but in the first place, and then with his caueat of the other feete which must of necessitie follow

30 The fift Chapter of the *Iambick Dimeter*, or *English march*

The *Dimeter* (so called in the former Chapter) I intend next of all to handle, because it seems to be a part of the *Iambick*, which is our most naturall and auncient English verse We may terme this our *English march*, because the verse answers our warlick forme of march in similitude of number But call it what you please, for I will not wrangle about names, only intending to set down the nature of it and true structure It consists of two feete and one odde sillable The first foote may be made either a

*Trochy*, or a *Spondee*, or an *Iambick*, at the pleasure of the composer, though most naturally that place affects a *Trochy* or *Spondee*, yet, by the example of *Catullus* in his *Hendicasillables*, I adde in the first place sometimes an *Iambick* foote In the second place we must euer insert a *Trochy* or *Tribrack*, and so leauue the last sillable (as in the end of a verse it is alwaies held) common Of this kinde I will subscribe three examples, the first being a peece of a *Chorus* in a Tragedy

*Rauing warre, begot  
In the thurstye sands  
Of the Lybian Iles,  
Wasts our emptye fields,  
What the greedye rage  
Of fell wuntrye stormes  
Could not turne to spoile,  
Fierce Bellona now  
Hath laid desolate,  
Voyd of fruit, or hope  
Th' eger thrifte hunde,  
Whose rude toyle reuird  
Our skie blasted earth,  
Himselfe is but earth,  
Left a skorne to fate  
Through seditious armes  
And that sole, aliue  
Which he duly nurst,  
Which him duly fed,  
Dead his body feeds  
Yet not all the glebe  
His tuffe hands manur'd  
Now one turfe affords  
His poore funerall  
Thus still needy lues,  
Thus still needy dyes  
Th' unknowne multitude*

10

20

30

An example *Lyrical*

*Greatest in thy wars,  
Greater in thy peace,  
Dread Elizabeth,  
Our muse only Truth,*

40

*Figments cannot use,  
Thy ritch name to deck  
That it selfe adorne  
But should now this age  
Let all poesye fayne,  
Fayning poesye could  
Nothing faire at all  
Worthy halfe thy fame*

An example *Epigrammaticall*

10

*Kind in every kinde  
This, deare Ned, resolute  
Neuer of thy prayse  
Be too prodigall,  
He that prayseth all  
Can praise truly none*

### *The sixt Chapter of the English Trochaick verse*

Next in course to be intreated of is the English *Trochaick*, being a verse simple, and of it selfe depending It consists, as the Latine *Trochaick*, of fve feete, the first whereof may be a *Trochy*,  
20 a *Spondee*, or an *Iambick*, the other foure of necessity all *Trochyes*, still holding this rule authenticall, that the last sillable of a verse is alwayes common The spirit of this verse most of all delights in *Epigrams*, but it may be diuersly vsed, as shall hereafter be declared I haue written diuers light Poems in this kinde, which for the better satisfaction of the reader I thought conuenient here in way of example to publish In which though sometimes vnder a knowne name I haue shadowed a fain'd conceit, yet it is done without reference or offence to any person, and only to make the stile appeare the more English

30

### *The first Epigramme*

*Lockly spits apace, the rhewme he cals it,  
But no drop (though often vrgd) he straineth  
From his thirstie rawes, yet all the morning  
And all day he spits, in eu'ry corner,  
At his meales he spits, at eu'ry meeting,  
At the barre he spits before the Fathers,  
In the Court he spits before the Graces,  
In the Church he spits, thus all prophamning*

*With that rude disease, that empty sputting  
Yet no cost he spares, he sees the Doctors,  
Keeps a strickt diet, precisely vseth  
Drinks and bathes drying, yet all preuailes not,  
'Tis not China (Lockly), Salsa Guacum,  
Nor dry Sassafras can help, or ease thee,  
'Tis no humor hurts, it is thy humor*

The second *Epigramme*

*Cease, fond wretch, to loue, so oft deluded,  
Still made ritch with hopes, still vnrelieued  
Now fly her delaires, she that debateth  
Feeles not true desire, he that, deferred,  
Others times attends, his owne betrayeth  
Learne t'affect thy selfe, thy cheekes deformed  
With pale care reuive by timely pleasure,  
Or with skarlet heate them, or by paintings  
Make thee louely, for such arte she vseth  
Whome in vayne so long thy folly loued*

10

The third *Epigramme*

*Kate can fancy <sup>but</sup> only berdles husbands,  
Thats the cause she shakes off eu'ry suter,  
Thats the cause she lues so stale a virgin,  
For, before her heart can heate her answer,  
Her smooth youths she finds all hugely berded*

20

The fourth *Epigramme*

*All in sattin Oteny will be suted,  
Beaten sattin (as by chaunce he calls it),  
Oteny sure will haue the bastinado*

The fift *Epigramme*

*Tosts as snakes or as the mortall Henbane  
Hunks detests when huffcap ale he tipples,  
Yet the bread he graunts the fumes abateth,  
Therefore apt in ale, true, and he graunts it,  
But it drinks vp ale, that Hunks detesteth*

30

The sixth *Epigramme*

*What though Harry braggs, let him be noble,  
Noble Harry hath not halfe a noble*

*Observations in the**The seauenth Epigramme*

*Phœbe all the rights Elisa claymeth,  
Mighty riuall, in this only diff'reng  
That shees only true, thou only fayned*

*The eight Epigramme*

*Barnzy stiffly vows that hees no Cuckold,  
Yet the vulgar eu'rywhere salutes him,  
With strange signes of hornes, from eu'ry corner,  
Wheresoere he commes, a sundry Cucco*

10      *Still frequents his eares, yet hees no Cuccold  
But this Barnzy knowes that his Matilda,  
Skorning him, with Haruy playes the wanton  
Knowes it? nay desires it, and by prayers  
Dayly begs of heau'n, that it for euer  
May stand firme for him, yet hees no Cuccold  
And 'tis true, for Haruy keeps Matilda,  
Fosters Barnzy, and rehues his houshold,  
Buyes the Cradle, and begets the children,  
Payes the Nurces, eu'ry charge defraying,  
And thus truly playes Matildas husband  
So that Barnzy now becomes a cypher,  
And himselfe i' th adulterer of Matilda  
Mock not him with hornes, the case is altered,  
Haruy beares the wrong, he proues the Cuccold*

20

*The ninth Epigramme*

*Buffie loues fat vians, fat ale, fat all things,  
Keepes fat whores, fat offices, yet all men  
Him fat only wish to feast the gallous*

30

*The tenth Epigramme*

*Smith, by sute diuorst, the knownne adultres  
Freshly weds againe, what ayles the mad cap  
By this fury? euen so theeuies by frailty  
Of their hemp reseru'd, againe the dismall  
Tree embrace, againe the fatall halter*

*The eleuenth Epigramme*

*His late losse the Wueless Higs in order  
Eu'rywere bewairles to friends, to strangers,*

Tels them how by night a yongster armed  
Saught his Wife (as hand in hand he held her)  
With drawne sword to force, she cryed, he marnely  
Roring ran for ayde, but (ah) returning  
Fled was with the prize the beautye forcer,  
Whome in vain he seeks, he threats, he followes  
Chang'd is Hellen, Hellen hugs the stranger,  
Safe as Paris in the Greeke triumphing  
Therewith his reports to teares he turneth,  
Peirst through with the louely Dames remembrance,      10  
Straight he sighes, he rauies, his haire he teareth,  
Forcing pitty still by fresh lamenting  
Cease vnworthy, worthy of thy fortunes,  
Thou that couldst so faire a prize deliuer,  
For feare vnguarded, undefended,  
Hadst no heart I thinke, I know no luer

The twelfth *Epigramme*

Why droopst thou, Trefield? Will Hurst the Banker  
Make dice of thy bones? By heau'n he can not  
Can not? What's the reason? Ile declare it      20  
Th'ar all growne so pockie and so rotten

The seauenth Chapter of the English *Elegeick* verse

The *Elegeick* verses challenge the next place, as being of all compound verses the simplest They are deriu'd out of our owne naturall numbers as neere the imitation of the *Greekes* and *Latines* as our heauy sillables will permit The first verse is a meere licentiate *Iambick*, the second is fram'd of two vntied *Dimeters* In the first *Dimeter* we are tyed to make the first foote either a *Trochy* or a *Spondee*, the second a *Trochy*, and the odde sillable of it alwaies long The second *Dimeter* consists of two *Trochyes* 30 (because it requires more swiftnes then the first) and an odde sillable, which, being last, is euer common I will giue you example both of *Elegye* and *Epigramme*, in this kinde

An *Elegye*

Constant to none, but euer false to me,  
Traiter still to loue through thy faint desires,  
Not hope of pittie now nor varine redresse  
Turns my griefs to teares and renu'd laments

Too well thy empty vowes and hollow thoughts  
 Witnes both thy wrongs and remorseles hart  
 Rue not my sorrow, but blush at my name,  
 Let thy bloudy cheeks guilty thoughts betray.  
 My flames did truly burne, thine made a shew,  
 As fires painted are which no heate retayne,  
 Or as the glossy Pirop faines to blaze,  
 But toucht cold appeares, and an earthy stone  
 True culours deck thy cheeks, false foiles thy brest,  
 10 Frauler then thy light beawty is thy minde  
 None canst thou long refuse, nor long affect,  
 But turnst feare with hopes, sorrow with delight,  
 Delaying, and deluding eu'ry way  
 Those whose eyes are once with thy beawty chain'd  
 Thrice happy man that entring first thy loue  
 Can so guide the straight raynes of his desires,  
 That both he can regard thee and refraine  
 If grac't, firme he stands, if not, easely falls

Example of *Epigrams*, in Elegeick verse

20

The first *Epigramme*

Arthure brooks only those that brooke not him,  
 Those he most regards, and deuoutly serues  
 But them that grace him his great brau'ry skornes,  
 Counting kindnesse all duty, not desert  
 Arthur wants forty pounds, tyres eu'ry friend,  
 But finds none that holds twenty due for him

The second *Epigramme*

If fancy can not erre which vertue guides,  
 In thee, Laura, then fancy can not erre

30

The third *Epigramme*

Drue feasts no Puritans, the churles, he saith,  
 Thanke no men, but eate, praise God, and depart

The fourth *Epigramme*

A wiseman wary liues, yet most secure,  
 Sorrowes moue not him greatly, nor delights  
 Fortune and death he scorning, only makes  
 Th' earth his sober Inne, but still heau'n his home

The fifth *Epigramme*

*Thou telst me, Barnzy, Dawson hath a wife  
Thine he hath, I graunt, Dawson hath a wife*

The sixth *Epigramme*

*Drue gues thee money, yet thou thankst not him,  
But thankst God for him, like a godly man  
Suppose, rude Puritan, thou begst of him,  
And he saith God help, who's the godly man?*

The seauenth *Epigramme*

*All wonders Barnzy speakes, all grossely faird  
Speake some wonder once, Barnzy, speake the truth* 10

The eight *Epigramme*

*None then should through thy bearwty, Lawra, pine,  
Might sweet words alone ease a loue-sick heart  
But your sweet words alone, that quit so well  
Hope of friendly deeds, kill the loue sick heart*

The ninth *Epigramme*

*At all thou frankly throwst, while Frank thy wife,  
Bars not Luke the mayn, Oteny barre the bye*

## The eighth Chapter of DITTIES and ODES

20

To descend orderly from the more simple numbers to them that are more compounded, it is now time to handle such verses as are fit for *Ditties* or *Odes*, which we may call *Lyricall*, because they are apt to be soong to an instrument, if they were adorn'd with conuenient notes Of that kind I will demonstrate three in this Chapter, and in the first we will proceede after the manner of the *Saphick*, which is a *Trochaicall* verse as well as the *Hendicasillable* in Latine The first three verses therefore in our English *Saphick* are merely those *Trochaicks* which I handled in the sixt Chapter, excepting only that the first foote of either of them must euer of necessity be a *Spondee*, to make the number more graue The fourth and last closing verse is compounded of three *Trochyes* together, to glue a more smooth farewell, as you may easily obserue in this Poeme made vpon a Triumph at *Whitehall*, whose glory was dasht with an vnwelcome showre, hindring the people from the desired sight of her Maiestie 30

## The English Sapphick

*Faiths pure shield, the Christian Diana,  
Englands glory crownd with all deuinenesse,  
Lue long with triumphs to blesse thy people  
At thy sight triumphing*

*Loe, they sound, the Knights in order armed  
Entring threat the list, adrest to combat  
For their courtly loues, he, hees the wonder  
Whome Eliza graceth*

10

*Their plum'd pomp the vulgar heaps detarneth,  
And rough steeds, let vs the still deuices  
Close obserue, the speeches and the musicks  
Peacefull arms adorning*

*But whence shoures so fast this angry tempest,  
Clowding dimme the place? Behold, Eliza  
This day shines not here, this heard, the launces  
And thick heads do vanish*

The second kinde consists of *Dimeter*, whose first foote may either be a *Sponde* or a *Trochy*. The two verses following are both of them *Trochaical*, and consist of foure feete, the first of either of them being a *Spondee* or *Trochy*, the other three only *Trochyes*. The fourth and last verse is made of two *Trochyes*. The number is voluble, and fit to expresse any amorous conceit

## The Example

*Rose cheekt Lawra, come  
Sing thou smoothly with thy beawties  
Silent musick, either other  
Sweetely gracing*

30 *Louely formes do flowe  
From concsent deuinely framed,  
Heau'n is musick, and thy beawties  
Birth is heauenly*

*These dull notes we sing  
Discords neede for helps to grace them,  
Only beawty purely louing  
Knowes no discord,*

*But still moues delight,  
Like cleare springs renu'd by flowing,  
Euer perfet, euer in them-  
selues eternall*

The third kind begins as the second kind ended, with a verse consisting of two *Trochy* feete, and then as the second kind had in the middle two *Trochaick* verses of foure feete, so this hath three of the same nature, and ends in a *Dimeter* as the second began The *Dimeter* may allow in the first place a *Trochy* or a *Spondee*, but no *Iambick*

10

### The Example

*Iust beguiler,  
Kindest loue, yet only chaste,  
Royall in thy smooth denyals,  
Frowning or demurely smiling,  
Still my pure delight  
Let me view thee  
With thoughts and with eyes affected,  
And if then the flames do murmur,  
Quench them with thy vertue, charme them  
With thy stormy browes*

*Heau'n so cheerefull  
Laughs not euer, hory winter  
Knowes his season, euen the freshest  
Sommer mornes from angry thunder  
Let not still secure*

20

### The ninth Chapter, of the Anacreontick Verse

If any shall demaund the reason why this number, being in it selfe simple, is plac't after so many compounded numbers, I answere, because I hold it a number too licentiate for a higher place, and in respect of the rest imperfect, yet is it passing gracefull in our English toong, and will excellently fit the subiect of a *Madrigall*, or any other lofty or tragical matter It consists of two feete the first may be either a *Sponde* or *Trochy*, the other must euer represent the nature of a *Trochy*, as for example

*Follow, followe,  
Though with mischiefe  
Arm'd, like whirlewind  
Now she flyes thee,*

Time can conquer  
 Loues vnkindnes,  
 Loue can alter  
 Times disgraces,  
 Till death faint not  
 Then but followe  
 Could I catch that  
 Nimble trayter,  
 Skornefull Lawra,  
 Swift foote Lawra,  
 Soone then would I  
 Seeke auengement  
 Whats th' auengement?  
Euen submissely  
 Prostrate then to  
 Beg for mercye

10

Thus haue I briefly described eight seueral kinds of English numbers simple or compound. The first was our *Iambick* pure and licentiate. The second, that which I call our *Dimeter*, being 20 derived either from the end of our *Iambick* or from the beginning of our *Trochaick*. The third which I deliuered was our English *Trochaick* verse. The fourth our English *Elegeick*. The fift, sixt, and seauenth were our English *Sapphick*, and two other *Lyrical* numbers, the one beginning with that verse which I call our *Dimeter*, the other ending with the same. The eight and last was a kind of *Anacreontick* verse, handled in this Chapter. These numbers which by my long obseruation I have found agreeable with the nature of our sillables, I haue set forth for the benefit of our language, which I presume the learned will not only imitate 30 but also polish and amplifie with their owne inuentions. Some eares accustomed altogether to the fatnes of rime may perhaps except against the cadences of these numbers, but let any man iudicably examine them, and he shall finde they close of themselues so perfectly that the help of rime were not only in them superfluous but also absurd. Moreouer, that they agree with the nature of our English it is manifest, because they entertaine so willingly our owne British names, which the writers in English Heroicks could neuer aspire vnto, and euen our Rimeres themselues haue rather delighted in borrowed names than in their owne, though 40 much more apt and necessary. But it is now time that I proceede to the censure of our sillables, and that I set such lawes vpon

them as by imitation, reason, or experience I can confirme Yet before I enter into that discourse, I will briefely recite and dispose in order all such feete as are necessary for composition of the verses before described They are sixe in number, three whereof consist of two sillables, and as many of three

## Feete of two sillables

<i>Iambick</i>	as	<i>rēuēnge</i>
<i>Trochaick</i>		<i>Bēawīſē</i>
<i>Sponde</i>		<i>cōnſtant</i>

## Feete of three sillables

<i>Tribrack</i>	as	<i>mīſērīe</i>
<i>Anapestick</i>		<i>mīſēries</i>
<i>Dactile</i>		<i>Dēſtēniē</i>

10

*The tenth Chapter of the quantity of English sillables*

The *Greekes* in the quantity of their sillables were farre more licentious then the *Latines*, as *Martiall* in his Epigramme of *Earinon* witnesseth, saying, *Musas qui colimus seuiores* But the English may very well challenge much more licence then either of them, by reason it stands chiefely vpon monasilables, which, in expressing with the voyce, are of a heauy cariage, and for that cause the *Dactil*, *Trybrack*, and *Anapestick* are not greatly mist in our verses But aboue all the accent of our words is diligently to be obseru'd, for chiefely by the accent in any language the true value of the sillables is to be measured Neither can I remember any impediment except position that can alter the accent of any sillable in our English verse For though we accent the second of *Trumpington* short, yet is it naturally long, and so of necessity must be held of euery composer Wherefore the first rule that is to be obserued is the nature of the accent, which we must euer follow

20

The next rule is position, which makes euery sillable long, whether the position happens in one or in two words, according to the manner of the *Latines*, wherein is to be noted that *h* is no letter

30

Position is when a vowell comes before two consonants, either in one or two words In one, as in *best*, *e* before *st* makes the word *best* long by position In two words, as in *settled loue*, *e* before *d* in the last sillable of the first word and *l* in the beginning of the second makes *led* in *settled* long by position

A vowell before a vowell is alwaies short, as *fīng*, *dīng*, *gōing*, vnlesse the accent alter it, in *dēning*

The diphthong in the midst of a word is alwaies long, as *plaīng*, *deceīuing*

The *Synalæphas* or *Elisions* in our toong are either necessary to auoid the hollownes and gaping in our verse, as *to* and *the*, *t'inchauant*, *th' inchauunter*, or may be vsd at pleasure, as for *let vs* to say *let's*, for *we will, weel*, for *euery, eury*, for *they are, th'ar*, for *he is, hee's*, for *admired, admir'd*, and such like

- 10 Also, because our English Orthography (as the French) differs from our common pronunciation, we must esteeme our sillables as we speake, not as we write, for the sound of them in a verse is to be valued, and not their letters, as for *follow* we pronounce *follo*, for *perfect, perfet*, for *little, littel*, for *loue sick, loue sik*, for *honour, honor*, for *money, mony*, for *dangerous, dangerus*, for *raunsome, raunsum*, for *though, tho*, and their like

Deriuatiues hold the quantities of their primatiues, as *dēuōut*, *dēuōutelie*, *prōphāne*, *prōphānelie*, and so do the compositiues, as *dēserūd*, *ündēserūd*

- 20 In words of two sillables, if the last haue a full and rising accent that sticks long vpon the voyce, the first sillable is alwayes short, vnlesse position, or the diphthong, doth make it long, as *dēsire*, *prēsērue, define, prōphāne, rēgārd, mānūre*, and such like

If the like dissillables at the beginning haue double consonants of the same kind, we may vse the first sillable as common, but more naturally short, because in their pronunciation we touch but one of those double letters, as *ātēnd*, *āpēare*, *ōpōse* The like we may say when silent and melting consonants meete together, as *ādrēst*, *rēdrēst*, *ōprēst*, *rēprēst*, *rētrīv'd*, and such like

- 30 Words of two sillables that in their last sillable mayntayne a flat or falling accent, ought to hold their first sillable long, as *rīgōr, glōrie, spīrit, fūrie, lāboür*, and the like *āny, māny, prēty, hōly*, and their like are excepted

One obseruation which leades me to iudge of the difference of these dissillables whereof I last spake, I take from the originall monasillable, which if it be graue, as *shāde*, I hold that the first of *shādie* must be long, so *trūe, trūlie, häue, häuīng, tīre, tirīng*

Words of three sillables for the most part are deriuued from words

of two sillables, and from them take the quantity of their first

- 40 sillable, as *flōrish, flōrīshīng* long, *hōlie, hōlīnes* short, but *mi* in *mīser* being long hindres not the first of *mīsery* to be shoit, because the sound of the *i* is a little altered

*De, du, and pro* in trisyllables (the second being short) are long, as *dēsōlāte, dīlīgēnt, prōdīgāll*

*Re* is euer short, as *rēmēdīe, rēfērēnce, rēdōlēnt, rēvērēnd*

Likewise the first of these trisyllables is short, as the first of *bēnēfīt, gēnērall, hīdēous, mēmōriē, nūmērous, pēnētrātē, sēpārat, tīmērous, vāriānt, vāriōus*, and so may we esteeme of all that yeeld the like quicknes of sound

In words of three sillables the quantity of the middle sillable is lightly taken from the last sillable of the originall dissillable, as the last of *dēuīne*, ending in a graue or long accent, makes the second of *dēuīning* also long, and so *ēspīe, ēspīng, dēme, dēnung* contrarywise it falles out if the last of the dissillable beares a flat or falling accent, as *glōrīe, glōrīng, ēnuīe, ēnuīng*, and so forth

Words of more sillables are eyther borrowed and hold their owne nature, or are likewise deriu'd and so follow the quantity of their primatiues, or are knowne by their proper accents, or may be easily censured by a iudicall eare

All words of two or more sillables ending with a falling accent in *y* or *ye*, as *fāirelīe, dēmurelīe, beauwtē, pīttie*, or in *ue*, as *vertuē, rescuē*, or in *ow*, as *fōllōw, hōllōw*, or in *e*, as *parlē, Daphnē*, or in *a*, as *Mannā*, are naturally short in their last sillables, neither let any man cauill at this licentiate abbreviating of sillables, contrary to the custome of the Latines, which made all their last sillables that ended in *u* long, but let him consider that our verse of fие feete, and for the most part but of ten sillables, must equall theirs of sixe feete and of many sillables, and therefore may with sufficient reason aduenture vpon this allowance Besides, euery man may obserue what an infinite number of sillables both among the *Greekes and Romaines* are held as common But words of two sillables ending with a rising accent in *y* or *ye*, as *denye, descrye*, or in *ue*, as *ensue*, or in *ee*, as *foresee*, or in *oe*, as *forgoe*, are long in their last sillables, vnlesse a vowell begins the next word

All monasillables that end in a graue accent are euer long, as *wrāth, hāth, thēse, thōse, tōoth, sōoth, thrōugh, dāy, plāy, feāte, speēde, strife, flōw, grōw, shēw*

The like rule is to be obserued in the last of dissillables bearing a graue rising sound, as *deuine, delaie, retire, refuse, manure*, or a graue falling sound, as *fortune, pleasure, vampire*

All such as haue a double consonant lengthning them, as *wārre, bārre, stārre, fūrre, mūrre*, appear to me rather long then any way short

There are of these kinds other, but of a lighter sound, that, if

## 56 Observations in English Poesie.

the word following do begin with a vowell, are short, as *doth*, *though*, *thou*, *now*, *they*, *two*, *too*, *flye*, *dye*, *true*, *due*, *see*, *are*, *far*, *you*, *thee*, and the like

These monasillables are alwayes short, as *ă*, *thè*, *thî*, *shĕ*, *wĕ*, *bĕ*, *hĕ*, *nō*, *tō*, *gō*, *sō*, *dō*, and the like

But if *i* or *y* are ioyn'd at the beginning of a word with any vowell, it is not then held as a vowell, but as a consonant, as *ielosy*, *iewce*, *iade*, *ioy*, *Iudas*, *ye*, *yet*, *yel*, *youth*, *yoke*. The like is to be obseru'd in *w*, as *winde*, *wide*, *wood* and in all words that begin

- 10 with *va*, *ve*, *vi*, *vo*, or *vu*, as *vacant*, *verv*, *vine*, *voide*, and *vulture*

All Monasillables or Polysyllables that end in single consonants, either written or sounded with single consonants, hauing a sharp liuely accent and standing without position of the word following, are short in their last sillable, as *scăb*, *fled*, *pārtēd*, *Gōd*, *ōf*, *īf*, *bāndōg*, *ānguīsh*, *sick*, *quicke*, *riuāl*, *will*, *pēoplē*, *sīmplē*, *cōme*, *sōme*, *hīm*, *thēm*, *frōm*, *sūmmōn*, *thēn*, *þrōp*, *þrōspēr*, *hōnōur*, *lāboūr*, *thīs*, *hīs*, *spēchēs*, *gōddēsse*, *pēfect*, *biut*, *whāt*, *thāt*, and their like

The last sillable of all words in the plurall number that haue two or more vowels before *s* are long, as *vertūes*, *dutīes*, *miseries*,

- 20 *fellowēs*

These rules concerning the quantity of our English sillables I haue disposed as they came next into my memory, others more methodicall, time and practise may produce In

the meane season, as the Grammarians leauue many

sillables to the authority of Poets, so do I

likewise leauue many to their judgments,

and withall thus conclude, that

there is no Art begun and

perfected at one

enterprise

THE  
DISCRIPTION OF  
A  
*MASKE,*

Presented before the Kinges Maiestie  
at White-Hall, on Twelfth Night  
last, in honour of the Lord HAYES, and  
his Bride, Daughter and Heire to the  
Honourable the Lord D E N N Y E, their  
Marriage having been the same Day  
at Court solemnized.

To this by occasion other small Poemes  
are adsayned.

Inuented and set forth by T H O M A S  
C A M P I O N Doctor of Physick



LONDON  
Imprinted by I O H N W I N D E T for I O H N B R O V V N  
and are to be sold at his shop in S Dunstones  
Churchyard in Fleetstreet, 1607.



To the most puisant and  
*Gratiouſe IAMES King of great*  
Britaine

The disvnted Scithians when they sought  
To gather strength by parties, and combine  
That perfect league of freends which once beeing wrought  
No turne of time or fortune could vntwine,  
This rite they held a massie bowle was brought,  
And eu'ry right arme shot his seuerall blood  
Into the mazar till 'twas fully fraught  
Then hauing stird it to an equall floud  
They quافت to th' vnion, which till death should last,  
In spite of priuate foe, or forraime feare,  
And this blood sacrament being knowne t' haue past,  
Their names grew dreadfull to all far and neere  
O then, great Monarch, with how wise a care  
Do you these bloods deuided mixe in one,  
And with like consanguinitiis prepare  
The high, and euerluing Vnion

Tweene Scots and English who can wonder then  
If he that marries kingdomes, marries men?

10

20

An Epigram.

*Merlin, the great King Arthur being slaine,  
Foretould that he should come to life agayne,  
And long time after weild great Brittaines state  
More powerfull ten-fould, and more fortunate  
Prophet, 'tis true, and well we find the same,  
Save onely that thou didst mistake the name*

**Ad Inuictissimum,**  
**Serenissimumque IACOBVM**  
**Magnæ Britanniæ Regem**

*Anghæ, et vnamis Scotæ pater, anne maritus  
 Sis dubito, an neuter, (Rex) vel vterque simul  
 Vxores pariter binas sibi iungat vt unus,  
 Credimus hoc, ipso te prohibente, nephas  
 Atque, maritali natas violare parentem  
 Complexu, quis non cogitat esse scelus?  
 At tibi diuinis successibus vtraque nubit,  
 Vna tamen coniux, coniugis unus amor  
 Connubrum O mirum, binas qui ducere, et vnam  
 Possis' tu solus sic, Iacobe, potes  
 Diuisas leuiter terras componis in vnam  
 Atque vnam aeternum nomine, reque facis  
 Natisque, et nuptis, pater et vir factus vtrisque es  
 Vnitis coniux vere, et amore parens*
10

**To the Right Noble and Vertuous *Theophilus Howard*, Lorde of  
 Walden, sonne and Heire to the right Honorable the Earle of Suffolke**

If to be srong of high and princely blood,  
 If to inherite vertue, honour, grace,  
 If to be great in all things, and yet good,  
 If to be facill, yet t' haue power and place,  
 If to be iust, and bountifull, may get  
 The loue of men, your right may chalenge it
 10

The course of forraine manners far and wide,  
 The courts, the countries, Citties, townes and state,  
 The blossome of your springing youth hath tried,  
 Honourd in eu'ry place and fortunate,  
 Which now grown fairer doth adorne our Court  
 With princelie reuellings, and timely sport

But if th' admired vertues of your youth  
Breede such despairing to my daunted muse,  
That it can scarcely vtter naked truth,  
How shall it mount as rauisht spirits vse  
Vnder the burden of your riper dayes,  
Or hope to reach the so far distant bayes?

20

My slender Muse shall yet my loue expresse,  
And by the fair Thames side of you sheele sing,  
The double stremes shall beare her willing verse  
Far hence with murmur of their ebbe and spring  
But if you fauour her light tunes, ere long  
Sheele striue to raise you with a loftier song

*To the Right Vertuous, and Hono-*  
*rable, the Lord and Lady HAYES*

Should I presume to separate you now,  
That were so lately ioyn'de by holy vow,  
For whome this golden dreame which I report  
Begot so many waking eyes at Court,  
And for whose grace so many nobles chang'd,  
Their names and habites, from themselues estrang'd?  
Accept together, and together view  
This little worke which all belongs to you,  
And liue together many blessed dayes,  
To propagate the honour'd name of *HAYES*

10

*Epigramma*

*Hæredem (vt spes est) pariet noua nupta Scot' Anglum ,  
Quem gignet posthac ille, Britannus erit  
Sic noua posteritas, ex regnis orta duobus,  
Vtrinque egregios nobilitabit auos*

THE  
Description of a Maske presented  
*before the Kinges Maiestie at White  
Hall, on twelft night last, in honour  
of the Lord HAYES, and his Bride, daugh-  
ter and heire to the Honourable the Lord  
DENNYE, their marriage haung been  
the same day at Court solemnized*

As in battailes, so in all other actions that are to bee reported,  
10 the first, and most necessary part is the discription of the place,  
with his oportunitiess, and properties, whether they be naturall or  
artificiall The greate hall (wherein the Maske was presented)  
receiued this diuisioun, and order The vpper part where the cloth  
and chaire of State were plac't, had scaffoldes and seates on eyther  
side continued to the skreene , right before it was made a partition  
for the dauncing place , on the right hand whereof were consorted  
ten Musitions, with Basse and Meane lutes, a Bandora, a double  
Sack bott, and an Harpsicord, with two treble Violins , on the  
other side somewhat neerer the skreene were plac't 9 Violins and  
20 three Lutes, and to answeare both the Consorts (as it were in a  
triangle) sixe Cornets, and sixe Chappell voyces, were seated almost  
right against them, in a place raised higher in respect of the  
pearcing sound of those Instruments , eighteen foote from the  
skreen, an other Stage was raised higher by a yearde then that  
which was prepared for dancing This higher Stage was all en  
closed with a double vale, so artificially painted, that it seemed as  
if darke cloudes had hung before it within that shrowde was con-  
cealed a greene valley, with greene trees round about it, and in the  
midst of them nine golden trees of fifteene foote high, with armes  
30 and braunches very glorious to behold From the which groue  
toward the State was made a broade descent to the dauncing place,  
iust in the midst of it , on either hand were two ascents, like the  
sides of two hilles, drest with shrubbes and trees, that on the  
right hand leading to the bowre of *Flora* the other to the  
house of *Night*, which bowre and house were plac't opposite at





(Page 63, line 37)

either end of the skreene, and betweene them both was raised a hill, hanging like a cliffe ouer the groue belowe, and on the top of it a goodly large tree was set, supposed to be the tree of *Diana*, behind the which toward the window was a small descent, with an other spreading hill that climed vp to the toppe of the window, with many trees on the height of it, whereby those that played on the Hoboyes at the Kings entrance into the hall were shadowed. The bowre of *Flora* was very spacious, garnisht with all kind of flowers, and flowrie branches with lights in them, the house of *Night* ample and stately, with blacke pillors, whereon many starres <sup>10</sup> of gold were fixt within it, when it was emptie, appeared nothing but cloudes and starres, and on the top of it stood three Turrets vnderpropit with small blacke starred pillers, the middlemost being highest and greatest, the other two of equall proportion about it were plac't on wyer artificial Battes and Owles, continually mouing, with many other inuentions, the which for breuitie sake I passe by with silence

Thus much for the place, and now from thence let vs come to the persons

The Maskers names were these (whom both for order and <sup>20</sup> honour I mention in the first place)

- 1 *Lord Walden*
- 2 *Sir Thomas Howard*
- 3 *Sir Henrie Carey, Master of the Jewell house*
- 4 *Sir Richard Preston*
- 5 *Sir John Ashley*
- 6 *Sir Thomas Jarret, Pentioner*
- 7 *Sir John Digby, one of the King's Caruers*
- 8 *Sir Thomas Badger, Master of the King's Harness*
- 9 *Maister Goringe*

30

Their number Nine, the best and amplest of numbers, for as in Musick seuen notes containe all varietie, the eight being in nature the same with the first, so in numbring after the ninth we begin again, the tenth beeing as it were the Diappason in Arith metick. The number of 9 is framed by the Muses and Worthies, and it is of all the most apt for chaunge and diuersitie of proportion. The chiefe habit which the Maskers did vse is set forth to your view in the first leafe they presented in their fayned persons the Knights of *Apollo*, who is the father of heat and youth, and consequently of amorous affections

40

*The Speakers were in number fourre*

*FLORA* the Queene of Flowers, attired in a changeable Taffaties Gowne, with a large vale embrodered with flowers, a Crowne of flowers, and white buskins painted with flowers

*ZEPHYRVS* in a white loose robe of sky coloured Taffaties, with a mantle of white silke, prop't with wyre, stil wauing behind him as he moued, on his head hee wore a wreath of Palme deckt with Primmeroses and Violets, the hayre of his head and beard were flaxen, and his buskins white, and painted with flowers

10     *NIGHT* in a close robe of blacke silke and gold, a blacke mantle embrodered with starres, a crowne of starres on her head, her haire blacke and spangled with gold, her face blacke, her buskins blacke, and painted with starres, in her hand shee bore a blacke wand, wreathed with gold

*HESPERVS* in a close robe of a deep crimson Taffaties mingled with skye colour, and ouer that a large loose robe of a lighter crimson taffaties, on his head he wore a wreathed band of gold, with a starre in the front thereof, his haire and beard red, and buskins yellow

20     These are the principall persons that beare sway in this inuen  
tion, others that are but secunders to these, I will describe in their  
proper places, discoursing the Maske in order as it was performed

As soone as the King was entred the great Hall, the Hoboyes (out of the wood on the top of the hil) entertained the time till his Majestie and his trayne were placed, and then after a little expectation the consort of ten began to play an Ayre, at the sound whereof the vale on the right hand was withdrawne, and the ascent of the hill with the bower of *Flora* were discouered, where *Flora* and *Zepherus* were busily plucking flowers from the

30     Bower, and throwing them into two baskets, which two *Siluans* held, who were attired in changeable Taffaties, with wreathes of flowers on their heads As soone as the baskets were filled, they came downe in this order, First *Zepherus* and *Flora*, then the two *Siluans* with baskets after them, Foure *Siluans* in greene taffaties and wreathes, two bearing meane Lutes, the third, a base Lute, and the fourth a deepe Bandora

As soone as they came to the discent toward the dauncing place, the consort of tenne ceac't, and the foure *Siluans* playd the same Ayre, to which *Zepherus* and the two other *Siluans* did

40     sing these words in a base, Tenor, and treble voyce, and going vp and downe as they song, they strowed flowers all about the place

Song      Now hath Flora rob'd her bowers  
To befrend this place with flowers  
          Strowe aboute, strowe aboute  
The Skye rayn'd neuer kindlyer Showers  
Flowers with Bridalls well agree,  
Fresh as Brides, and Bridgromes be  
          Strowe aboute, strowe aboute,  
And mixe them with fit melodie  
          Earth hath no Princelier flowers  
Then Roses white, and Roses red,  
But they must still be mingled      10  
And as a Rose new pluckt from Venus thorne,  
So doth a Bride her Bride gromes bed adorne  
  
Divers divers Flowers affect  
For some priuate deare respect  
          Strowe about, strowe about  
Let euery one his owne protect,  
But hees none of Floras friend  
That will not the Rose commend  
          Strow about, strow about,  
Let Princes Frincely flowers defend      20  
Roses, the Gardens pride,  
Are flowers for loue and flowers for Kinges,  
In courts desir'd and Weddings  
And as a Rose in Venus bosome worne,  
So doth a Bridegroome his Brides bed adorne

The Musique ceaseth, and  
Flora speaks

Flora      Flowers and good wishes Flora doth present,  
Sweete flowers, the ceremonious ornament  
Of maiden mariage, Beautie figuring,  
And blooming youth, which though we careles fling  
About this sacred place, let none prophane  
Think that these fruits from common hils are tane,  
Or Vulgar vallies which do subiect lie  
To winters wrath and cold mortalitie  
But these are hallowed and immortall flowers  
With Floras hands gather'd from Floras bowres  
Such are her presents, endles, as her loue,  
And such for euer may this nights ioy proue      30  
40

Zephyrus,  
the  
westerne  
wind, of all  
the most  
mild and  
pleasant,  
who with  
Venus, the  
Queene of  
loue, is said  
to bring in  
the spring,  
when  
naturall  
heale and  
appetite  
reneweth,  
and the  
glad earth  
begins to be  
beautified  
with  
flowers

Zeph *For euer endles may this nights ioy proue,*  
*So eccoies Zephyrus the friend of loue,*  
*Whose aide Venus implores when she doth bring*  
*Into the naked world the greene leau'd spring*  
*When of the Sunnes warme beames the Nets we weave*  
*That can the stubbornst heart with loue deceiu*  
*That Queene of beauty, and desire by me*  
*Breaths gently forth this Bridall prophecie*  
*Faithfull and fruitfull shall these Bedmates proue,*  
*Blest in their fortunes, honourde in their loue*

Flor *All grace this night, and, Siluans, so must you,*  
*Off'ring your mariage song with changes new*

### The song in forme of a Dialogue

Can *Who is the happier of the two,*  
*A maide, or wife?*

Ten *Which is more to be desired,*  
*Peace or strife?*

Can *What strife can be where two are one,*  
*Or what delight to pine alone?*

20 Bas *None such true frendes, none so sweet life,*  
*As that betweene the man and wife*

Ten *A maide is free, a wife is tyed*

Can *No maide but faire would be a Bride*

Ten *Why lue so many single then?*  
*'Tis not I hope for want of men*

Can *The bow and arrow both may fit,*  
*And yet 'tis hard the marke to hit*

Bas *He leuels faire that by his side*  
*Lates at night his louely Bride*

30 Cho *Sing Io, Hymen, Io, Io, Hymen*

This song being ended the whole veil is sodainly drawne, the groue and trees of gold, and the hill with *Dianas* tree are at once discouered

Night appeares in her house with her 9 hours, apparrelled in large robes of black taffat, painted thicke with starres, their haires long, blacke, and spangled with gold, on their heads coronets of stars, and their faces blacke Euery hourre bore in his hand a blacke torch, painted with starres, and lighted Night presently descending from her house spake as followeth

Night Vanish, darke vales, let night in glory shune  
As she doth burn in rage come leaue our shrine  
You black hair'd hours, and guide vs with your lights,  
Flora hath wakened wide our drowsy sprights  
See where she triumphs, see her flowers are throwne,  
And all about the seedes of malice sowne  
Despightful Flora, ist not enough of griefe  
That Cynthia's robd, but thou must grace the theefe?  
Or didst not hear Nights soueraigne Queen complaine  
Hymen had stolne a Nymph out of her traine,  
And matcht her here, plighted henceforth to be  
Loues friend, and stranger to Virginitie?  
And mak'st thou sport for this?

Diana, the  
Moone and  
Queene of  
Vrginitie,  
is saide to  
be regent  
and Em  
presse of  
Night, and  
is therefore  
by night  
defended,  
as in her  
quarrel for  
the losse of  
the Brede,  
her virgin

Flora Bee mild, sterne night,  
Flora doth honour Cinthia, and her right  
Virginitie is a voluntary powre,  
Free from constraint, euен like an vntoucht flower  
Meete to be gather'd when 'tis throughly blowne  
The Nymph was Cinthias while she was her owne,  
But now another claimes in her a right,  
By fate reseru'd thereto and wise foresight

20

Leph Can Cynthia one kind virgins loss bemonie?  
How if perhaps she brings her tenne for one?  
Or can shee misse one in so full a traine?  
Your Goddesse doth of too much store complaine  
If all her Nymphes would aske advise of me  
There should be fewer virgins then there be  
Nature ordaind not Men to liue alone,  
Where there are two a Woman should be one

Night Thou breath'st sweet poison, wanton Zephyrus,  
But Cynthia must not be deluded thus  
Her holy Forrests are by theeues prophan'd,  
Her Virgins frighted, and loe, where they stand  
That late were Phoebus Knights, turnd now to trees  
By Cinthias vengement for their iniuries  
In seeking to seduce her Nymphes with loue  
Here they are fixt, and neuer may remoue  
But by Dianaes power that stooke them here  
Apollos loue to them doth yet appeare,

30

*In that his beames hath guilt them as they grow,  
To make their miserie yeeld the greater show  
But they shall tremble when sad Night doth speake,  
And at her stormy words their boughes shall breake*

Toward the end of this speech *Hesperus* begins to descend by the house of *Night*, and by that time the speech was finisht he was readie to speake

Hesp Hayle reuerend angrie Night, haile Queene of Flowers,  
*Mild sprited Zephyrus, haile, Siluans and Howers*  
Hesperus brings peace, cease then your needlesse iarres  
*Here in this little firmament of starres*  
Cynthia is now by Phœbus pacified,  
*And well content her Nymph is made a Bride,*  
*Since the faire match was by that Phœbus grac't*  
*Which in this happie Westerne Ile is plac't*  
*As he in heauen, one lampe enlightning all*  
*That under his benigne aspect doth fall*  
*Deepe Oracles he speakes, and he alone*  
*For artes and wisedomes meeke for Phœbus throne*  
The Nymph is honour'd, and Diana pleas'd  
Night, be you then, and your blacke howers appeas'd  
And friendly listen what your Queene by me  
Farther commaunds let this my credence be,  
View it, and know it for the highest gemme  
That hung on her imperiall Diadem

Night I know, and honour it, louely Hesperus,  
Speake then your message, both are welcome to vs

Hesp Your Soueraigne from the vertuous gem she sends  
Bids you take power to retransforme the frends  
Of Phœbus, metamorphos'd here to trees,  
And glue them straight the shapes which they did leese  
This is her pleasure

Night Hespereus, I obey,  
Night must needs yeeld when Phœbus gets the day

Flo Honor'd be Cynthia for this generous deede  
Zep Pitie grows onely from celestiall seede

Night If all seeme glad, why should we onely lowre?  
Since l'expresse gladnes we haue now most power

*Frolike, grac't Captives, we present you here  
This glasse, wherein your liberties appeare  
Cynthia is pacified, and now blithe Night  
Begins to shake off melancholy quite*

Zeph *Who shold grace mirth and revels but the night?  
Next loue she should be goddesse of delight*

Night *Tis now a time when (Zephyrus) all with dancing  
Honor me, aboue day my state aduancing  
Ile now be frolike, all is full of hart,  
And eu'n these trees for ioy shall beare a part  
Zephyrus, they shall dance*

10

Zeph *Daunce, Goddesse? how?*

Night *Seemes that so full of strangenes to you now?  
Did not the Thracian harpe long since the same?  
And (if we ripp the ould records of fame)  
Did not Amphions lyre the deafe stones call,  
When they came dancing to the Theban wall?  
Can musick then ioye? ioy mountaines moues  
And why not trees? ioyes powerful when it loues  
Could the religious Oake speake Oracle  
Like to the Gods? and the tree wounded tell  
TÆneas his sad storie? haue trees therefore  
The instruments of speech and hearing more  
Then th' haue of pacing, and to whom but Night  
Belong enchantments? who can more affright  
The eie with magick wonders? Night alone  
Is fit for miracles, and this shalbe one  
Apt for this Nuptiall dauncing solitie  
Earth, then be soft and passable to free  
These fettered roots ioy, trees! the time drawes neere  
When in your better formes you shall appeare  
Dauncing and musick must prepare the way,  
Ther's little tedious time in such delay*

30

This spoken, the foure *Siluans* played on their instruments the first straine of this song following and at the repetition thereof the voices fell in with the instrumentes which were thus deuided, a treble and a base were placed neere his Majestie, and an other treble and base neere the groue, that the words of the song might be heard of all, because the trees of gould instantly at the first sound of their voices began to moue and dance according to the measure of the time which 40

the musicians kept in singing, and the nature of the wordes which they deliuered

Song

*Moue now with measured sound,  
You charmed groue of gould,  
Trace forth the sacred ground  
That shall your formes vnfold*

*Diana and the starry Night for your Apollos sake  
Endue your Siluan shapes with powre this strange delight to make  
Much ioy must needs the place betide where trees for gladnes moue  
10 A fairer sight was nere beheld, or more expressing loue*

*Yet neerer Phœbus throne  
Mete on your winding waires,  
Your Brydall mirth make knowne  
In your high graced Hayes*

*Let Hymen lead your sliding rounds, and guide them with his light,  
While we do Io Hymen sing in honour of this night,  
Ioyne three by three, for so the night by triple spel decrees,  
Now to release Apollos knights from these enchanted trees*

This dancing-song being ended, the goulden trees stood in rankes  
20 three by three, and Night ascended vp to the groue, and spake thus,  
touching the first three seuerally with her wand

*Night By vertue of this wand, and touch deuine,  
These Siluan shadowes back to earth resigne  
Your natuue formes resume, with habite faire,  
While solemne musick shall enchant the aire*

*Either by the simpli-  
city, negli-  
gence, or  
conspiracy  
of the  
parinter, the  
passing  
away of the  
trees was  
somewhat  
hazarded,  
the pat-  
terene of  
them the  
same day  
hauing been  
showne  
with much  
admira-*

Presently the *Siluans* with their four instruments, and five voices, began to play, and sing together the song following, at the beginning whereof that part of the stage whereon the first three trees stooede began to yeeld, and the three formost trees gently to sincke, and this was effected by an Ingn plac't vnder the stage When the trees had sunke a yarde they cleft in three parts, and the Maskers appeared out of the tops of them, the trees were sodainly conuayed away, and the first three Maskers were raysed againe by the Ingn They appeared then in a false habit, yet very faire, and in forme not much vnlike their principall, and true robe It was made of greene taffatice cut into leaues, and laid vpon cloth of siluer, and their hats were sutable to the same

*Night and Diana charge,  
And th'Earth obayes,  
Opening large*

Songe of  
transformation

While Apollos charmed men  
Their formes receive againe  
Gue gratioun Phœbus honour then,  
And so fall downe, and rest behinde the traine,  
Gue gratioun Phœbus honour then  
And so fall, etc

and the 9  
trees beeing  
left unseit  
together  
even to the  
same night

10

When those wordes were sung, the three maskers made an honour to the King, and so falling backe the other sixe trees, three by three, came forward, and when they were in their appointed places, Night spake againe thus

Night *Thus can celestials work in humane fate,*  
*Transforme and forme as they do loue or hate,*  
*Like touch and change receive The Gods agree*  
*The best of numbers is contained in three*

The song of transformation againe

*Night and Diana, &c*

Then Night toucht the second three trees and the stage suncke with them as before and in breefe the second three did in all points as the first Then Night spake againe

Night *The last, and third of nine, touch, magick wand,* 20 *And give them back their formes at nights command*

Night toucht the third 3 trees, and the same charme of Night and Diana was sung the third time , the last three trees were transformed, and the Maskers raisd When presently the first Musique began his full Chorus

*Againe this song reviue and sound it hie  
Long hue Apollo, Brittaines glorious eye*

This *Chorus* was in manner of an Eccho seconded by the Cornets, then by the consort of ten, then by the consort of twelue, and by a double *Chorus* of voices standing on either side, the one against the other, bearing fve voices a peece, and sometime euery *Chorus* was heard seuerally, somtime mixt, but in the end all together which kinde of harmony so distinguisht by the place, and by the seuerall nature of instruments, and changeable conueyance of the song, and performed by so many excellent masters as were actors in that musicke, (their number in all amounting to fortie two voyces and instruments) could not but yeeld great satisfaction to the hearers

While this *Chorus* was repeated twice ouer, the Nine maskers in their greene habitts solemnly descended to the dauncing place, in such order as they were to begin their daunce, and as soone as the *Chorus* ended, the violins, or consorte of twelue began to play the

40

second new daunce, which was taken in form of an Eccho by the cornetts, and then catch't in like manner by the consort of ten, sometime they mingled two musickes together, sometime plaid all at once, which kind of echoing musicke rarely became their *Siluan* attire, and was so truely mixed together, that no daunce could euer bee better grac't then that, as (in such distraction of musicke) it was performed by the maskers After this daunce *Night* descended from the groue, and addreste her speech to the maskeis, as followeth

Night Phœbus is pleasd, and all reioice to see  
 10 His seruants from their golden prison free  
     But yet since Cinthia hath so frendly smilde,  
     And to you tree borne Knights is reconcld,  
     First ere you any more worke undertake,  
     About her tree solemne procession make,  
     Dianas tree, the tree of Chastitie,  
     That plac't alone on yonder hill you see  
     These greene leaued robes, wherein disguisde you made  
     Stelths to her Nymphes through the thicke forrests shade,  
     There to the godesse offer thankfully,  
 20 That she may not in vaine appeased be  
     The Night shall guide you, and her houres attend you  
     That no ill eyes, or spirits shall offend you

At the end of this speech Night began to leade the way alone, and after hei an Houre with his torch, and after the Houre a masker, and so in order one by one, a torch bearer and a masker, they march on towards *Dianas* tree When the Maskers came by the house of Night, every one by his Houre received his helmet, and had his false robe plukt off, and, bearing it in his hand, with a low honour offred it at the tree of Chastitie, and so in his glorious habit, with his Houre  
 30 before him march't to the bowre of *Flora* The shape of them habit the picture before discouers, the stuffe was of Carnation saten layed thicke with broad siluer lace, their helmets beeing made of the same stuffe So through the bowre of *Flora* they came, where they ioyned two torch-bearers, and two Maskers, and when they past downe to the groue, the Houres parted on either side, and made way betweene them for the Maskers, who descended to the dauncing place in such order as they were to begin their third new dance All this time of procession the sixe Cornets, and sixe Chappell voices sung a sollemne motet of sixe parts made vpon these wordes

40 With spotles mindes now mount we to the tree  
     Of single chastitie  
     The roote is temperance grounded deepe,  
     Which the coldewc't earth doth steepe

Water it desires alone,  
Other drinke it thirsts for none  
Therewith the sober branches it doth feede,  
Which though they fruitlesse be,  
Yet comely leaues they breed,  
To beautifie the tree

Cynthia protectresse is, and for her sake  
We this graue procession make  
Chast eies and eares, pure heartes and voices,  
Are graces wherein Phoebe most reuoyces

10

The motet beeing ended, the Violins began the third new dance, which was huely performed by the Maskers, after which they tooke forth the Ladies, and danc't the measures with them, which being finisht, the Maskers brought the Ladies back againe to their places and *Hesperus* with the rest descended from the groue into the dauncing place, and spake to the Maskers as followeth

Hesperus Knights of Apollo, proude of your new birth,  
Pursue your triumphs still with ioy and mirth  
Your changed fortunes, and redeemed estate,  
Hesperus to your Soueraigne will relate  
20  
Tis now high time he were far hence retir'd,  
Th'ould Bridall friend, that vshers Night desir'd  
Through the dimme euening shades, then taking flight  
Gives place and honour to the nuphiall Night  
I, that wish't euening starre, must now make way  
To Hymens rights much wrong'd by my delay  
But on Nights princely state you ought t' attend,  
And t' honour your new reconciled frind

Night Hesperus as you with concord came, eu'n so  
Tis meet that you with concord hence shold go  
30  
Then toyne you, that in voice and art excell,  
To gue this starre a muscall farewell

A Diologue of foure voices, two Bases and two trebles

- 1 Of all the starres which is the kindest  
To a louing Bride?
- 2 Hesperus when in the west  
He doth the day from night deuide
- 1 What message can be more respected  
Then that which tells wish't ioyes shalbe effected?

- 2 *Do not Brides watch the euening starre?*  
 1 *O they can discerne it farre*  
 2 *Loue Bridegroomes revels?*
- 1 *But for fashion*
- 2 *And why?*      1 *They hinder wisht occasion*  
 2 *Longing hearts and new delights,*  
*Loue short dayes and long nights*

Chorus *Hespelius, since you all starres excell  
 In Bridall kindnes, kindly farewell, farewell*

- 10 While these words of the Chorus (*kindly farewell, farewell*) were in singing often repeated, *Hesperus* tooke his leaue seuerally of *Night*, *Flora*, and *Zephyrus*, the *Howers* and *Siluans*, and so while the Chorus was sung ouer the second time, hee was got vp to the groue, where turning againe to the singers, and they to him, *Hesperus* took a second farwel of them, and so past away by the house of *Night*. Then *Night* spake theis two lines, and therewith all retired to the groue where they stooede before

*Night Come, Flora, let vs now withdraw our traine  
 That th'ecclipt<sup>s</sup> revels mae shine forth againe*

- 20 Now the Maskers began their lighter daunces as Currantoes, Leualtas and galliards, wherein when they had spent as much time as they thought fit, *Night* spake thus from the groue, and in her speech descended a little into the dauncing place

*N Here stay Night leaden eied and sprighted growes,  
 And her late houres begin to hang their browes  
 Hymen long since the Bridal bed hath drest,  
 And longs to bring the turtles to their nest  
 Then with one quick dence sound vp your delight,  
 And with one song weelee bid you all god Night*

- 30 At the end of these words, the violins began the 4 new dance, which was excellently discharged by the Maskers, and it ended with a light change of musick and mesure. After the dance followed this dialogue of 2 voices, a base and tenor sung by a *Siluan* and an *Howre*.

Ten Siluan *Tell me gentle howre of night,  
 Wherein dost thou most delight?*

Bas Howre *Not in sleepe Sil Wherein then?  
 Howre In the frolick vew of men*

Sil *Louest thou musicke? Howre O 'tis sweet*

- 40 Sil *Whats dauncing? Howre Eu'n the mirth of feete  
 Sil Joy you in Fayries and in elues?*

How *We are of that sort our selues  
But, Siluan, say why do you loue  
Onely to frequent the groue?*

Sil *Life is fullest of content,  
Where delight is innocent*

How *Pleasure must varie, not be long  
Come then lets close, and end our song*

Chorus *Yet, ere we vanish from this princely sight,  
Let vs bid Phœbus and his states god night*

This *Chorus* was performed with seuerall Echoes of musicke, and voices, in manner as the great *Chorus* before At the end whereof the Maskers, putting off their visards and helmets, made a low honour to the King, and attended his Ma to the banqueting place

#### To the Reader

*Neither buskin now, nor bayes  
Challenge I a Ladies prayse  
Shall content my proudest hope  
Their applause was all my scope,  
And to their shrines properly  
Reuels dedicated be*

*Whose soft eares none ought to pierce  
But with smooth and gentle verse  
Let the tragicke Poeme swell,  
Raysing raging feendes from hell,  
And let Epicke Dactils range  
Swelling seas and Countries strange  
Little roome small things containes,  
Easy prayse quotes easy paines  
Suffer them whose browes do sweat  
To gaine honour by the great*

*Its enough if men me name  
A Retailer of such fame*

20

30

#### *Epigramma*

Quid tu te numeris immisces? anne medentem

Metra cathedratum ludicra scripta decent?

Musicus et medicus, celebris quoque, Phœbe, Poeta es,

Et lepor ægrotos, arte rogante, iuuat

Crede mihi doctum qui carmen non sapit, idem

Non habet ingenuum, nec genium medici

## III

*Shewes and nightly reuels, signes of ioy and peace,  
Full royll Britaines court while cruell warre farre off doth rage,  
for euer hence exiled  
Faure and princely branches with strong arms encrease  
From that deepe rooted tree whose sacred strength and glory forren  
malice hath beguiled  
Our deuided kingdomes now in frendly kindred meet  
And old debate to loue and kindnes turns, our power with double  
force uniting,  
Truly reconciled, grieve appeares at last more sweet  
Both to our selues and faithful friends, our undermining foes  
affrighting*

## IV

*Triumph now with Ioy and mirth,  
The God of Peace hath blest our land  
Wee enjoy the fruites of earth  
Through fauour of his bounteous hand  
We throgh his most louing grace  
A King and kingly seed beholde,  
Like a son with lesser stars  
Or carefull shepheard to his fold  
Triumph then, and yeelde him praise  
That giues vs blest and ioyfull dayes*

## V

*Time, that leads the fatall round,  
Hath made his center in our ground,  
With swelling seas embraced,  
And there at one stay he rests,  
And with the fates keepes holy feasts,  
With pomp and pastime graced  
Light Cupids there do daunce and Venus sweetly singes  
With heauenly notes tun'd to sound of siluer strings  
Their songs are al of ioy, no signe of sorrow there,  
But all as starres glistring faire and blith appeare*

These Songes were vsed in the Maske, whereof the first two Ayres were made by M Campion, the third and last by M Lupo, the fourth by M Tho Giles, and though the last three Ayres were deuised onely for dauncing, yet they are here set forth with words that they may be sung to the Lute or Violl

[Songs I and II are respectively 'Now hath Flora' on p 65, and 'Moue now with measured sound' on p 70 It has not been thought worth while reprinting those songs in this place All five are given with their music ]

A  
RELATION  
OF THE LATE ROY  
ALL ENTERTAINMENT  
GIVEN BY THE RIGHT HONO.

RABLE THE LORD KNOVLES, AT  
*Cinforne-House neare Redding* to our most  
Gracio is Queene, Queene ANNE, in her  
Piogress toward the Babe, vpon  
the seuen and eight and twentie  
days of Aprill.  
1613

Whercunto is annexed the Description,  
Speeches and Songs of the Lords Maske, presented in the  
Banqueting-house on the Marriage night of the High  
and Mghtie, COVNT PALATINE, and the  
Royally descended the Ladie  
ELIZABETH

Written by THOMAS CAMPION.

---

LONDON,  
Printed for John Budge, and are to be sold at his Shop  
at the South-doore of S. Pauls, and at Bri-  
taine Barre. 1613.

# A RELATION OF THE LATE ROYALL ENTERTAINMENT GIVEN BY

the Right Honorable, the Lord KNOWLES,  
at Cawsome-House neere Redding to our  
most gracious Queen, Queene ANNE,  
in her Progresse toward the Baie  
upon the seuen and eight and  
twentie dayes of Aprill

10

1613

For as much as this late Entertainment hath beene much desired in writing, both of such as were present at the performance thereof, as also of many which are yet strangers both to the busines and place, it shall be conuenient, in this generall publication, a little to touch at the description and situation of Cawsome seate. The house is fairely built of bricke, mounted on the hillside of a Parke, within view of Redding, they being seuered about the space of two miles. Before the Parke-gate, directly opposite to the House, a new passage was forced through earable-land, that was lately paled in, it being from the Parke about 20 two fflght shots in length, at the further end whereof, upon the Queenes approach, a Cynick appeared out of a Bower, drest in a skin-coate, with Bases, of greene Calico, set thicke with leaues and boughes his nakednesse being also artificially shadowed with leaues, on his head he wore a false haire, blacke and disordered, stukke carelessly with flowers

*The speech of the Cynick to the Queene and her Traine*

Cynick Stay, whether you humane be or diuine, here is no passage, see you not the earth furrowed? the region solitarie? Cities and Courts fit tumultuous multitudes this is a place of 30 silence, heere a kingdome I enjoy without people, my selfe commands, my self obeyes, Host, Cooke, and Guest my selfe, I reape without sowing, owe all to Nature, to none other beholding my skinne is my coate, my ornaments these boughes

and flowers, this Bower my house, the earth my bed, herbes my food, water my drinke, I want no sleepe, nor health, I enuie none, nor am enuied, neither feare I nor hope, nor ioy, nor grieue if this be happinesse, I haue it, which you all that depend on others seruice, or command, want will you be happy? be priuate, turn Pallaces to Hermitages, noies to silence, outward felicitie to inward content

*A stranger on horse-back was purposely thrust into the troupe disguised, and wrapt in a cloake that he might passe vnowne, who at the conclusion of this speech beganne to discouer himselfe as a fantastick Traueller in a silken suite of strange Checker-worke, made vp after the Italian cut, with an Italian hat, a band of gold and silke, answering the colours of his suite, with a Courtly feather, long guilt spurres, and all things answerable* 10

*The Trauellers speech on horseback*

*Trauell Whither trauels thy tongue, ill nurtur'd man? thy manners shew madnesse, thy nakednesse pouertie, thy resolution folly Since none will vndertake thy presumption, let mee descend, that I may make thy ignorance know how much it hath injured sacred eares* 20

*The Traueller then dismounts and grues his cloake and horse to his Foot man in the meane time the Cynick speakes*

*Cyn Naked I am, and so is truth, plaine, and so is honestie, I feare no mans encounter, since my cause deserues neither excuse nor blame*

*Trau Shall I now chide or pitie thee? thou art as miserable in life, as foolish in thy opinion Answere me, doest thou thinke that all happinesse consists in solitariness?*

*Cyn I doe*

*Trau And are they vnhappy that abide in societie?* 30

*Cyn They are*

*Trau Doest thou esteeme it a good thing to lue?*

*Cyn The best of things*

*Trau Hadst thou not a Father and Mother?*

*Cyn Yes.*

*Trau Did they not lue in societie?*

*Cyn They did*

*Trau And wert not thou one of their societie when they bred thee, instructing thee to goe and speake?*

*Cyn True*

*Trau Thy birth then and speech in spite of thy splene* 40

make thee sociable, goe, thou art but a vaine glorious counterfeit, and wanting that which should make thee happie, contemnest the meanes, view but the heau'ns is there not aboue vs a Sunne and Moone, gwing and receiuing light? are there not millions of Starres that participate their glorious beames? is there any Element simple? is there not a mixture of all things? and wouldest thou only be singular? action is the end of life, vertue the crowne of action, society the subject of vertue, friendship the band of societie, solitariness the breach Thou art yet yong,  
 10 and faire enough, wert thou not barbarous, thy soule, poore wretch, is farre out of tune, make it musicall, come, follow me, and learn to hue

*Cyn* I am conquered by reason, and humbly aske pardon for my eiror, henceforth my heart shall honour greatnesse, and loue societie, leade now, and I will follow, as good a fellow as the best

*The Traueller and Cynick instantly mount on horse-backe, and hasten to the Parke gate, where they are receuel by two Keepers, formally attired in green Perpetuana, with zerkins and long hose, all  
 20 things else being in colour suitable, hauing either of them a horne hanging formally at their backes, and on their heads they had greene Mommoth-caps, with greene feathers, the one of them in his hand bearing a hooke-bill, and the other a long pike-staffe, both painted greene with them stood two Robin-Hood men in sutes of greene striped with blacke, drest in doublets with great bellies and wide sleeves, shaped fardingale wise at the shoulders, without wings, their hose were round, with long greene stockings, on their heads they wore broad flat caps with greene feathers crosse quite ouer them, carrying greene Bowes in their hands, and greene Arrowes by their sides*

*30 In this space Cornets at sundrie places entertaine the time, till the Queene with her traune is entred into the Parke and then one of the Keepers presents her with this short speech*

*Keeper* More then most welcome, renowned and gracious Queene, since your presence vouchsafes to beautifie these woods, whereof I am Keeper, be it your pleasure to accept such rude intertainment, as a rough Wood man can yeeld This is to vs a high holy day, and henceforth yearly shall bee kept and celebrated with our Countrie sports, in honour of so Royall a guest, come, friends and fellowes, now prepare your voices, and present your  
 40 toys in a Siluan dance

*Here standing on a smooth greene, and enuironed with the Horse men, they present a Song of true Parts, and withall a lively Siluan-dance of sixe persons the Robin-Hood-men faine two Trebles, one of*

*the Keepers with the Cynick sing two Counter tenors, the other Keeper the Base, but the Traueller being not able to sing, gapes in silence, and expresseth his humour in Antike gestures*

A Song and Dance of siue, two Keepers, two Robin-hood-men, the fantastick Traueller, and  
the Cynick

I

Dance now and sing, the ioy and loue we owe  
Let chearfull voices and glad gestures shewe

The Queene of grace is shee whom we receive  
Honour and State are her guides,  
Her presence they can neuer leave

10

Then in a stately Siluan forme salute  
Her euer flowing grace,  
Fill all the Woods with Echoed welcomes,  
And strew with flowers this place,  
Let ev'ry bow and plant fresh blossomes yeeld,  
And all the aire refine  
Let pleasure strive to please our Goddessesse,  
For shee is all diuine

20

2

Yet once againe, let vs our measures moue,  
And with sweet notes record our ioyfull loue  
An obiect more diuine none euer had

Beautie, and heau'n borne worth,  
Mixt in perfection neuer fade

Then with a dance triumphant let vs sing  
Her high aduanced praise,  
And eu'n to heau'n our gladsome welcomes

30

With wings of musick raise,  
Welcome, O welcome, euer honourued Queene,  
To this now blessed place,  
That grove, that bower, that house is happy  
Whiche you vouchsafe to grace

This song being sung and danced twice ouer, they fall instantly into  
a kind of *Curranta*, with these wordes following —

No longer delay her,  
'Twere sinne now to stay her  
From her ease with tedious sport,  
Then welcome still crying  
And swiftly hence flying,  
Let vs to our homes resort

40

In the end whereof the two Ke pers carrie away the Cynick, and the two Robin-Hood-men the Traueller, when presently Cornets begin againe to sound in severall places, and so continue with varietie, while the Queen passeth through a long smooth greene way, set on each side with Trees in equall distance, all this while her Majestie being carried in her Caroch

But because some wet had fallen that day in the forenoone (though the Garden walks were made artificially smooth and drie) yet all her foot-way was spred with broad cloth, and so soone as her Majestie  
 10 with her traine were all entred into the Lower Garden, a Gardiner, with his Man and Boy, issued out of an Arbour to give her Hightesse entertainment. The Gardener was suted in gray with a verkin double ragged all about the wings and skirts, he had a paire of great slops with a cod-peecce, and buttoned Gamachios all of the same stiffe on his head he had a strawne hat, pibaldly drest with flowers, and in his hand a siluered spade His man was also suted in gray with a great buttoned flap on his verkin, hauing large wings and skirts, with a paire of great slops and Gamachios of the same, on his head he had a strawne hat, and in his hand a siluered Mattor. The Gardiners Boy  
 20 was in a prettie sute of flowrie stiffe, with a siluered Rake in his hand when they approched neere the Queene, they all valed Bonet, and lowting low, the Gardener began after his antiche fashion this speech

Gard Most Magnificent and peerelesse Diety, loe, I the surueyer of Lady Floras workes, welcome your grace with fragrant phrases into her Bowers, beseeching your greatnessse to beare with the late woodden entertainment of the Wood men, for Woods are more full of weeds then wits, but gardens are weeded, and Gardners witty, as may appeare by me I haue flowers for  
 30 all fancies Tyme for truth, Rosemary for remembrance, Roses for loue, Hartsease for ioy, and thousands more, which all har moniously rejoyce at your presence, but my selfe, with these my Paradisians heere, will make you such musick as the wilde Wooddists shall bee ashamed to heare the report of it Come, sirs, prune your pipes, and tune your strings, and agree together like birds of a feather

*A Song of a treble and bass, sung by the Gardiners boy and man, to musicke of Instruments, that was readie to second them in the Arbour*

## I

40 Welcome to this flowrie place,  
 Fare Goddess and sole Queene of grace  
 All eyes triumph in your sight,  
 Which through all this emptie space  
 Casts such glorious beames of light

2

Paradise were meeter farre  
 To entertain so bright a Starre  
     But why erres my folly so?  
 Paradise is where you are  
 Heau'n above, and heau'n below

3

Could our powers and wishes meeete,  
 How well would they your graces greeete  
     Yet accept of our desire  
 Roses, of all flowers most sweete,  
 Spring out of the silly brier

10

*After this song, the Gardiner speakes agayne*

*Gard* Wonder not (great Goddesse) at the sweetnesse of our Garden aire (though passing sweet it be) *Flora* hath perfumed it for you (*Flora* our mistresse, and your seruant) who enuites you yet further into her Paradise, shee inuisibly will leade your grace the way, and we (as our duetie is) visibly stay behinde

*From thence the Queene ascends by a few steps into the vpper Garden, at the end whereof, neere the house, this Song was sung by an excellent counter-tenor voice, with rare varietie of diuision unto two vnusuall instruments, all being concealed within the Arbour*

1

O Ioyes exceeding,  
 From loue, from power of your wisht sight proceeding  
     As a faire morne shines diuinely,  
     Such is your view, appearing more diuinely

2

Your steppes ascending,  
 Raise high your thoughts for your content contending,  
     All our hearts of this grace vaunting,  
     Now leape as they were moued by inchaunting

30

*So ended the entertainment without the House for that time, and the Queenes pleasure being that night to suppe privately, the Kings Violins attended her with their sollemnest musick, as an excellent consort in like manner did the next day at dinner*

¶ Supper being ended, her Maiestie, accompanied with many Lords and Ladies, came into the Hall, and rested Her selfe in Her Chaire of State, the Scaffoldes of the Hall being on all partes filled with beholders of worth Suddainely forth came the Traueller, Gardiner, Cynicke, with the rest of their crue, and others furnished with their Instruments, and in maner following enterteine the time

*Traueller*

A hall , a hall , for men of moment, Rationals and Irrationals,  
 10 but yet not all of one breeding For I an Academicke am, refined by trauel, that haue learn'd what to Courtship belongs, and so deuine a presence as this , if we presse past good manners, laugh at our follies, for you cannot shew vs more fauour then to laugh at vs If we proue ridiculous in your sights, we are gracious , and therefore wee beseech you to laugh at vs For mine owne part (I thank my Starres for it) I haue beene laught at in most parts of Christendome

*Gardiner* I can neither bragge of my Trauels, nor yet am ashamed of my profession , I make sweet walkes for faire Ladies ,  
 20 Flowers I prepare to adorne them , close Arbours I build wherein their Loues vnseene may court them , and who can doe Ladies better seruice, or more acceptable? When I was a Child and lay in my Cradle, (a very pretie Child) I remember well that Lady *Venus* appeared vnto me, and setting a Siluer Spade and Rake by my Pillow, bade me proue a Gardiner , I told my Mother of it (as became the duetie of a good Child) whereupon shee prouided straight for me two great Platters full of Pappe , which haung duetifully deuoured, I grew to this portratute you see, sprung sodainely out of my Cabine, and fell to my profession

*Trau* Verily by thy discourse thou hast Trauelled much, and I am ashamed of my selfe that I come so farre behind thee, as not once to haue yet mentioned *Venus* or *Cupid*, or any other of the gods to haue appeared to mee But I will henceforth boast truely, that I haue now seen a Dietie as farre beyond theirs, as the beautie of light is beyond darknesse, or this Feast, whereof we haue had our share, is beyond thy Sallets

*Cynick* Sure I am, it hath stir'd vp strange thoughts in me , neuer knew I the difference betweene Wine and Water before  
 40 *Bacchus* hath opened mine eyes , I now see brauerie and admire

it, beautie and adore it I find my Armes naked, my discourse rude, but my heart soft as Waxe, ready to melt with the least beame of a faire eye, which (till this time) was as vntractable as Iron

*Gard* I much ioy in thy conuersion, thou hast long beene a mad fellow, and now prouest a good fellow, let vs all there fore ioyne together sociably in a Song, to the honour of good fellowship

*Cyn* A very Muscall motion, and I agree to it

*Trau* Sing that sing can, for my part I will onely, while you sing, keepe time with my gestures, *A la mode de France*

*A Song of three Voyces with diuers Instruments*

1

Night as well as brightest day hath her delight  
Let vs then with mirth and Musicke decke the night,  
Neuer did glad day such store  
Of ioy to night bequeath  
Her Starres then adore,  
Both in Heau'n, and here beneath

2

20

Loue and beautie, mirth and Musicke yeeld true ioyes,  
Though the *Cynickes* in their folly count them toyes,  
Raise your spirits nere so high,  
They will be apt to fall  
None braue thoughts enuie,  
Who had ere braue thought at all

3

30

Ioy is the sweete friend of life, the nurse of blood,  
Patron of all health, and fountaine of all good  
Neuer may ioy hence depart,  
But all your thoughts attend,  
Nought can hurt the heart,  
That retaines so sweete a friend

*At the end of this Song enters Siluanus, shapt after the description of the ancient Writers, his lower parts like a Goate, and his upper parts in an anticke habit of rich Taffutie, cut into Leaues, and on his head he had a false Haire, with a wreath of long Boughs and Lillzes, that hung dangling about his necke, and in his hand a Cypresse branch, in memorie of his loue Cyparissus The Gardiner, espying hem, speakes thus*

40

*Gard* Silence, sirs, here comes *Siluanus*, god of these Woods,  
whose presence is rare, and importes some noueltie

*Trau* Let vs glue place, for this place is fitter for Dieties  
then vs

*They all vanish and leaue Siluanus alone, who comming nearer to  
the State, and making a low Congee, speaks*

### S I L V A N U S

That health which harbours in the fresh air'd groues,  
Those pleasures which greene hill and valley moues,  
10 *Siluanus*, the commander of them all,  
Here offers to this State Emperiall,  
Which as a homager he visites now,  
And to a greater power his power doth bow  
With all, thus much his duetie signifies  
That there are certaine Semideities,  
Belonging to his Siluan walkes, who come  
Led with the Musicke of a Spritely drome,  
To keepe the night awake and honour you,  
(Great Queene) to whom all Honours they hold due  
20 So rest you full of ioy and wisht content,  
Which though it be not giuen, 'tis fairely ment

*At the end of this speech there is suddenly heard a great noise  
of drums and phifes, and way being made, eight Pages first enter, with  
greene torches in their hands lighted, their sutes were of greene  
Satten, with cloakes and caps of the same, richly and strangely set  
forth Presently after them the eight Maskers came, in rich imbrodered  
sutes of greene Satten, with high hats of the same, and all their  
acoutrements answerable to such Noble and Princely personages,  
as they concealed under their visards, and so they instantly fell into  
30 a new dance at the end whereof they tooke forth the Ladies, and  
danced with them, and so well was the Queene pleased with her  
intertainment, that shee vouchsafed to make her selfe the head of their  
Reuels, and graciously to adorn the place with her personall dancing  
much of the night being thus spent with varietie of dances, the  
Maskers made a conclusion with a second new dance*

*At the Queenes parting on wednesday in the afternoone, the Gardiner  
with his Man and Boy and three handsome Countrie Maides, the  
one bearing a rich bagge with linnen in it, the second a rich apron,  
and the third a rich mantle, appeare all out of an Arbour in the  
lower Garden, and meeting the Queene, the Gardiner presents this  
40 speech*

## GARDINER

Stay, Goddess, stay a little space,  
Our poore Countrie loue to grace,  
Since we dare not too long stay you,  
Accept at our hands, we pray you,  
These meane presents, to expresse  
Greater loue then we professe,  
Or can vtter now for woe  
Of your parting hast'ned so  
Gifts these are, such as were wrought  
By their hands that them haue brought,  
Home bred things, which they presumed,  
After I had them perfumed  
With my flowrie incantation,  
To glue you in presentation  
At your parting Come, feate Lasses,  
With fine cursies, and smooth faces,  
Offer vp your simple toyes  
To the Mistris of our ioyes,  
While we the sad time prolong  
With a mournefull parting song

10

20

*A Song of three voices continuing while the presents  
are deliuered and received*

## I

Can you, the Author of our ioy,  
So soone depart?  
Will you reuiue, and straight destroy,  
New mirth to teares conuert?  
O that euer cause of gladnesse  
Should so swiftly turne to sadnessse

30

## 2

Now as we droupe, so will these flowers,  
Bard of your sight,  
Nothing auaile them heau'nly showres  
Without your heau'nly light  
When the glorious Sunne forsakes vs,  
Winter quickly ouer takes vs

Yet shall our praiers your waies attend,  
When you are gone,  
And we the tedious time will spend,  
Remembering you alone  
Welcome here shall you heare euer  
But the word of parting neuer

Thus ends this ample intertainment, which as it was most nobly performed by the right honourable the Lord and Ladie  
10 of the house, and fortunately executed by all that any way were Actors in it, so was it as graciously receiu'd of her Maiestie, and celebrated with her most royall applause

THE DESCRIPTION,  
SPEECHES, AND SONGS, OF  
THE LORDS MASKE, PRESENTED IN

the Banqueting-house on the mariage night  
of the high and mightie Count Palatine,  
*and the royally descended the Ladie*

E L I S A B E T H

(\*\*\*)

I haue now taken occasion to satisfie many, who long since were  
desirous that the Lords maske should be published, which, but for  
some priuate lets, had in due time come forth The Scene was 10  
diuided into two parts from the roofe to the floore, the lower part  
being first discouered (vpon the sound of a double consort, exprest by  
seuerall instruments, plac't on either side of the roome) there appeared  
a Wood in prospectue, the innermost part being of releau or whole  
round, the rest painted On the left hand from the seate was a Cauue,  
and on the right a thicket, out of which came Orpheus, who was attired  
after the old Greeke manner, his haire curled and long, a lawrell  
wreath on his head, and in his hand hee bare a siluer bird, about him  
tamely placed severall wild beasts and vpon the ceasing of the  
Consort Orpheus spake

20

O R P H E U S

Agen, agen, fresh kindle *Phaebus* sounds,  
T' exhale *Mania* from her earthie den,  
Allay the furie that her sense confounds,  
And call her gently forth, sound, sound agen

The Consorts both sound againe, and *Mania*, the Goddesse of  
madnesse, appears wildly out of her caue Her habit was confused  
and strange, but yet gracefull, shee as one amazed speaks

*Mania* What powerfull noise is this importunes me,  
T' abandon darkenesse which my humour fits? 30  
*Ioues* hand in it I feele, and euer he  
Must be obair'd eu'n of the franticst wits

*Orpheus Mar ia!*

*Mania* Hah

90 *Description, Speeches, and Songs*

*Orpheus* Braine sick, why start'st thou so?

Approch yet nearer, and thou then shall know

The will of *Ioue*, which he will breath from me

*Mania* Who art thou? if my dazed eyes can see,  
Thou art the sweet Enchanter heau'ly *Orpheus*

*Orpheus* The same, *Mania*, and *Ioue* greets thee thus  
Though seuerall power to thee and charge he gaue  
T'enclose in thy Dominions such as rause  
Through blouds distemper, how durst thou attempt

10 T'imprison *Entheus* whose rage is exempt

From vulgar censure? it is all diuine,

Full of celestiall rapture, that can shine

Through darkest shadowes therefore *Ioue* by me

Commands thy power strait to set *Entheus* free

*Mania* How can I? Franticks with him many more  
In one caue are lockt vp, ope once the dore,  
All will fle out, and through the world disturbe  
The peace of *Ioue*, for what power then can curbe  
Their rainelesse furie?—

20 *Orpheus* Let not feare in vaine

Trouble thy crazed fancie, all againe,

Save *Entheus*, to thy safeguard shall retire,

For *Ioue* into our musick will inspire

The power of passion, that their thoughts shall bend

To any forme or motion we intend

Obey *Ioues* will then, go, set *Entheus* free

*Mania* I willing go, so *Ioue* obey'd must bee

*Orph* Let Musicke put on *Protean* changes now,

Wilde beasts it once tam'd, now let Franticks bow

30 At the sound of a strange musike twelue Franticks enter, six men  
and six women, all presented in sundry habits and humours there  
was the Louer, the Selfe louer, the melancholike man full of feare,  
the Schoole-man ouer-come with phantasie, the ouer-watched Vsurer,  
with others that made an absolute medly of madnesse, in middest  
of whom *Entheus* (or Poeticke furie) was hurried forth, and tost  
vp and downe, till by vertue of a new change in the musicke, the  
Lunatickes fell into a madde measure, fitted to a loud phantastick  
tune, but in the end thereof the musick changed into a very solemne  
ayre, which they softly played, while *Orphues* spake

40 *Orph* Through these soft and calme sounds, *Mania*, passe  
With thy Phantasticks hence, heere is no place

Longer for them or thee, *Entheus* alone  
Must do *Ioues* bidding now, all else be gone

*During this speech Mania with her Frantucks depart, leauing Entheus behind them, who was attired in a close Curace of the Antick fashion, Bases with labels, a Roabe fastned to his shoulders, and hanging downe behind, on his head a wreath of Lawrell, out of which grew a paire of wings, in the one hand he held a booke, and in the other a pen*

\* *Enth Diuinest Orpheus, ô how all from thee  
Proceed with wondrous sweetnesse! Am I free?  
Is my affliction vanisht?*

10

*Orph* Too too long,  
Alas, good *Entheus*, hast thou brook't this wrong  
What! number thee with madmen! o mad age,  
Sencelesse of thee, and thy celestiall rage  
For thy excelling rapture, eu'n through things  
That seems most light, is borne with sacred wings  
Nor are these Musicks, Showes, or Reuels vaine,  
When thou adorn'st them with thy *Phœbean* braine  
Th'are pallate sick of much more vanitie,  
That cannot taste them in their dignitie  
*Ioue* therefore lets thy prison'd spright obtaine  
Her libertie and fiery scope againe,  
And heere by me commands thee to create  
Inuentions rare, this night to celebrate,  
Such as become a nuptiall by his will  
Begun and ended —

20

*Enth Ioue* I honor still,  
And must obey *Orpheus*, I feele the fires  
Are reddy in my braine, which *Ioue* enspires  
Loe, through that vaile I see *Prometheus* stand  
Before those glorious lights which his false hand  
Stole out of heau'n, the dull earth to enflame  
With the affects of Loue and honor'd Fame  
I view them plaine in pompe and maiestie  
Such as being seene might hold riualltie  
With the best triumphes *Orpheus*, giue a call  
With thy charm'd musicke, and discouer all

30

*Orph* Flie, cheerfull voices, through the ayre, and clear  
These clouds, that yon hid beautie may appeare

40

*A Song*

1

Come away, bring thy golden theft,  
 Bring, bright *Prometheus*, all thy lights,  
 Thy fires from Heau'n bereft  
 Shew now to humane sights

Come quickly, come thy stars to our stars straight present,  
 For pleasure being too much defer'd loseth her best content  
 What fair dames wish, should swift as their own thoughts  
 appeare,

10 To louing and to longing harts euery houre seemes a yeare

2

See how faire, O how faire, they shine,  
 What yeelds more pompe beneath the skies?  
 Their birth is yet diuine,  
 And such their forme implies

Large grow their beames, their nere approch afford them so,  
 By nature sights that pleasing are, cannot too amply show  
 O might these flames in humane shapes descend this place,  
 How louely would their presence be, how full of grace!

20 In the end of the first part of this Song, the vpper part of the Scene was discovered by the sodaine fall of a curtaine, then in clowdes of seuerall colours (the vpper part of them being fierie, and the middle heighthned with siluer) appeared eight Starres of extraordinarie bignesse, which so were placed, as that they seemed to be fixed betweene the Firmament and the Earth, in the front of the Scene stood Prometheus, attyred as one of the ancient Heroes

*Enth* Patron of mankinde, powerfull, and bounteous,  
 Rich in thy flames, reuerend *Prometheus*,  
 In *Hymens* place aide vs to solempnize

30 These royll Nuptials, fill the lookers eyes  
 With admiration of thy fire and light,  
 And from thy hand let wonders flow tonight

*Prom Entheus* and *Orpheus*, names both deare to me,  
 In equall ballance I your Third will be  
 In this nights honour View these heau'n borne Starres,  
 Who by my stealth are become Sublunars,  
 How well their natvie beauties fit this place,  
 Which with a chorall dance they first shall grace,  
 Then shall their formes to humane figures turne,  
 40 And these bright fires within their bosomes burne

*Orpheus*, apply thy musick, for it well  
Helps to induce a Courtly miracle

*Orp* Sound, best of Musicks, raise yet higher our sprights,  
While we admire *Prometheus* dancing lights

*A Song*

I

Aduance your Chorall motions now,  
    You musick louing lights  
This night concludes the nuptiall vow,  
    Make this the best of nights  
So brauely Crowne it with your beames  
    That it may lue in fame  
As long as *Rhenus* or the *Thames*  
    Are knowne by either name

10

2

Once moue againe, yet nearer moue  
    Your formes at willing view,  
Such faire effects of ioy and loue  
    None can expresse but you  
Then reuel midst your ayrie Bowres  
    Till all the clouds doe sweat,  
That pleasure may be powr'd in showres  
    On this triumphant Seat

20

3

Long since hath louely *Flora* throwne  
    Her Flowers and Garlands here,  
Rich *Ceres* all her wealth hath shoune,  
    Prowde of her daintie cheare  
Chang'd then to humane shape, descend,  
    Clad in familiar weede,  
That euery eye may here commend  
    The kinde delights you breed

30

*According to the humour of this Song, the Starres mooved in an exceeding strange and delightfull maner, and I suppose fewe haue euer seene more neate artifice, then Master Innigoe Iones shewed in contriuing their Motion, who in all the rest of the workmanship which belong'd to the whole inuention shewed extraordinarie industrie and skill, which if it be not as liuely exprest in writing as it appeared in view, robbe not him of his due, but lay the blame on my want of right apprehending his instructions for the adoring of his Arte* 40

## 94 Description, Speeches, and Songs

But to returne to our purpose, about the end of this Song, the Starres sudainely vanished, as if they had been drowned amongst the Cloudes, and the eight Maskers appeared in their habits, which were infinitely rich, befitting States (such as indeede they all were) as also a tyme so farre heightned the day before, with all the richest shew of solemnitie that could be inuented The ground of their attires was massie Cloth of Siluer, embossed with flames of Embroidery, on their heads, they had Crownes, Flames made all of Gold-plate Enameled, and on the top a Feather of Silke, representing a cloude of smoake Vpon their new transformation, the whole Scene being Cloudes dispersed, and there appeared an Element of artificiall fires, with seuerall circles of lights, in continuall motion, representing the house of Prometheus, who then thus applies his speech to the Maskers

They are transformed

Prometh So pause awhile, and come, yee fiery spirits,  
Breake forth the earth like sparks t'attend these knights

Sixteene Pages, like fierie spirits, all their attires being alike composed of flames, with fierie Wings and Bases, bearing in either hand a Torch of Virgine Ware, come forth below dauncing a lively measure, and the Daunce being ended, Prometheus speakes to them from aboue

The Torch bearers Daunce

Pro Wait, spirits, wait, while through the clouds we pace,  
And by descending gaine a hier place

The Pages returne toward the Scene, to gue their attendance to the Maskers with their lights from the side of the Scene appeared a bright and transparant cloud, which reached from the top of the heauens to the earth on this cloud the Maskers led by Prometheus descended with the musick of a full song, and at the end of their descent, the cloud brake in twaine, and one part of it (as with a wind) was blown overthwart the Scene

While this cloud was vanishing, the wood being the under-part of the Scene, was insensibly changed, and in place thereof appeared foure Noble women statuies of siluer, standing in seuerall nices, accompanied with ornaments of Architecture, which filled all the end of the house, and seemed to be all of gold-smithes work The first order consisted of Pillasters all of gold, set with Rubies, Saphyrs, Emeralds, Opals, and such like The Capitels were composed, and of a new inuention Over this was a bastard order with Cartouses reversed, comming from the Capitels of euery Pillaster, which made the upper part rich and full of ornament Ouer every statue was placed a history in gold, which seemed to be of base realeane, the

concerts which were figured in them were these In the first was Prometheus, embossing in clay the figure of a woman, in the second he was represented stealing fire from the chariot-wheele of the Sunne, in the third he is exprest putting life with this fire into his figure of clay, and in the fourth square Iupiter, enraged, turns these new made women into statues Aboue all, for finishing, ran a Cornish, which returned ouer every Pillaster, seeming all of gold and richly carued

*A full Song*

Supported now by Clouds descend,  
Diuine Prometheus, Hymens friend  
Leade downe the new transformed fires  
And fill their breasts with loues desires,  
That they may reuell with delight,  
And celebrate this nuptiall night  
So celebrate this nuptiall night  
That all which see may say  
They neuer viewed so faire a sight  
Euen on the clearest day

10

*While this song is sung, and the Maskers court the fowre new transformed Ladies, foure other Statues appeare in their places*

20

*Entheus* See, see, Prometheus, four of these first dames  
Which thou long since out of thy purchac't flames,  
Did'st forge with heau'ly fire, as they were then  
By Ioue transformed to Statues, so agen  
They suddenly appeare by his command  
At thy arriuall, Loe, how fixt they stand,  
So did Ioues wrath too long, but now at last,  
It by degrees relents, and he hath plac't  
These Statues, that we might his ayde implore,  
First for the life of these, and then for more

30

*Prom Entheus*, thy councels are diuine and iust,  
Let *Orpheus* decke thy Hymne, since pray we must

*The first Inuocation in a full Song*

Powerfull Ioue, that of bright starres,  
Now hast made men fit for warres,  
Thy power in these Statues proue  
And make them women fit for loue

*Orpheus* See, Ioue is pleas'd, Statues haue life and moue  
Go, new borne men, and entertaine with loue

96      *Description, Speeches, and Songs*

These new borne women, though your number yet  
Exceedes theirs double, they are arm'd with wit  
To beare your best encounters, Court them faire  
When words and Musick speake, let none despaire

THE SONG

1

Wooe her, and win her, he that can  
Each woman hath two louers,  
So shee must take and leauue a man,  
Till time more grace discouers  
10      This doth *Ioue* to shew that want  
          Makes beautie most respected,  
If faire women were more skant,  
They would be more affected

2

Courtship and Musicke suite with loue,  
They both are workes of passion,  
Happie is he whose words can moue,  
Yet sweete notes helpe perswasion  
20      Mixe your words with Musicke then,  
That they the more may enter,  
Bold assaults are fit for men,  
That on strange beauties venture

*Promet* Cease, cease your woing strife, see, *Ioue* intends  
To fill your number vp, and make all friends  
*Orpheus* and *Entheus*, ioyne your skils once more,  
And with a Hymne the Dietie implore

*The second Inuocation to the tune of the first*  
Powerfull *Ioue*, that hast gauen fower,  
30      Raise this number but once more,  
That complete, their numerous feet  
May aptly in iust measures meet

*The other fourre statuies are transformed into women, in the time of  
this inuocation*

*Enth* The number's now complete, thanks be to *Ioue*  
No man needs fear a Riuall in his loue,  
For all are sped, and now begins delight  
To fill with glorie this triumphant night

*The Maskers, hauing euery one entertained his Lady, begin their first new entring dance after it, while they breath, the time is entertained with a dialogue song*

Breath you now, while Io Hymen  
To the Bride we sing  
O how many loyes and honors,  
From this match will spring!  
Euer firme the league will proue,  
Where only goodnesse causeth loue  
Some for profit seeke  
What their fancies most disleeke  
These loue for vertues sake alone  
Beautie and youth vnite them both in one

10

## C H O R V S

Lue with thy Bridegroome happy, sacred Bride,  
How blest is he that is for loue enu'd

*The Maskers second dance*

Breathe againe, while we with musick  
Fill the emptie space  
O but do not in your dances  
Your selues only grace  
Eu'ry one fetch out your Pheare,  
Whom chiefely you will honor heere  
Sights most pleasure breed,  
When their numbers most exceed  
Chuse then, for choice to all is free,  
Taken or left, none discontent must bee

20

## C H O R V S

Now in thy Reuels frolicke faire delight,  
To heap Ioy on this euer honored night

30

*The Maskers during this Dialogue take out others to daunce with them, men women, and women men, and first of all the Princely Bridegroome and Bride were drawne into these solemne Reuels, which continued a long space, but in the end were broken off with this short Song*

*A Song*

Cease, cease you Reuels, rest a space,  
New pleasures presse into this place,  
Full of beautie and of grace

The whole scene was now againe changed, and became a prospectiue with Porticoes on each side, which seemed to go in a great way, in the middle was erected an Obeliske, all of siluer, and in it lights of severall colours, on the side of this Obeliske, standing on Pedestals, were the statues of Bridgroome and Bride, all of gold in gratiuous postures This Obeliske was of that height, that the toppe thereof touched the highest cloudes, and yet Sybilla did draw it forth with a three of gold The graue Sage was in a Roabe of gold tuckt vp before to her girdle, a Kirtle gathered full, and of siluer, with a vaille 10 on her head, being bare neckt, and bearing in her hand a scrole of Parchment

*Entheus* Make cleare the passage to *Sibillas* sight,  
Who with her Trophee comes, to crowne this night,  
And, as her selfe with Musick shall be led,  
So shall shee pull on with a golden thread  
A high vast *Obeliske*, dedicate to fame,  
Which immortalitie it selfe did frame  
Raise high your voices now, like Trumpets fill  
The roome with sounds of Triumph, sweete and shrill

20

## A S O N G

Come triumphing, come with state,  
Old *Sibilla*, reuerend Dame,  
Thou keep'st the secret key of fate,  
Preuenting swiftest fame  
This night breathe onely words of ioy,  
And speake them plaine, now be not coy

## S I B

Debetur alto ure Principium Ioui,  
Votis det ipse vim meis, dictis fidem  
30 Vtrinque decoris splendet egregium Iubar,  
Medio triumphus mole stat dignus sua,  
Calumque summo Capite dilectum petit  
Quam pulchra pulchro sponsa respondet viro!  
Quam plena numinis! Patrem vultu exprimit,  
Parens futura masculæ prohs, Parens  
Regum, imperatorum Additur Germanæ  
Robur Britannicum ecquid esse par potest?  
Vtramque iunget una mens gentem, fides  
Desque Cultus unus, et simplex amor  
40 Idem erit utriusque hostis, sodalis idem, idem  
Votum pericitantium, atque eadem manus

*Fauebit illis Pax, fauebit bellica  
 Fortuna, semper aderit Adiutor Deus  
 Sic, sic Sibilla, vocibus nec his deest  
 Pondus, nec hoc inane monumentum trahit  
 Et aureum est, et quale nec flamas timet,  
 Nec fulgura, ipsi quippe sacratur Ioui*

*Pro* The good old Sage is silenc't, her free tongue  
 That made such melodie, is now vnstrung  
 Then grace her Trophee with a dance triumphant,  
 Where *Orpheus* is none can fit musick want

10

*A Song and dance triumphant of the Maskers*

1

Dance, dance, and visit now the shadowes of our ioy,  
 All in height, and pleasing state, your changed formes employ  
 And as the bird of *Ioue* salutes, with loftie wing, the morn,  
 So mount, so flie, these Trophees to adorne  
 Grace them with all the sounds and motions of delight,  
 Since all the earth cannot expresse a louelier sight  
 View them with triumph, and in shades the truth adore  
 No pompe or sacrifice can please *Ioues* greatnessse more

20

2

Turne, turne, and honor now the life these figures beare  
 Loe, how heau'ny natures farre aboue all art appeare  
 Let their aspects reuue in you the fire that shin'd so late,  
 Still mount and still retaine your heauenly state  
 Gods were with dance and with musick seru'd of old,  
 Those happy daies deriu'd their glorious stile from gold  
 This pair, by *Hymen* ioynd, grace you with measures then,  
 Since they are both diuine and you are more then men

*Orph* Let here *Sybillas* Trophee stand,  
 Leade her now by either hand,  
 That shee may approch yet nearer,  
 And the Bride and Bridegroome heare her  
 Blesse them in her natvie tongue,  
 Wherein old prophesies shee sung,  
 Which time to light hath brought  
 Shee speakes that which *Ioue* hath taught  
 Well may he inspire her now,  
 To make a ioyfull and true vow

30

*Syb Sponsam sponse toro tene pudicam,  
 Sponsum sponsa tene toro pudicum  
 Non hæc vniuersa nox datur beatis,  
 At vos perpetuo hæc beabit una  
 Prole multiplici, parique amore  
 Læta, ac vera refert Sybilla, ab alto  
 Ipse Iuppiter annuit loquenti*

- 10 *Pro* So be it euer, ioy and peace,  
 And mutuall loue glorie you increase,  
 That your posteritie may grow  
 In fame, as long as Seas doe flow
- Enth* Liue you long to see your ioyes,  
 In faire Nymphs and Princely Boyes,  
 Breeding like the Garden flowers,  
 Which kinde heau'n drawes with her warme showers
- 20 *Orph* Enough of blessing, though too much  
 Neuer can be said to such,  
 But night doth wast, and *Hymen* chides,  
 Kinde to Bridegromes and to Brides  
 Then, singing, the last dance induce,  
 So let good night preuent excuse

*The Song*

No longer wrong the night  
 Of her *Hymenæan* right,  
 A thousand *Cupids* call away,  
 Fearing the approaching day,  
 The Cocks alreadie crow  
 Dance then and goe

- 30 *The last new Dance of the Maskers, which concludes  
 all with a lively straine at their going out*



By JOHN COOPER

Printed for John Browne, and  
are to be sold in his shop  
Cheodynam 1611



LLVSTRISSIMO,  
POTENTISSIMOQVE PRIN-  
CIPI, FREDRICO QVINTO, RHENI  
COMITI PALATINO, DVCI BAVARIÆ, &C

*Cogimur, inuitis (Clarissime) parce querehis  
Te saluo, letis non sinat esse Deus  
Nec speratus Hymen procedit lumine claro,  
Principis extinci nubila fata vetant  
Illi⁹ inferias mæsto iam Musica cantu  
Prosequitur, miseros hec Dea sola iuuat  
Illa suos tibi summittit (Dux inclite) quæstus,  
Fraternus flet⁹ quem sociavit amor  
Sed noua gaudia, sed tam dulcia fædera rupit  
Fati infælicis huor, et hora nocens  
Quod superest, nimios nobis omni arte dolores  
Est mollire animus, spes meliora dabit  
Cunctatosque olim cantabimus ipsi Hymenæos,  
Læta simul fas sit reddere vota Deo*

# A N E L E G I E

## vpon the vntimely death of Prince *Henry*

Reade, you that haue some teares left yet vnspent,  
Now weepe your selues hart sicke, and nere repent  
For I will open to your free accesse  
The sanctuary of all heauinesse,  
Where men their fill may mourne, and neuer sinne  
And I their humble Priest thus first beginne

Fly from the Skies, yee blessed beames of light,  
Rise vp in horrid vapours, vgly night,  
And fetter'd bring that rauenous monster Fate,  
The felon and the traytour to our state  
Law Eloquence wee neede not to conuince  
His guilt, all know it, 'tis hee stole our Prince,  
The Prince of men, the Prince of all that bore  
Euer that princely name O now no more  
Shall his perfections, like the Sunne beames, dare  
The purblinde world in heau'n those glories are  
What could the greatest artist, Nature, adde  
T'encrease his graces? deuine forme hee had,  
Striuing in all his parts which should surpassee,  
And like a well tun'd chime his carriage was  
Full of coelestiall witchcraft, winning all  
To admiration and loue personall  
His Launce appear'd to the beholders eyes,  
When his faire hand aduanc't it to the skyes,  
Larger then truth, for well could hee it wield,  
And make it promise honour in the field  
When Court and Musicke cal'd him, off fell armes,  
And as hee had beene shap't for loues alarmes,  
In harmony hee spake, and trod the ground  
In more proportion then the measur'd sound  
How fit for peace was hee, and rosie beds!  
How fit to stand in troopes of iron heads,

10

20

30

When time had with his circles made complete  
His charmed rounds! All things in time grow great

This feare, euen like a commet that hangs high,  
And shoothes his threatning flashes through the skye,  
Held all the eyes of Christendome intent  
Vpon his youthfull hopes, casting th' euent  
Of what was in his power, not in his will  
For that was close conceal'd, and must lye still,      40  
As deepeley hid as that designe which late  
With the French Lyon died O earthly state,  
How doth thy greatnessse in a moment fall,  
And feastes in highest pompe turn funerall!

But our young *Henry* arm'd with all the arts  
That sute with Empire, and the gaine of harts,  
Bearing before him fortune, power, and loue,  
Appear'd first in perfection, fit to moue  
Fixt admiration though his yeeres were greene  
Their fruit was yet mature his care had beeне      50  
Suruaying India, and implanting there

The knowledge of that God which hee did feare  
And eu'n now, though hee breathlesse lyes, his sayles  
Are strugling with the windes, for our auayles  
T' explore a passage hid from humane tract,  
Will fame him in the enterprise or fact  
O Spirit full of hope, why art thou fled  
From deedes of honour? why's that vertue dead  
Which dwelt so well in thee? a bowre more sweet,  
If Paradise were found, it could not meeне      60

Curst then bee Fate that stole our blessing so,  
And had for vs now nothing left but woe,  
Had not th' All seeing prouidence yet kept  
Another ioy safe, that in silence slept  
And that same Royall workeman, who could frame  
A Prince so worthy of immortall fame,  
Liues, and long may hee liue, to forme the other  
His exprest image, and grace of his brother,  
To whose eternall peace wee offer now  
Guifts which hee lou'd, and fed, Musicks that flow      70  
Out of a sowre and melancholike vayne,  
Which best sort with the sorrowes wee sustaine

*TO THE MOST SACRED  
King James*

I

O Griefe, how diuers are thy shapes wherein men languish!  
 The face sometime with teares thou fil'st,  
 Sometime the hart thou kill'st  
 With vnseene anguish  
 Sometime thou smil'st to view how Fate  
 Playes with our humane state  
 So farre from suretie here  
 Are all our earthly ioyes,  
 That what our strong hope buildes, when least we feare,  
 A stronger power destroyes

10

2

O Fate, why shouldst thou take from KINGs their ioy and  
 treasure?  
 Their Image if men should deface  
 'Twere death, which thou dost race  
 Euen at thy pleasure  
 Wisedome of holy Kings yet knowes  
 Both what it hath, and owes  
 Heau'n's hostage, which you bredd  
 And nurst with such choyce care,  
 Is rauisht now, great KING, and from vs ledd  
 When wee were least aware

20

*TO THE MOST SACRED  
Queene Anne*

I

Tis now dead night, and not a light on earth,  
 Or starre in heauen, doth shine  
 Let now a mother mourne the noblest birth  
 That euer was both mortall and diuine  
 O sweetnesse peerelesse! more then humane grace!  
 O flowry beauty! O vntimely death!  
 Now, Musicke, fill this place  
 With thy most dolefull breath  
 O singing wayle a fate more truely funerall  
 Then when with all his sonnes the sire of Troy did fall

10

2

Sleepe, Ioy, dye, Mirth, and not a smile be seene,  
Or shew of harts content  
For neuer sorrow neerer touch't a QVEENE,  
Nor were there euer teares more duely spent  
O deare remembrance, full of ruefull woe!  
O ceacesse passion! O vnhumane hower!  
No pleasure now can grow,  
For wither'd is her flower  
O anguish doe thy worst and fury Tragicall,  
Since fate in taking one hath thus disorder'd all 20

*TO THE MOST HIGH AND MIGHTY*  
*Prince Charles*

I

Fortune and Glory may be lost and woone,  
But when the worke of Nature is vndone  
That losse flies past returning,  
No helpe is left but mourning  
What can to kinde youth more despightfull proue  
Than to be rob'd of one sole Brother?  
Father and Mother  
Ask reuerence, a Brother onely loue  
Like age and birth, like thoughts and pleasures moue  
What gayne can he heape vp, though showers of Crownes  
descend, 10  
Who for that good must change a brother and a friend?

2

Follow, O follow yet thy Brothers fame,  
But not his fate lets onely change the name,  
And finde his worth presented  
In thee, by him preuented  
Or past example of the dead be great,  
Out of thy selfe begin thy storie  
Vertue and glorie  
Are eminent being plac't in princely seate  
Oh, heauen, his age prolong with sacred heate, 20  
And on his honoured head let all the blessings light  
Which to his brothers life men wish't, and wish't them right

*TO THE MOST PRINCELY AND VERTVOVS  
the Lady Elizabeth*

I

So parted you as if the world for euer  
     Had lost with him her light  
 Now could your teares hard flint to ruth excite,  
     Yet may you neuer  
     Your loues againe partake in humane sight  
 O why should fate such two kind harts disseuer  
     As nature neuer knit more faire or firme together?

2

So loued you as sister should a brother  
     Not in a common straine,  
 For Princely blood doeth vulgar fire disdaine  
     But you each other  
     On earth embrac't in a celestiall chaïne  
 Alasse for loue, that heau'ly borne affection  
     To change should subiect be and suffer earths infection

10

*TO THE MOST ILLVSTROVS AND MIGHTY  
Fredericke the fift, Count Palatine of the Rhein*

I

How like a golden dreame you met and parted,  
     That pleasing straight doth vanish  
     O who can euer banish  
 The thought of one so princely and free harted!  
 But hee was pul'd vp in his prime by fate,  
 And loue for him must mourne though all too late  
     Teares to the dead are due, let none forbide  
     Sad harts to sigh true grieve cannot be hid

2

Yet the most bitter storme to height encreased  
     By heau'n againe is ceased  
     O time, that all things mouest,  
 In grieve and ioy thou equall measure louest  
 Such the condition is of humane life,  
 Care must with pleasure mixe and peace with strife  
     Thoughts with the dayes must change, as tapers waste,  
     So must our grieves, day breakes when night is past

10

## To the most disconsolate

*Great Britaine*

1

When pale famine fed on thee,  
With her vnsatiate lawes,  
When ciuill broyles set murder free  
Contemning all thy lawes,  
When heau'n enrag'd consum'd thee so  
With plagues that none thy face could know,  
Yet in thy looks affliction then shew'd lesse  
Then now for ones fate all thy parts expresse

2

Now thy highest States lament  
A sonne, and Brothers losse ,  
Thy nobles mourne in discontent,  
And rue this fatall crosse ,  
Thy Commons are with passion sad  
To thinke how braue a Prince they had  
If all thy rockes from white to blacke should turne  
Yet couldst thou not in shew more amply mourne

## To the World

1

O poore distracted world partly a slaye  
To Pagans sinnefull rage, partly obscur'd  
With ignorance of all the meanes that saue !  
And eu'n those parts of thee that lue assur'd  
Of heau'nly grace, Oh how they are deuided  
With doubts late by a Kingly penne decided !  
O happy world, if what the Sire begunne  
Had beene clos'd vp by his religious Sonne !

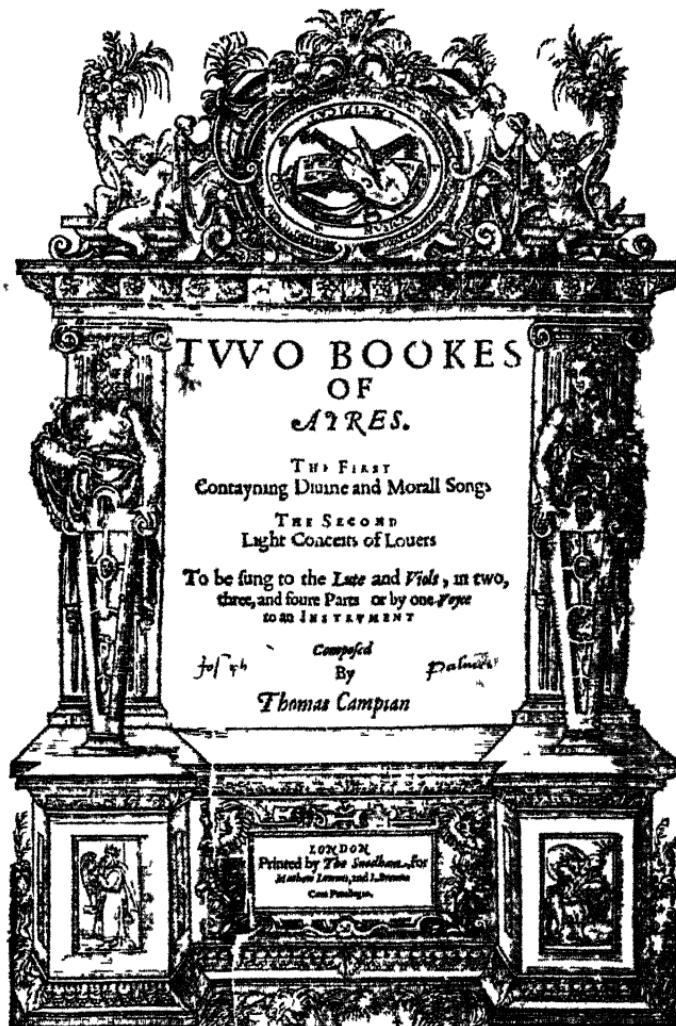
2

Mourne all you soules opprest vnder the yoake  
Of Christian hating Thrace neuer appeared  
More likelyhood to haue that blacke league broke,  
For such a heauenly Prince might well be fear'd  
Of earthly fiends Oh how is Zeale inflamed  
With power, when truth wanting defence is shamed '  
O princely soule, rest thou in peace, while wee  
In thine expect the hopes were ripe in thee

A Table of all the Songs contayned in  
this Booke

O Griefe	1
Tis now dead night	2
Fortune and glory	3
So parted you	4
How like a golden dreame	5
When pale famine	6
O poore distracted world	7

*FINIS*



TVVO BOOKEES  
OF  
AYRES.

THE FIRST  
Contayning Divine and Morall Songes

THE SECOND  
Light Conceits of Louers

To be sung to the Lute and Viols, in two,  
three, and fourre Parts, or by one Person  
to one Instrument

for fife      Composed      By      fiddle  
Thomas Campian

LONDON  
Printed by The Swallowe, for  
Matthew Lowne, and Iohnstone  
Cane Penitance.



TO THE RIGHT  
HONOURABLE, BOTH  
IN BIRTH AND VERTVE, FRANCIS, EARLE  
OF CVMBERLAND

What patron could I chuse, great *Lord*, but you?  
Graue words your years may challenge as their owne,  
And eu'ry note of Musicke is your due,  
Whose House the *Muses* pallace I haue knowne

To loue and cherish them, though it descends  
With many honours more on you, in vaine  
Preceding fame herein with you contends,  
Who haue both fed the *Muses*, and their trayne

These Leaues I offer you, Deuotion might  
Her selfe lay open, read them, or else heare  
How grauely, with their tunes they yeld delight  
To any vertuous and not curious eare  
Such as they are, accept them, Noble *Lord*,  
If better, better could my zeale afford

*Your Honors,*

THOMAS CAMPIAN.

## TO THE Reader

*Ovt of many Songs which, partly at the request of friends, partly for my owne recreation, were by mee long since composed, I haue now enfranchised a few, sending them forth diuided, according to their different subiect, into seuerall Bookes The first are graue and pious, the second, amorous and light For hee that in publishing any worke, hath a desire to content all palates, must cater for them accordingly*

---

Non omnibus vnum est  
Quod placet, hic Spinas colligit, ille Rosas

*These Ayres were for the most part framed at first for one voyce with the Lute, or Violl, but vpon occasion, they haue since beeene filled with more parts, which who so please may use, who like not may leauue Yet doe wee daily obserue, that when any shall sing a Treble to an Instrument, the standers by will be offring at an inward part out of their owne nature, and, true or false, out it must, though to the peruerting of the whole harmonie Also, if we consider well, the Treble tunes, which are with vs commonly called Ayres, are but Tenors mounted eight Notes higher, and therefore an inward part must needes well become them, such as may take vp the whole distance of the Diapason, and fill vp the gaping betweene the two extreame parts, whereby though they are not three parts in perfection, yet they yeeld a sweetnesse and content both to the eare and minde, which is the ayme and perfection of Musike Short Ayres, if they be skilfully framed, and naturally exprest, are like quicke and good Epigrammes in Poesie, many of them shewing as much artifice, and breeding as great difficultie as a larger Poeme Non omnia possumus omnes, said the Romane Epicke Poet But some there are who admit onely French or Italian Ayres, as if every Country had not his proper*

*Ayre, which the people thereof naturally vsurpe in their Musicke  
Others taste nothing that comes forth in Print, as if Catullus or  
Martials Epigrammes were the worse for being published In these  
English Ayres, I haue chiefly aymed to couple my Words and Notes  
louingly together, which will be much for him to doe that hath not  
power ouer both The light of this will best appeare to him who  
hath paysd our Monasyllables and Syllables combined, both of  
which, are so loaded with Consonants, as that they will hardly keepe  
company with swift Notes, or gue the Vowell conuenient liberty  
To conclude, mine owne opinion of these Songs I deluer thus*

Omnia nec nostris bona sunt, sed nec mala libris ,  
Si placet hac cantes, hac quoque lege legas.

Farewell

# A TABLE OF ALL THE SONGS contayned in these BOOKES

## In the first Book

### *Songs of 4 Parts*

Author of light	I
The man of life vpright	II
Where are all thy beauties now?	III
Out of my soules depth	IV
View me, Lord, a worke of thine	V
Bravely deckt come forth, bright day	VI
To Musicke bent is my retyred minde	VII
Tune thy Musicke to thy hart	VIII
Most sweet and pleasing	IX
Wise men patience neuer want	X
Neuer weather-beaten saile	XI
Lift vp to heauen, sad wretch	XII
Loe when backe mine eye	XIII
As by the stremes of <i>Babilon</i>	XIV
Sing a Song of ioy	XV
Awake, thou heauy spright	XVI
 <i>Songs of 3 Parts</i>	
Come chearfull day	XVII
Seeke the Lord	XVIII
Lighten, heauy heart, thy spright	XIX
<i>Jacke and Ione</i> they thinke no ill	XX

### *Of 2 Parts*

All lookes be pale XXI

## In the second Book

### *Songs of 3 Parts*

Vaine men whose follies	I
How eas'ly wert thou chained	II
Harden now thy tyred hart	III
O what unhopt for sweet supply	IV
Where she her sacred bowre adornes	V
Faine would I my loue disclose	VI
Giue beauty all her right	VII
O deare that I with thee	VIII
Good men, shew if you can tell	IX
What haruest halfe so sweet is?	X
Sweet, exclude me not	XI
The peacefull Westerne winde	XII
There is none, ô none but you	XIII
Pin'd I am and like to dye	XIV
So many loues haue I neglected	XV
Though your strangenesse	XVI
Come away, arm'd with loues	XVII
Come, you pretty false-ey'd	XVIII
A secret loue or two	XIX
Her rosie cheekees	XX

### *Of 2 Parts*

Where shall I refuge seeke? XXI

I

Author of light, reuue my dying spright,  
Redeeme it from the snares of all confounding night

Lord, light me to thy blessed way  
For blinde with worldly vaine desires, I wander as a stray  
Sunne and Moone, Starres and vnderlights I see,  
But all their glorious beames are mists and darknes, being  
compar'd to thee

Fountaine of health, my soules deepe wounds recure,  
Sweet showres of pitty raine, wash my vncleannessse pure

One drop of thy desired grace  
The faint and fading hart can raise, and in ioyes bosome  
place 10  
Sinne and Death, Hell and tempting Fiends may rage,  
But God his owne will guard, and their sharp paines and  
griefe in time asswage

II

The man of life vpright,  
Whose chearfull minde is free  
From waight of impious deedes  
And yoake of vanitee,

The man whose silent dayes  
In harmelesse ioyes are spent,  
Whom hopes cannot delude  
Nor sorrowes discontent,

That man needes neyther towres,  
Nor armour for defence 10  
Nor vaults his guilt to shrowd  
From thunders violence,

Hee onely can behold  
With vnaffrighted eyes  
The horrors of the deepe  
And terrors of the Skies

Thus, scorning all the cares  
 That fate or fortune brings,  
 His Booke the Heau'ns hee makes,  
 His wisedome heau'nly things ,

20

Good thoughts his surest friends,  
 His wealth a well spent age,  
 The earth his sober Inne,  
 And quiet pilgrimage

## III

Where are all thy beauties now, all harts enchayning ?  
 Whither are thy flatt'lers gone with all their fayning ?  
 All fled , and thou alone still here remayning

Thy rich state of twisted gold to Bayes is turned ,  
 Cold, as thou art, are thy loues, that so much burned  
 Who dye in flatt'lers armes are seldom mourned

Yet, in spight of enuie, this be still proclaymed,  
 That none worthyer then thy selfe thy worth hath blamed ,  
 When their poore names are lost, thou shalt liue famed

When thy story, long time hence, shall be perused,  
 Let the blemish of thy rule be thus excused,  
 None euer liu'd more iust, none more abused

10

## IIII

Out of my soules deapth to thee my cryes haue sounded  
 Let thine eares my plants receiuē, on iust feare grounded  
 Lord, should'st thou weigh our faults, who 's not confounded ?

But with grace thou censur'st thine when they haue erred,  
 Therefore shall thy blessed name be lou'd and feared  
 Eu'n to thy throne my thoughts and eyes are reared

Thee alone my hopes attend, on thee relying ,  
 In thy sacred word I'le trust, to thee fast flying,  
 Long ere the Watch shall breake, the morne descriyng

In the mercies of our God who liue secured,  
 May of full redemption rest in him assured,  
 Their sinne sicke soules by him shall be recured

10

## V

View mee, Lord, a worke of thine  
Shall I then lye drown'd in night?  
Might thy grace in mee but shine,  
I should seeme made all of light

But my soule still surfets so  
On the poysoned baytes of sinne,  
That I strange and vgly growe,  
All is darke and foule within

Clense mee, Lord, that I may kneele  
At thine Altar, pure and white  
They that once thy Mercies feele,  
Gaze no more on earths delight

10

Worldly ioyes like shadowes fade,  
When the heau'ly light appeares  
But the cou'nants thou hast made,  
Endlesse, know nor dayes, nor yeares

In thy word, Lord, is my trust,  
To thy mercies fast I flye,  
Though I am but clay and dust,  
Yet thy grace can lift me high

20

## VI

Brauely deckt, come forth, bright day,  
Thine houres with Roses strew thy way,

As they well remember  
Thou receiu'd shalt be with feasts  
Come, chiefest of the *British* ghests,  
Thou fist of *Nouember*  
Thou with triumph shalt excede  
In the strictest ember,  
For by thy returne the Lord records his blessed deede

*Britaines*, frolick at your boord,  
But first sing praises to the Lord  
In your Congregations

10

Hee preserued your state alone,  
 His louing grace hath made you one  
     Of his chosen Nations  
 But this light must hallowed be  
     With your best Oblations ,  
 Prayse the Lord, for onely great and mercifull is hee

Death had enter'd in the gate,  
 And rune was crept neare the State ,  
     But heau'n all reuealed  
 Fi'ry Powder hell did make,  
 Which, ready long the flame to take,  
     Lay in shade concealed  
 God vs helped, of his free grace  
     None to him appealed ,  
 For none was so bad to feare the treason or the place

God his peacefull Monarch chose,  
 To him the mist he did disclose,  
     To him, and none other  
 This hee did, O King, for thee,  
 That thou thine owne renowne might'st see,  
     Which no time can smother  
 May blest *Charles*, thy comfort be,  
     Firmer then his Brother  
 May his heart the loue of peace and wisedome learne from  
     thee

## VII

To Musick bent is my retyred minde,  
 And faine would I some song of pleasure sing ,  
 But in vaine ioyys no comfort now I finde,  
 From heau'ly thoughts all true delight doth spring  
 Thy power, O God, thy mercies, to record,  
 Will sweeten eu'ry note and eu'ry word

All earthly pompe or beauty to expresse,  
 Is but to carue in snow, on waues to write  
 Celestiall things, though men conceiuē them lesse,  
 Yet fullest are they in themselues of light  
 Such beames they yeeld as know no meanes to dye,  
 Such heate they cast as liftis the Spirit high

## VIII

Tune thy Musickē to thy hart,  
Sing thy ioy with thankes, and so thy sorrow  
Though Deuotion needes not Art,  
Sometimes of the poore the rich may borrow

Strive not yet for curious wayes  
Concord pleaseſeth more, the leſſe 'tis strained,  
Zeale affects not outward prayſe,  
Onely ſtrivies to ſhow a loue vnfained

Loue can wondrous things affect,  
Sweetest Sacrifice, all wrath appeaſing ,  
Loue the highest doth respect ,  
Loue alone to him is euer pleaſing

10

## IX

Most sweet and pleaſing are thy wayes, O God,  
Like Meadowes deckt with Christall streames and flowers  
Thy paths no foote prophane hath euer trod  
Nor hath the proud man rested in thy Bowers  
There liues no Vultur, no deuouring Beare,  
But onely Doues and Lambs are harbor'd there

The Wolfe his young ones to their prey doth guide ,  
The Foxe his Cubbs with false deceit endues ,  
The Lyons Whelpe suckes from his Damme his pride ,  
In hers the Serpent malice doth infuse  
The darkſome Desart all ſuch beasts contaynes,  
Not one of them in Paradice remayneſ

10

## X

Wise men patience neuer want ,  
Good men pitty cannot hide ,  
Feeble spirits onely vant  
Of reuenge, the poorest pride  
Hee alone, forgue that can ,  
Bears the true soule of a man

Some there are, debate that seeke,  
 Making trouble their content,  
 Happy if they wrong the meeke,  
 Vexe them that to peace are bent  
 Such vndooe the common tye  
 Of mankinde, societie

10

Kindnesse growne is, lately, colde ,  
 Conscience hath forgot her part ,  
 Blessed times were knowne of old ,  
 Long ere Law became an Art  
 Shame deter'd, not Statutes then ,  
 Honest loue was law to men

Deeds from loue, and words, that flowe,  
 Foster like kinde *April* showres ,  
 In the warme Sunne all things grow ,  
 Wholsome fruits and pleasant flowres ,  
 All so thriues his gentle rayes ,  
 Where on humane loue displayes

20

## XI

Neuer weather beaten Saile more willing bent to shore ,  
 Neuer tyred Pilgrims limbs affected slumber more ,  
 Than my wearied spright now longs to fye out of my troubled  
 brest

O come quickly, sweetest Lord, and take my soule to rest

Euer blooming are the ioyes of Heau'n's high paradice ,  
 Cold age deafes not there our eares, nor vapour dims our eyes  
 Glory there the Sun outshines, whose beames the blessed  
 onely see ,

O come quickly, glorious Lord, and raise my spright to thee

## XII

Lift vp to heau'n, sad wretch, thy heauy spright ,  
 What though thy sinnes, thy due destruction threat ?  
 The Lord exceeds in mercy as in might ,  
 His ruth is greater, though thy crimes be great  
 Repentance needes not feare the heau'n's iust rod ,  
 It stayes eu'n thunder in the hand of God

With chearefull voyce to him then cry for grace,  
Thy Faith and fainting Hope with Prayer reueue,  
Remorse for all that truely mourne hath place,  
Not God, but men of him themselues deprue  
Strive then, and hee will help, call him he'll heare  
The Sonne needes not the Fathers fury feare

10

## XIII

Loe, when backe mine eye,  
Pilgrim like, I cast,  
What fearefull wayes I spye,  
Which, blinded, I securely past?

But now heau'n hath drawne  
From my browes that night,  
As when the day doth dawne,  
So cleares my long imprison'd sight

Straight the caues of hell,  
Drest with flowres I see  
Wherein false pleasures dwell,  
That, winning most, most deadly be

Thronghs of masked Feinds,  
Wing'd like Angels flye,  
Euen in the gates of Friends  
In faire disguise blacke dangers lye

Straight to Heau'n I rais'd  
My restored sight,  
And with loud voyce I prais'd  
The Lord of euer during light

And since I had stray'd  
From his wayes so wide,  
His grace I humble pray'd  
Hence forth to be my guard and guide

10

20

## XIIII

As by the streames of *Babilon*  
Farre from our natuue soyle we sat,  
Sweet *Sion*, thee we thought vpon,  
And eu'ry thought a teare begat

Aloft the trees, that spring vp there,  
Our silent Harps wee pensiue hung  
Said they that captiu'd us, Let's heare  
Some song, which you in *Sion* sung

Is then the song of our God fit  
To be prophane in forraine land? 10  
O *Salem*, thee when I forget,  
Forget his skill may my right hand!

Fast to the roofe cleave may my tongue,  
If mindelesse I of thee be found  
Or if, when all my ioys are sung,  
*Jerusalem* be not the ground

Remember, Lord, how *Edoms* race  
Cryed in *Jerusalem's* sad day,  
Hurle downe her wals, her towres deface,  
And, stone by stone, all leuell lay 20

Curst *Babels* seede! for *Salem's* sake  
Iust ruine yet for thee remaines!  
Blest shall they be thy babes that take  
And 'gainst the stones dash out their braines

## XV

Sing a song of ioy

Prayse our God with mirth  
His flocke who can destroy?  
Is hee not Lord of heau'n and earth?

Sing wee then secure,  
Tuning well our strings  
With voyce, as Eccho pure,  
Let vs renowne the King of Kings

First who taught the day  
From the East to rise?  
Whom doth the Sunne obey 10  
When in the Seas his glory dyes?

Hee the Starres directs  
That in order stand  
Who heau'n and earth protects  
But hee that fram'd them with his hand?

Angels round attend,  
 Wayting on his will,  
 Arm'd millions hee doth send  
 To ayde the good or plague the ill  
 All that dread his Name,  
 And his Hests obserue,  
 His arme will shield from shame  
 Their steps from truth shall neuer swerue  
 Let us then rejoyce,  
 Sounding loud his prayse  
 So will hee heare our voyce  
 And blesse on earth our peacefull dayes

20

## XVI

Awake, awake, thou heauy spright,  
 That sleep'st the deadly sleepe of sinne,  
 Rise now and walke the wales of light,  
 'Tis not too late yet to begin  
 Seeke heauen earely, seeke it late  
 True faith still findes an open gate  
 Get vp, get vp, thou leaden man  
 Thy tracks to endlesse ioy or paine  
 Yeelds but the modell of a span,  
 Yet burnes out thy lifes lampe in vaine  
 One minute bounds thy bane, or blisse,  
 Then watch and labour, while time is

10

## XVII

Come, chearfull day, part of my life, to mee  
 For while thou view'st me with thy fading light,  
 Part of my life doth still depart with thee,  
 And I still onward haste to my last night  
 Times fatall wings doe euer forward flye,  
 Soe eu'ry day we liue a day wee dye  
 But, O yee nights, ordain'd for barren rest,  
 How are my dayes depriu'd of life in you,  
 When heauy sleepe my soule hath dispossest,  
 By fayned death life sweetly to renew!  
 Part of my life in that, you life denye  
 So eu'ry day we liue a day wee dye

10

## XVIII

Seeke the Lord, and in his wayes perseuer  
 O faint not, but as Eagles flye,  
 For his steepe hill is high,  
 Then striuing gaine the top, and triumph euer  
 When with glory there thy browes are crowned,  
 New ioyes so shall abound in thee,  
 Such sights thy soule shall see,  
 That worldly thoughts shall by their beames be drowned  
 Farewell, World, thou masse of meere confusion,  
 False light, with many shadowes dimm'd,  
 Old Witch, with new foyles trimm'd,  
 Thou deadly sleepe of soule, and charm'd illusion  
 I the King will seek, of Kings adored,  
 Spring of light, tree of grace and blisse,  
 Whose fruit so sou'raigne is  
 That all who taste it are from death restored

10

## XIX

Lighten, heauy hart, thy spright,  
 The ioyes recall that thence are fled,  
 Yeeld thy brest some luung light,  
 The man that nothing doth is dead  
 Tune thy temper to these sounds,  
 And quicken so thy ioylesse minde,  
 Sloth the worst and best confounds  
 It is the ruine of mankinde  
 From her caue rise all distasts,  
 Which vnresolu'd Despaire pursues,  
 Whom soone after, Violence hastes,  
 Her selfe vngratefull to abuse  
 Skies are clear'd with stirring windes,  
 Th' vnmoued water moorish growes,  
 Eu'ry eye much pleasure findes  
 To view a stremme that brightly flowes

10

## XX

*Jacke* and *Jone* they thinke no ill,  
But louing hue, and merry still,  
Doe their weeke dayes worke, and pray  
Deuotely on the holy day  
Skip and trip it on the greene,  
And help to chuse the Summer Queene  
Lash out, at a Country Feast,  
Their siluer penny with the best

Well can they iudge of nappy Ale,  
And tell at large a Winter tale ,  
Climbe vp to the Apple loft,  
And turne the Crabs till they be soft  
*Tib* is all the fathers ioy,  
And little *Tom* the mothers boy  
All their pleasure is content ,  
And care, to pay their yearely rent

*Jone* can call by name her Cowes,  
And decke her windowes with greene boughs ,  
Shee can wreathes and tutties make,  
And trimme with plums a Bridall Cake  
*Jacke* knowes what brings gaine or losse,  
And his long Flaile can stoutly tosse  
Make the hedge, which others breake,  
And euer thinkes what he doth speake

Now, you Courtly Dames and Knights,  
That study onely strange delights ,  
Though you scorne the home spun gray,  
And reuell in your rich array  
Though your tongues disseimble deepe,  
And can your heads from danger keepe ,  
Yet, for all your pompe and traine,  
Securer liues the silly Swaine

10

20

30

## XXI

All lookes be pale, harts cold as stone,  
For *Hally* now is dead, and gone,

*Hally*, in whose sight,

Most sweet sight,

All the earth late tooke delight

Eu'ry eye, weepe with mee

Joyes drown'd in teares must be

His Iu'ry skin, his comely hayre,

His Rosie cheekes, so cleare and faire,

Eyes that once did grace

His bright face,

Now in him all want their place

Eyes and hearts weepe with mee!

For who so kinde as hee?

His youth was like an *Aprill* flowre,

Adorn'd with beauty, loue, and powre

Glory strow'd his way,

Whose wreaths gay

Now are all turn'd to decay

Then againe weepe with mee

None feele more cause then wee

10

20

No more may his wisht sight returne,

His golden Lampe no more can burne

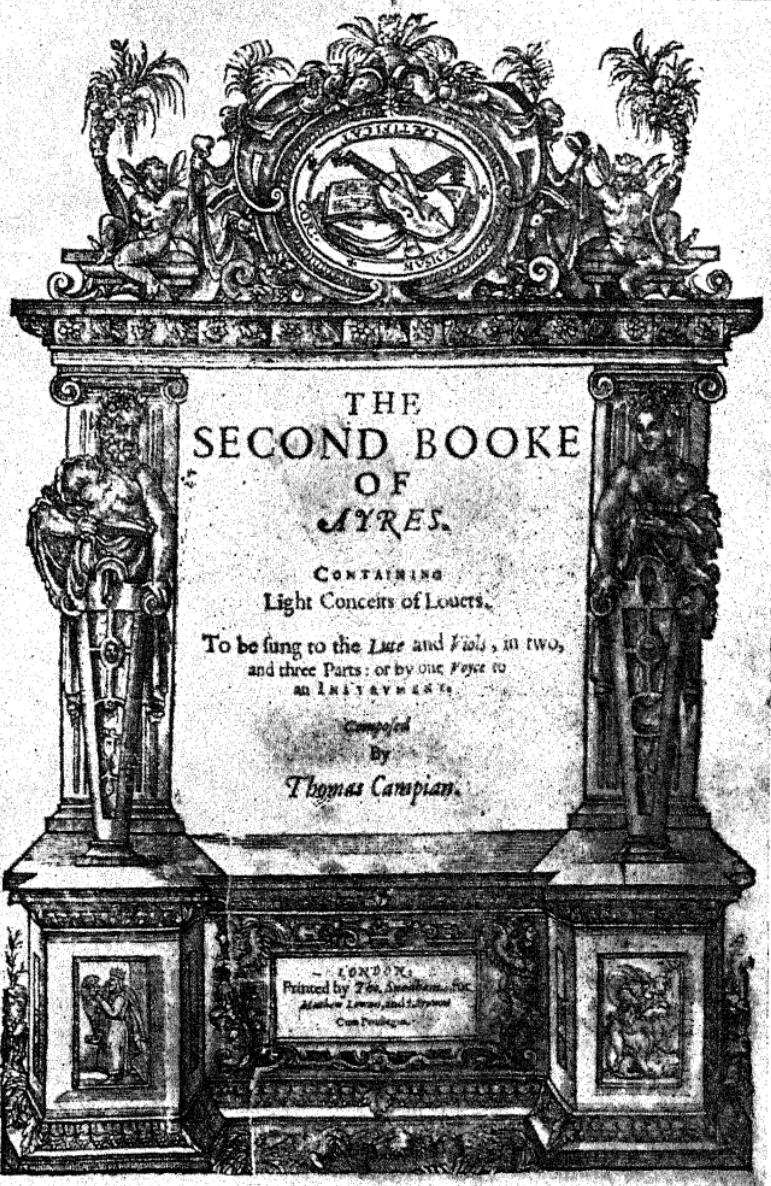
Quencht is all his flame,

His hop't fame

Now hath left him nought but name

For him all weepe with mee

Since more him none shall see





T O   T H E   R I G H T  
NOBLE, AND VERTVOVS

HENRY Lord CLIFFORD, Son and Heyre to  
the Right Honourable, FRANCIS, Earle of  
CVMBERLAND

Such dayes as weare the badge of holy red  
Are for deuotion markt and sage delight,  
The vulgar Low-dayes, vndistinguised,  
Are left for labour, games, and sportfull sights

This seu'rall and so diff'ring vse of Time,  
Within th'enclosure of one weeke wee finde,  
Which I resemble in my Notes and Rime,  
Expressing both in their peculiar kinde

Pure Hymnes, such as the seauenth day loues, doe leade,  
Graue age did iustly chalenge those of mee  
These weeke day workes, in order that succeede,  
Your youth best fits, and yours, yong Lord, they be,  
As hee is who to them their beeing gaued  
If th' one, the other you of force must haue

*Your Honors,*

THOMAS CAMPIAN

To the READER

*That holy Hymnes with Louers cares are knit  
Both in one Quire here, thou maist think't vnfitt  
Why do'st not blame the Stationer as well,  
Who in the same Shop sets all sorts to sell?  
Divine with stiles prophane, graue shew'd with vaine,  
And some matcht worse, yet none of him complaine*

## I

Vaine men, whose follies make a God of Loue,  
 Whose blindnesse beauty doth immortall deeme,  
 Prayse not what you desire, but what you proue,  
 Count those things good that are, not those that seeme  
 I cannot call her true that's false to me,  
 Nor make of women more then women be

How faire an entrance breakes the way to loue!  
 How rich of golden hope and gay delight!  
 What hart cannot a modest beauty moue?  
 Who, seeing cleare day once, will dreame of night?  
 Shee seem'd a Saint, that brake her faith with mee,  
 But prou'd a woman as all other be 10

So bitter is their sweet, that true content  
 Vnhappy men in them may neuer finde  
 Ah, but without them none, both must consent,  
 Else vncouth are the ioyes of eyther kinde  
 Let vs then prayse their good, forget their ill  
 Men must be men, and women women still

## II

How eas'ly wert thou chained,  
 Fond hart, by faours fained!  
 Why liu'd thy hopes in grace,  
 Straight to dye disdained?  
 But since th' art now beguiled  
 By Loue that falsely smiled,  
 In some lesse happy place  
 Mourne alone exiled!  
 My loue still here increaseth,  
 And with my loue my grieve,  
 While her sweet bounty ceaseth,  
 That gaue my woes relief  
 Yet 'tis no woman leaues me,  
 For such may proue uniuist,  
 A Goddess thus deceiuess me,  
 Whose faith who could mistrust?

10

A Goddesse so much graced,  
That Paradice is placed  
In her most heau'ly brest,  
Once by loue embraced  
But loue, that so kinde proued,  
Is now from her remoued,  
Nor will he longer rest  
Where no faith is loued  
If Powres Celestiall wound vs  
And will not yeeld relieve,  
Woe then must needs confound vs,  
For none can cure our griefe  
No wonder if I languish  
Through burden of my smart,  
It is no common anguish  
From Paradice to part

20

30

## III

Harden now thy tyred hart, with more then flinty rage,  
Ne'er let her false teares henceforth thy constant grieve asswage  
Once true happy dayes thou saw'st when shee stood firme and  
kinde,  
Both as one then liu'd and held one eare, one tongue, one  
minde  
But now those bright houres be fled, and neuer may returne,  
What then remaines but her vntruths to mourne?

Silly Traytresse, who shall now thy carelesse tresses place?  
Who thy pretty talke supply, whose eare thy musicke grace?  
Who shall thy bright eyes admire? what lips triumph with thine?  
Day by day who'll visit thee and say 'th'art onely mine'?  
Such a time there was, God wot, but such shall neuer be  
Too oft, I feare, thou wilt remember me

## IIII

O what vnhop't for sweet supply!  
O what ioyes exceeding!  
What an affecting charme feele I,  
From delight proceeding!  
That which I long despair'd to be,  
To her I am, and shee to mee

Shee that alone in cloudy griefe  
 Long to mee appeared,  
 Shee now alone with bright relieve  
 All those clouds hath cleared  
 Both are immortall and diuine  
 Since I am hers, and she is mine

10

## V

Where shee her sacred bowre adornes,  
 The Riuers clearely flow,  
 The groues and medowes swell with flowres,  
 The windes all gently blow  
 Her Sunne like beauty shines so fayre,  
 Her Spring can neuer fade  
 Who then can blame the life that striues  
 To harbour in her shade?

Her grace I sought, her loue I wooed,  
 Her loue though I obtaine,  
 No time, no toyle, no vow, no faith,  
 Her wished grace can gaine  
 Yet truth can tell my heart is hers,  
 And her will I adore,  
 And from that loue when I depart,  
 Let heau'n view me no more

10

Her roses with my prayers shall spring,  
 And when her trees I praise,  
 Their boughs shall blossom, mellow fruit  
 Shall straw her pleasant wayes  
 The words of harty zeale haue powre  
 High wonders to effect,  
 O why should then her Princely eare~  
 My words, or zeale neglect?

20

If shee my faith misdeemes, or worth,  
 Woe-worth my haplesse fate  
 For though time can my truth reueale,  
 That time will come too late  
 And who can glory in the worth,  
 That cannot yeeld him grace?  
 Content in eu'rything is not,  
 Nor ioy in eu'ry place.

30

But from her bowre of Ioy since I  
Must now excluded be,  
And shee will not relieu my cares,  
Which none can helpe but shee,  
My comfort in her loue shall dwell,  
Her loue lodge in my brest,  
And though not in her bowre, yet I  
Shall in her temple rest

43

## VI

Faine would I my loue disclose,  
Ask what honour might denye,  
But both loue and her I lose,  
From my motion if shee flye  
Worse then paine is feare to mee  
Then hold in fancy though it burne  
If not happy, safe Ile be,  
And to my clostred cares returne

Yet, ô yet, in vaine I strue  
To represse my school'd desire,  
More and more the flames reuiue,  
I consume in mine owne fire  
She would pitty, might shee know  
The harmes that I for her endure  
Speak then, and get comfort so,  
A wound long hid growes past recure

10

Wise shee is, and needs must know  
All th' attempts that beauty moues  
Fayre she is, and honour'd so  
That she, sure, hath tryed some loues  
If with loue I tempt her then,  
'Tis but her due to be desir'd  
What would women thinke of men  
If their deserts were not admir'd?

20

Women, courted, haue the hand  
To discard what they distaste  
But those Dames whom none demand  
Want oft what their wils imbrac't

Could their firmnesse iron excell,  
 As they are faire, they should be sought  
 When true theeuues use falsehood well,  
 As they are wise they will be caught

30

## VII

Glue beauty all her right,  
 Shee's not to one forme tyed,  
 Each shape yeelds faire delight,  
 Where her perfections 'bide  
*Hellen*, I grant, might pleasing be,  
 And *Ros'mond* was as sweet as shee  
 Some the quicke eye commends,  
 Some swelling lips and red,  
 Pale lookes haue many friends,  
 Through sacred sweetnesse bred  
 Medowes haue flowres that pleasure moue,  
 Though Roses are the flowres of loue

10

Free beauty is not bound  
 To one vnmoued clime  
 She visits eu'ry ground,  
 And fauours eu'ry time  
 Let the old loues with mine compare,  
 My sou'raigne is as sweet, and fayre

## VIII

O deare that I with thee might liue,  
 From humane trace remoued  
 Where iealous care might neither grieue,  
 Yet each dote on their loued  
 While fond feare may colour finde, Loue's seldom pleased,  
 But much like a sicke mans rest, it's soone diseased

Why should our mindes not mingle so,  
 When loue and faith is plighted,  
 That eyther might the others know,  
 Alike in all delighted?

Why should frailtie breed suspect, when hearts are fixed?  
 Must all humane ioyes of force with grieve be mixed?

10

How oft haue wee eu'n smilde in teares,  
Our fond mistrust repenting?  
As snow when heauenly fire appeares,  
So melts loues hate relenting  
Vexed kindnesse soone fals off and soone returneth  
Such a flame the more you quench the more it burneth

## IX

Good men, shew, if you can tell,  
Where doth humane pittie dwell?  
Farre and neere her I would seeke,  
So vext with sorrow is my brest  
She, (they say) to all, is meeke,  
And onely makes th' vnhappy blest

Oh! if such a Saint there be,  
Some hope yet remaines for me  
Prayer or sacrifice may gaine  
From her implored grace relieve,  
To release mee of my paine,  
Or at the least to ease my griefe

10

Young am I, and farre from guile,  
The more is my woe the while  
Falshood with a smooth disguise  
My simple meaning hath abus'd  
Casting mists before mine eyes,  
By which my senses are confus'd

Fair he is, who vow'd to me  
That he onely mine would be,  
But, alas, his minde is caught  
With eu'ry gaudie bait he sees  
And too late my flame is taught  
That too much kindnesse makes men freese

20

From me all my friends are gone,  
While I pine for him alone,  
And not one will rue my case,  
But rather my distresse deride  
That I thinke there is no place  
Where pittie euer yet did bide

30

## X

What haruest halfe so sweet is  
 As still to reap the kisses  
     Grown ripe in sowing?  
 And straight to be receiuer  
 Of that which thou art giuer,  
     Rich in bestowing?  
 Kiss then, my haruest Queene,  
     Full garners heaping,  
 Kisses, ripest when th' are greene,  
     Want onely reaping

10

The Doue alone expresses  
 Her ferenctie in kisses,  
     Of all most louing  
 A creature as offencelesse  
 As those things that are sencelesse  
     And void of mouing  
 Let vs so loue and kisse,  
     Though all enuie vs  
 That which kinde, and harmlesse is,  
     None can denie vs

20

## XI

Sweet, exclude mee not, nor be divided  
 From him that ere long must bed thee  
 All thy maiden doubts Law hath decided,  
     Sure wee are, and I must wed thee  
 Presume then yet a little more  
     Here's the way, barre not the dore  
 Tenants, to fulfill their Land lords pleasure,  
     Pay their rent before the quarter  
 'Tis my case, if you it rightly measure,  
     Put mee not then off with laughter  
 Consider then a little more  
     Here's the way to all my store  
 Why were dores in loues despight deuised?  
     Are not Lawes enough restrayning?  
 Women are most apt to be surprised  
     Sleeping, or sleepe wisely fayning  
 Then grace me yet a little more  
     Here's the way, barre not the dore

10

## XII

The peacefull westerne winde  
The winter stormes hath tam'd,  
And nature in each kinde  
The kinde heat hath inflam'd  
The forward buds so sweetly breathe  
Out of their earthy bowers,  
That heau'n which viewes their pompe beneath  
Would faine be deckt with flowers

See how the morning smiles  
On her bright easterne hill,  
And with soft steps beguiles  
Them that lie slumbring still  
The musick-louing birds are come  
From clifffes and rocks vnknowne,  
To see the trees and briars blome  
That late were ouerflowne  
  
What Saturne did destroy,  
Loues Queene reuiues againe,  
And now her naked boy  
Doth in the fields remaine,  
Where he such pleasing change doth view  
In eu'ry liuing thing,  
As if the world were borne anew  
To gratifie the Spring

If all things life present,  
Why die my comforts then?  
Why suffers my content?  
Am I the worst of men?  
O, beautie, be not thou accus'd  
Too iustly in this case  
Vnkindly if true loue be vs'd,  
'Twill yeeld thee little grace

10

20

30

## XIII

There is none, O none but you,  
That from mee estrange your sight,  
Whom mine eyes affect to view  
Or chained eares heare with delight

Other beauties others moue,  
 In you I all graces finde,  
 Such is the effect of loue,  
 To make them happy that are kinde  
 Women in fraile beauty trust,  
 Onely seeme you faire to mee,  
 Yet proue truely kinde and iust,  
 For that may not dissembled be  
 Sweet, afford mee then your sight,  
 That, suruaying all your lookes,  
 Endlesse volumes I may write  
 And fill the world with enuyed bookeſ  
 Which when after ages view,  
 All shall wonder and despaire,  
 Woman to finde man so true,  
 Or man a woman halfe so faire

10

20

## XIIII

Pin'd I am and like to die,  
 And all for lacke of that which I  
 Doe eu'ry day refuse  
 If I musing sit or stand,  
 Some puts it daily in my hand,  
 To interrupt my muse  
 The same thing I seeke and fie,  
 And want that which none would denie  
 In my bed, when I should rest,  
 It breeds such trouble in my brest  
 That scarce mine eyes will close,  
 If I sleepe it seemes to be  
 Oft playing in the bed with me,  
 But, wak't, away it goes  
 'Tis some spirit sure, I weene,  
 And yet it may be felt and seene  
 Would I had the heart and wit  
 To make it stand and coniure it,  
 That haunts me thus with feare  
 Doubtlesse 'tis some harmlesse spright,

10

20

For it by day as well as night  
Is ready to appeare  
Be it friend, or be it foe,  
Ere long Ile trie what it will doe

## XV.

So many loues haue I neglected  
Whose good parts might moue mee,  
That now I liue of all rejected,  
There is none will loue me  
Why is mayden heate so coy?  
It freezeth when it burneth,  
Looseth what it might inioy,  
And, hauing lost it, mourneth  
Should I then wooe, that haue beene wooed,  
Seeking them that flye mee? 10  
When I my faith with teares haue vowed,  
And when all denye mee,  
Who will pitty my disgrace,  
Which loue might haue preuented?  
There is no submission base  
Where error is repented  
O happy men, whose hopes are licenc'd  
To discourse their passion,  
While women are confin'd to silence,  
Loosing wisht occasion 20  
Yet our tongues then theirs, men say,  
Are apter to be mouing  
Women are more dumbe then they,  
But in their thoughts more rousing  
When I compare my former strangenesse  
With my present doting,  
I pitty men that speake in plainenesse,  
Their true hearts deuoting,  
While wee with repentance iest 30  
At their submissiue passion  
Maydes, I see, are neuer blest  
That strange be but for fashion

## XVI

Though your strangenesse frets my hart,  
 Yet may not I complaine  
 You perswade me, 'tis but Art,  
 That secret loue must faine  
 If another you affect,  
 'Tis but a shew t'auoid suspect  
 Is this faire excusing? O, no, all is abusing

Your wisht sight if I desire,  
 Suspitions you pretend,  
 Causelesse you your selfe retire,  
 While I in vaine attend  
 This a Louer whets, you say,  
 Still made more eager by delay  
 Is this faire excusing? O, no, all is abusing

10

When another holds your hand,  
 You sweare I hold your hart  
 When my Riuals close doe stand,  
 And I sit farre apart,  
 I am neerer yet then they,  
 Hid in your bosome, as you say  
 Is this faire excusing? O, no, all is abusing

20

Would my Riual then I were,  
 Or els your secret friend  
 So much lesser should I feare,  
 And not so much attend  
 They enjoy you, eu'ry one,  
 Yet I must seeme your friend alone  
 Is this faire excusing? O, no, all is abusing

## XVII

Come away, arm'd with loues delights,  
 Thy spritefull graces bring with thee,  
 When loues longing fights,  
 They must the sticklers be

Come quickly, come, the promis'd houre is wel-nye spent,  
 And pleasure being too much deferr'd looseth her best content

Is shee come? O, how neare is shee?  
How farre yet from this friendly place?  
How many steps from me?  
When shall I her imbrace?

These armes Ile spred, which onely at her sight shall close,  
Attending as the starry flowre that the Suns noone tide knowes

10

## XVIII

Come, you pretty false ey'd wanton,  
Leaue your crafty smiling  
Thinke you to escape me now  
With slipp'ry words beguiling?  
No, you mockt me th'other day,  
When you got loose, you fled away,  
But, since I haue caught you now,  
Ile clip your wings for flying  
Smothering kisses fast Ile heape,  
And keepe you so from crying

10

Sooner may you count the starres,  
And number hayle downe pouring,  
Tell the Osiers of the *Temmes*,  
Or *Goodwins* Sands deuouring,  
Then the thicke shovr'd kisses here  
Which now thy tyred lips must beare  
Such a haruest never was,  
So rich and full of pleasure,  
But 'tis spent as soone as reapt,  
So trustlesse is loues treasure

20

Would it were dumb midnight now,  
When all the world lyes sleeping  
Would this place some Desert were,  
Which no man hath in keeping  
My desires should then be safe,  
And when you cry'd then would I laugh  
But if ought might breed offence,  
Loue onely should be blamed  
I would hue your seruant still,  
And you my Saint vnnamed

30

## XIX

A secret loue or two I must confesse  
 I kindly welcome for change in close playing,  
 Yet my deare husband I loue ne'erthelesse,  
 His desires, whole or halfe, quickly allaying,  
 At all times ready to offer redresse  
 His owne he never wants but hath it duely,  
 Yet twits me I keepe not touch with him truly

The more a spring is drawne the more it flowes,  
 No Lampe lesse light retaines by lightning others  
 Is hee a looser his losse that nere knowes? 10  
 Or is he wealthy that wast treasure smothers?  
 My churl vowes no man shall sent his sweet Rose,  
 His owne enough and more I giue him duely,  
 Yet still he twits mee I keepe not touch truly

Wise Archers beare more than one shaft to field,  
 The Venturer loads not with one ware his shippynge,  
 Should Warriers learn but one weapon to weilde,  
 Or thrue faire plants e'er the worse for the slipping?  
 One dish cloyes, many fresh appetite yeeld  
 Mine own Ile vse, and his he shall haue duely,  
 Judge then what debter can keepe touch more truly 20

## XX

Her rosie cheekes, her euer smiling eyes,  
 Are Spheares and beds where Loue in triumph lies  
 Her rubine lips, when they their pearle vnlocke,  
 Make them seeme as they did rise  
 All out of one smooth Currall Rocke  
 O that of other Creatures store I knew  
 More worthy, and more rare  
 For these are old, and shee so new,  
 That her to them none should compare

O could she loue, would shee but heare a friend ,  
 Or that she only knew what sighs pretend  
 Her looks inflame, yet cold as Ice is shee  
 Doe or speake, all's to one end,  
 For what shee is that will shee be 10

Yet will I neuer cease her prayse to sing,  
Though she giues no regard  
For they that grace a worthlesse thing  
Are onely greedy of reward

## XXI

Where shall I refuge seeke, if you refuse mee?  
In you my hope, in you my fortune lyes,  
In you my life, though you vniust accuse me,  
My seruice scorn, and merit vnderprise  
O bitter griefe, that exile is become  
Reward for faith, and pittie deafe and dumbe

Why should my firmnesse finde a seate so wau'ring?  
My simple vowes, my loue you entertain'd,  
Without desert the same againe disfau'ring,  
Yet I my word and passion hold vnstain'd      <sup>10</sup>  
Oh wretched me, that my chiefe ioy should breed  
My onely griefe and kindnesse pitty neede!

F I N I S



# THE DESCRIPTION of a Maske

Presented in the

Banqueting roome at *Whitehall*, on

Saint Stephens night last, At the Marriage of

the Right Honourable the Earle of

Somerset And the right noble

the Lady F R A N C E S

Howard

Dracon  
Portio  
Empor

Written by *Thomas Campion.*

Whereunto are annexed diuers choise Ayres composed  
for this Mask that may be sung with a single voyce  
to the Lute or Base-Viall.



L O N D O N

Printed by E. A for *Lawrence Lisle*, dwelling in Paules  
Church yard, at the signe of the Tygers head.

1614.

*Pulchro pulchra datur, sociali fœdere amanti  
Tandem nubit amans, ecquid amabilius?*

*Verae vi supersint nuptiæ  
Præte duplci face  
Prætendat alteram necesse  
Hymen, alteram par est Amor*

*Vni ego mallem placuisse docto,  
Candido, et fastu sine iudicanti,  
Millium quam nullibus imperitorum  
Inque videntum*

# The description of a Masque, Pre-

sented in the Banqueting roome at *Whitehall*,

On St *Stephens* night last At the Marriage

of the right Honourable the Earle of

*Somerset*, & the right noble the

Lady *Frances Howard*

In ancient times, when any man sought to shadowe or heighthen his Inuention, he had store of feyned persons readie for his purpose, as *Satyres*, *Nymphes*, and their like such were then in request and beliefe among the vulgar But in our dayes, although 10 they haue not vtterly lost their vse, yet finde they so little credit, that our moderne wrters haue rather transferred their fictions to the persons of Enchaunters and Commaunders of spirits, as that excellent Poet *Torquato Tasso* hath done, and many others

In imitation of them (having a presentation in hand for Persons of high State) I grounded my whole Inuention upon Inchauntmens and several transformations The work-manship whereof was vndertaken by M *Constantine*, an Italian, Architect to our late Prince *Henry* but he being too much of him selfe, and no way to be drawne to impart his intentions, fayled so farre in the assurance 20 he gaue that the mayne inuention, euen at the last cast, was of force drawne into a farre narrower compasse then was from the beginning intended The description whereof, as it was performed, I will as briefly as I can deliuer The place wherein the Maske was presented, being the Banqueting house at White Hall the vpper part, where the State is placed, was Theatred with Pillars, Scaffolds, and all things answerable to the sides of the Roome At the lower end of the Hall, before the Sceane, was made an Arch Tryumphall, passing beautifull, which enclosed the whole Workes The Sceane it selfe (the Curtaine being drawne) was in this manner 30 diuided

On the vpper part there was formed a Skye of Clowdes very arteficially shadowed On either side of the Sceane belowe was set a high Promontory, and on either of them stood three large

pillars of golde the one Promontory was bounded with a Rocke standing in the Sea, the other with a Wood, In the midst betwene them apeared a Sea in perspective with ships, some cunningly painted, some arteficially sayling On the front of the Sceane, on either side, was a beautifull garden, with sixe seates a peece to receaue the Maskers behinde them the mayne Land, and in the middest a paire of stayres made exceeding curiously in the form of a Schalop shell And in this manner was the eye first of all entayned After the King, Queene, and Prince were placed,  
 10 and preparation was made for the beginning of the Maske, there entred foure Squires, who as soone as they approached neare the Presence, humbly bowing themselues, spake as followeth

### *The first Squire.*

That fruite that neither dreads the *Syrian* heats,  
 Nor the sharp frosts which churlish *Boreas* threats,  
 The fruite of *Peace* and *Joy* our wishes bring  
 To this high State, in a Perpetuall Spring  
 Then pardon (Sacred Majestie) our griefe  
 Vnseasonably that presseth for relief  
 The ground whereof (if your blest eares can spare  
 20 A short space of Attention) we'l declare  
 Great Honors Herrald, *Fame*, hauing Proclaym'd  
 This Nuptiall feast, and with it all enflam'd,  
 From euery quarter of the earth three Knights  
 (In Courtship scene, as well as Martiall fights)  
 Assembled in the Continent, and there  
 Decreed this night A solemne Seruice here  
 For which, by sixe and sixe embarqu'd they were  
 In seueral Keeles, their Sayles for *Britaine* bent  
 But (they that neuer fauour'd good intent)  
 30 Deformed *Errorr*, that enchaunting fiend,  
 And wing tongu'd *Rumor*, his infernall freind,  
 With *Curiositie* and *Credulitie*,  
 Both Sorceresses, all in hate agree  
 Our purpose to divert, in vain they strive,  
 For we in spight of them came neere t'arieue,  
 When sodainly (as Heauen and hell had met)  
 A storme confus'd against our Tackle beat,  
 Seuering the Ships but after what befell  
 Let these relate, my tongu's too weake to tell

*The second Squire.*

A strange and sad Ostent our Knights distrest,  
For while the Tempests fierye rage increast,  
About our Deckes and Hatches, loe, appeare  
Serpents, as *Lerna* had been pour'd out there,  
Crawling about vs, which feare to eschew,  
The Knights the Tackle climb'd, and hung in view,  
When violently a flash of lightning came,  
And from our sights did beare them in the flame  
Which past, no Serpent there was to be seene,  
And all was husht, as storme had neuer beene

10

*The third Squire.*

At Sea their mischeifes grewe, but ours at Land,  
For being by chance arriu'd, while our Knights stand  
To view their storme lost friends on two Clifffes neere,  
Thence, loe, they vanish'd, and sixe Pillars were  
Fixt in their footsteps, Pillars all of golde,  
Faire to our eyes, but wofull to beholde

*The fourth Squire.*

Thus with prodigious hate and crueltie,  
Our good Knights for their loue afflicted be,  
But, ô, protect vs now, Maiesticke Grace,  
For see, those curst Enchanters presse in place  
That our past sorrowes wrought these, these alone  
Turne all the world into confusion

20

Towards the end of this speech, two Enchanterers appeare *Error* first, in a skin coate scaled like a Serpent, and an antick habit painted with Snakes, a haire of curled Snakes, and a deformed visard With him *Rumor* in a skin coate full of winged Tongues, and ouer it an antick robe, on his head a Cap like 30 a tongue, with a large paire of wings to it

*Curiosity* in a skin coate full of eyes, and an antick habit ouer it, a fantastick Cap full of Eyes

*Credulity* in the like habit painted with eares, and an antick Cap full of eares

When they had whispered a while as if they had rejoyced at the wrongs which they had done to the Knights, the Musick and their Daunce began strait forth rusht the foure Windes confusedly, The Easterne Winde in a skin coate of the colour of the Sun-rising, with a yellow haire, and wings both on his shoulders and feete

The Westerne Winde in a skin coate of darke crimson, with crimson haire and wings

40

# 152 The Description of a Maske

The Southerne Winde in a darke russet skin coate, haire and wings  
suitable

The Northern Winde in a grisled skin coate, with haire and wings  
accordingly

After them in confusion came the four Elements *Earth*, in a skin  
coate of grasse greene, a mantle painted full of trees, plants and flowers,  
and on his head an oke growing

*Water*, in a skin coate waved, with a mantle full of fishes, on his  
head a Dolphin

10 *Ayre*, in a skye coloured skin coate, with a mantle painted with  
Fowle, and on his head an Eagle

*Fire*, in a skin coate, and a mantle painted with flames on his head  
a cap of flames, with a Salamander in the midst thereof

Then entred the four parts of the earth in a confused measure

*Europe* in the habit of an Empresse, with an Emperiall Crowne on  
her head

*Asia* in a Persian Ladies habit, with a Crowne on her head

*Africa* like a Queene of the Moores, with a crown

20 *America* in a skin coate of the colour of the iuyce of Mulberries, on  
her head large round brims of many coloured feathers, and in the midst  
of it a small Crowne

All these hauing daunced together in a strange kind of confusion,  
past away, by foure and foure

At which time, *Eternity* appeared in a long blew Taffata robe,  
painted with Starres, and on her head a Crowne

Next, came the three Destinies, in long robes of white Taffata like  
aged women, with Garlands of *Narcissus* Flowers on their heads, and  
in their left hands they carried distaffes according to the descriptions  
of *Plato* and *Catullus*, but in their right hands they carried altogether  
30 a Tree of Golde

After them, came Harmony with nine Musitians more, in long  
Taffata robes and caps of Tinsell, with Garlands guilt, playing and  
singing this Song

## Chorus.

*Vanish, vanish hence, confusion,*  
*Dimme not Hymens goulden light*  
*With false illusion*  
*The Fates shall doe him right,*  
*And faire Eternitie,*  
40 *Who passe through all enchantements free*

*Eternitie singes alone*

*Bring away this Sacred Tree,*  
*The Tree of Grace and Bountie,*  
*Set it in Bel-Annas eye,*

*For she, she, only she  
Can all Knotted spels vnty  
Pull'd from the Stocke, let her blest Hands conuay  
To any suppliant Hand, a bough,  
And let that Hand aduance it now  
Against a Charme, that Charme shall fade away*

Toward the end of this Song the three destynies set the Tree of Golde before the Queene

*Chorus.*

*Since Knightly valour rescues Dames distressed,  
By Virtuous Dames let charm'd Knights be released*

10

*After this Chorus, one of the Squires speakes*

Since Knights by valour rescue Dames distrest,  
Let them be by the Queene of Dames releast  
So sing the Destynes, who neuer erre,  
Fixing this Tree of Grace and Bountie heere,  
From which for our enchaunted Knights we craue  
A branche, pull'd by your Sacred Hand, to haue,  
That we may beare it as the Fates direct,  
And manifest your glory in th'effect  
In vertues fauour then, and Pittie now,  
(Great Queene) vouchsafe vs a diuine touch't bough

20

At the end of this speech, the Queene puld a branch from the Tree and gaue it to a Nobleman, who deluered it to one of the Squires

*A Song while the Squires descend with the bough toward the Scene*

*Goe, happy man, like th'Euening Starre,  
Whose beames to Bride gromes well come are  
May neither Hagge nor Feind withstand  
The pow're of thy Victorious Hand  
The Vncharmd Knights surrender now,  
By vertue of thy raised Bough*

30

*Away, Enchauntemens, Vanish quite,  
No more delay our longing sight  
'Tis fruitelesse to contend with Fate,  
Who giues vs pow're against your hate  
Braue Knights, in Courtly pompe appeare  
For now are you long-lookt for heere*

Then out of the ayre a cloude descends, discouering sixe of the Knights alike, in strange and sumptuous atires, and withall on either side of the Cloud, on the two Promontories, the other sixe Maskers are sodainly transformed out of the pillars of golde , at which time, while they all come forward to the dancing-place, this Chorus is sung, and on the sodaine the whole Sceane is changed for whereas before all seemed to be done at the sea and sea coast, now the Promontories are sodainly remoued, and London with the Thames is very arte ficially presented in their place

10

The Squire lifts vp the Bough

*Chorus.*

*Vertue and Grace, in spight of Charmes,  
Hauе now redeem'd our men at Armes,  
Ther's no inchauntement can withstand,  
Where Fate directs the happy hand*

*The Maskers first Daunce.*

*The third Song of three partes, with a Chorus of five partes,  
sung after the first Daunce*

20

*While dancing rests, fit place to musicke graunting,  
Good spels the Fates shall breath, al envy daunting,  
Kind eares with ioy enchaunting, chaunting*

*Chorus**Io, Io Hymen*

*Like looks, like hearts, like loues are knickt together  
So must the Fates be pleas'd, so come they hether,  
To make this Ioy perseuer, euer*

*Chorus**Io, Io Hymen*

30

*Loue decks the spring, her buds to th' ayre exposing,  
Such fire here in these bridall Breasts reposing,  
We leaue with charmes enclosing, closing*

*Chorus.**Io, Io Hymen*

## The Maskers second Daunce

*The fourth Song, a Dialogue of three, with a Chorus after the second  
Daunce*

- 1 Let vs now sing of Loues delight,  
For he alone is Lord to night
  - 2 Some friendship betweene man and man prefer,  
But I th' affection betweene man and wife
  - 3 What good can be in life,  
Whereof no fruities appear?
- 10
- 1 Set is that Tree in ill houre,  
That yeilds neither fruite nor flowre
  - 2 How can man Perpetuall be,  
But in his owne Posteritie?

## Chorus

That pleasure is of all most bountifull and kinde,  
That fades not straight, but leaues a liuing Ioy behinde

After this Dialogue the Maskers daunce with the Ladies, wherein spending as much time as they held fitting, they returned to the seates prouided for them

Straight in the Thames appeared foure Barges with skippers in 20 them, and withall this song was sung

*Come a shore, come, merrie mates,  
With your nimble heeles and pates  
Summon eu'ry man his Knight,  
Enough honour'd is this night  
Now, let your Sea borne Goddess come,  
Quench these lights, and make all dombe  
Some sleepe, others let her call  
And so Godnight to all, godnight to all*

At the conclusion of this song arriued twelue skippers in red capps, 30 with short cassocks and long slopps wide at the knees, of white canvas striped with crimson, white gloves and Pomps, and red stockings these twelue daunced a braue and huely daunce, shouting and tryumphing after their manner

After this followed the Maskers last daunce, wherewith they retyred

At the Embarking of the Knights, the Squires approach the state, and speake

*The first Squire.*

All that was euer ask't, by vow of *Ioue*,  
 To blesse a state with, Plentie, Honor, Loue,  
 Power, Triumph, priuate pleasure, publique peace,  
 Sweete springs, and *Autumns* filld with due increase,  
 All these, and what good els thought can supplie,  
 Euer attend your Triple Maestie

*The second Squire.*

All blessings which the *Fates*, Prophetick, Sung,  
 10 At *Peleus* Nuptialls, and what euer tongue  
 Can figure more, this night, and ye betide,  
 The honour'd Bride gromme and the honour'd Bride

*All the Squires together*

Thus speakes in vs th' affection of our Knights,  
 Wishing your health, and Miriads of goodnights

The Squires speeches being ended, this Song is Sung while the  
 Boates passe way

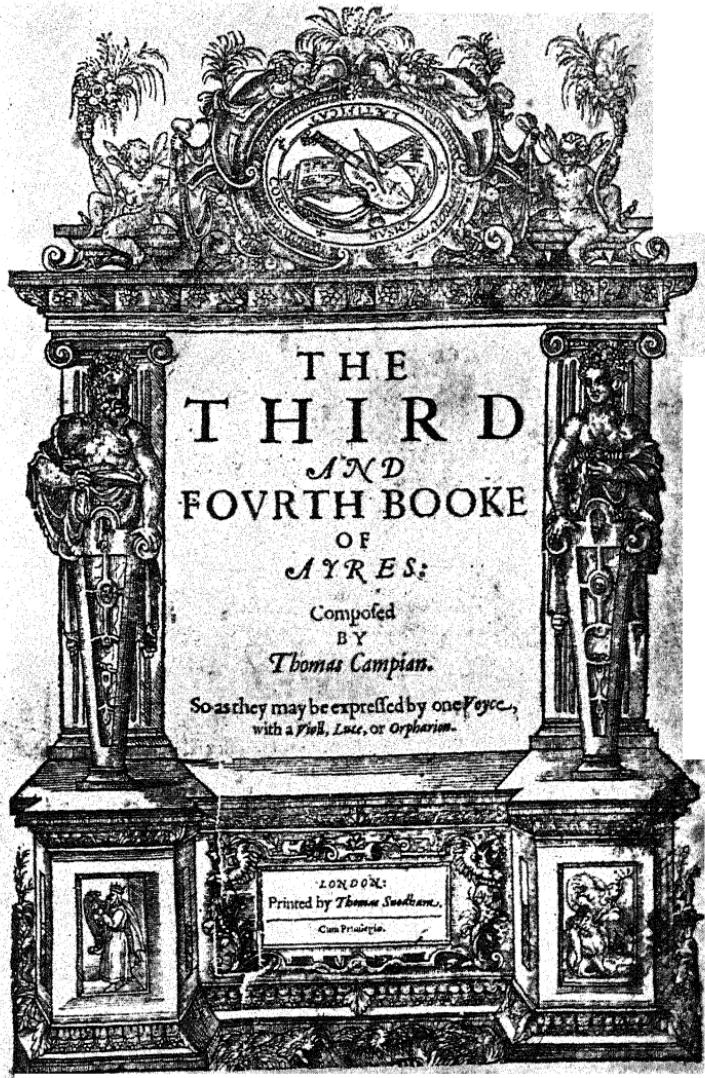
*Hast aboord, hast now away,*  
*Hymen frownes at your delay*  
 20 *Hymen doth long nights affect,*  
*Yeld him then his due respect*  
*The Sea borne Goddess straight will come,*  
*Quench these lights, and make all dombe*  
*Some Sleepe, others she will call*  
*And so godnight to all, godnight to all*

FINIS

*The Names of the Maskers*

- |   |                                  |    |                           |
|---|----------------------------------|----|---------------------------|
| 1 | The Duke of <i>Lennox</i>        | 7  | The Lord <i>Scroope</i>   |
| 2 | The Earle of <i>Pembroke</i>     | 8  | The Lord <i>North</i>     |
| 3 | The Earle of <i>Dorset</i>       | 9  | The Lord <i>Hayes</i>     |
| 4 | The Earle of <i>Salisbury</i>    | 10 | Sir <i>Thomas Howard</i>  |
| 5 | The Earle of <i>Mountgomerie</i> | 11 | Sir <i>Henry Howard</i>   |
| 6 | The Lord <i>Walden</i>           | 12 | Sir <i>Charles Howard</i> |

FINIS





# A Table of all the Songs contayned in the two Bookes following

## *The table of the first Booke*

Oft haue I sigh'd	I	Fire that must flame	XV
Now let her change	II	If thou long'st so much	XVI
Were my heart as	III	Shall I come, sweet loue?	XVII
Maids are simple, some men say	IIII	Thrice tosse these Oaken	XVIII
So tyr'd are all my thoughts	V	Be thou then my beauty	XIX
Why presumes thy pride	VI	Fire, fire, fire, fire, loe, here	XX
Kinde are her answeres	VII	O sweet delight	XXI
O griefe, O spight	VIII	Thus I resolute	XXII
O neuer to be moued	IX	Come, ô come, my lifes	XXIII
Breake now, my heart, and dye	X	Could my heart more	XXIII
If Loue loues truth	XI	Sleepe, angry beautie	XXV
Now winter nights enlarge	XII	Silly boy, 'tis full Moone yet	XXVI
Awake, thou spring	XIII		
What is it that men possesse?	XIIII	Neuer loue vnesse you can	XXVII
		So quicke, so hot	XXVIII
		Shall I then hope	XXIX

## *The Table of the seconde Booke*

Leauue prolonging	I	Deare, if I with guile	XII
Respect my faith	II	O Loue, where are thy shafts?	XIII
Thou ioy'st, fond boy	III	Beauty is but a painted hell	XIII
Vayle, loue, mine eyes	IIII	Are you what your?	XV
Euery Dame affects good fame	V	Since shee, euen shee	XVI
So sweet is thy discourse	VI	I must complaine	XVII
There is a Garden in her face	VII	Thinkest thou to seduce	XVIII
To his sweet Lute	VIII	Her fayre inflaming eyes	XIX
Young and simple though I am	IX	Turne all thy thoughts	XX
Loue me or not	X	If any hath the heart to kill	XXI
What meanes this folly?	XI	Beauty, since you	XXII
		Your fayre lookes	XXIII
		Faine would I wed.	XXIII

FINIS

TO MY HONORABLE FRIEND,  
S<sup>R</sup> THOMAS MOVNSON, KNIGHT  
*AND BARONET*

Since now those clouds, that lately ouer cast  
Your Fame and Fortune, are disperst at last  
And now since all to you fayre greetings make,  
Some out of loue, and some for pitties sake  
Shall I but with a common stile salute  
Your new enlargement? or stand onely mute?  
I, to whose trust and care you durst commit  
Your pined health, when Arte despay'r'd of it?  
I, that in your affliction often view'd  
In you the fruits of manly fortitude,  
Patience, and euen constancie of minde,  
That Rocke like stood, and scorn'd both wawe, and winde?  
Should I, for all your ancient loue to me,  
Endow'd with waughty fauours, silent be?  
Your merits and my gratitude forbid  
That eyther should in *Lethcean* Gulfe lye hid  
But how shall I this worke of fame expresse?  
How can I better, after pensiuenesse,  
Then with light straynes of Musicke, made to moue  
Sweetly with the wide spreading plumes of loue?  
These youth-born *Ayres*, then, prisoned in this Booke,  
Which in your Bowres much of their beeing tooke,  
Accept as a kinde offring from that hand  
Which, ioyn'd with heart, your vertue may command  
Who loue a sure friend, as all good men doe,  
Since such you are, let these affect you to  
And may the ioyes of that Crowne neuer end,  
That innocence doth pitty and defend

*Your devoted,*

THOMAS CAMPION

I

Oft haue I sigh'd for him that heares me not,  
Who absent hath both loue and mee forgot  
O yet I languish still through his delay  
Dayes seeme as yeares when wisht friends breake their day

Had hee but lou'd as common louers vse,  
His faithlesse stay some kindnesse would excuse  
O yet I languish still, still constant mourne  
For him that can breake vowes but not returne

II

Now let her change and spare not  
Since she proves strange I care not  
Fain'd loue charm'd so my delight  
That still I doted on her sight  
But she is gone, new ioyes imbracing  
And my desires disgracing

When did I erre in blindnesse?  
Or vexe her with vnkindnesse?  
If my cares ser'd her alone,  
Why is shee thus vntimely gone?  
True loue abides to th'hour of dying  
False loue is euer flying

10

False, then farewell for euer  
Once false proves faithful neuer  
Hee that boasts now of thy loue,  
Shall soone my present fortunes prove  
Were he as faire as bright *Adonis*,  
Faith is not had, where none is

III

Were my hart as some mens are, thy errours would not moue me,  
But thy faults I curious finde and speake because I loue thee  
Patience is a thing diuine and farre, I grant, aboue me

Foes sometimes befriend vs more, our blacker deedes obiecting,  
 Then th' obsequious bosome guest, with false respect affecting,  
 Friendship is the glasse of Truth, our hidden staines detecting  
 While I vse of eyes enjoy and inward light of reason,  
 Thy obseruer will I be and censor, but in season  
 Hidden mischiefe to conceale in State, and Loue is treason

## IV

Maydes are simple, some men say,  
 They, forsooth, will trust no men  
 But should they mens wils obey,  
 Maides were very simple then

Truth, a rare flower now is growne,  
 Few men weare it in their hearts,  
 Louers are more easily knowne  
 By their follies, then deserts

Safer may we credit glue  
 To a faithlesse wandring Iew  
 Then a young mans vowes beleue  
 When he sweares his loue is true

10

Loue they make a poore blinde childe,  
 But let none trust such as hee  
 Rather then to be beguyl'd,  
 Euer let me simple be

## V

So tyr'd are all my thoughts, that, sence and spirits faile  
 Mourning I pine, and know not what I ayle  
 O what can yeeld ease to a minde  
 Ioy in nothing that can finde?

How are my powres fore spoke? What strange distaste is this?  
 Hence, cruell hate of that which sweetest is  
 Come, come delight, make my dull braine  
 Feele once heate of ioy againe

The louers teares are sweet, their mouer makes them so,  
 Proud of a wound the bleeding Souldiers grow  
 Poore I alone, dreaming, endure

10

Griefe that knowes nor cause nor cure

And whence can all this grow? euen from an idle minde,

That no delight in any good can finde

Action alone makes the soule blest

Vertue dyes with too much rest

VI

Why presumes thy pride on that that must so priuate be,  
Scarce that it can good be cal'd, though it seemes best to thee,  
Best of all that Nature fram'd or curious eye can see?

'Tis thy beauty, foolish Maid, that, like a blossome, growes,  
Which who viewes no more enjoyes than on a bush a Rose,  
That by manies handling fades, and thou art one of those

If to one thou shalt proue true and all beside reject,  
Then art thou but one mans good, which yeelds a poore effect,  
For the common'st good by farre deserues the best respect

But if for this goodnessse thou thy selfe wilt common make, 10  
Thou art then not good at all, so thou canst no way take  
But to proue the meanest good, or else all good forsake

Be not then of beauty proud, but so her colours beare  
That they proue not stains to her that them for grace should  
weare

So shalt thou to all more fayre than thou wert borne appeare

VII

Kinde are her answeres,  
But her performance keeps no day,  
Breaks time, as dancers  
From their own Musick when they stray  
All her free fauors and smooth words,  
Wing my hopes in vaine  
O did euer voice so sweet but only fain?  
Can true loue yeeld such delay,  
Conuerting ioy to pain?

Lost is our freedome,  
When we submit to women so  
Why doe wee neede them,  
When in their best they worke our woe?

There is no wisedome  
 Can alter ends, by Fate prefixt  
 O why is the good of man with euill mixt?  
 Neuer were days yet cal'd two,  
 But one night went betwixt

## VIII

O griefe, O spight, to see poore Vertue scorn'd,  
 Truth far exil'd, False arte lou'd, Vice ador'd,  
 Free Justice sold, worst causes best adorned,  
 Right cast by Powre, Pittie in vaine implor'd!

O who in such an age could wish to liue,  
 When none can haue or hold, but such as glorie?

O times! O men! to Nature rebels growne,  
 Poore in desert, in name rich, proud of shame,  
 Wise, but in ill! Your stiles are not your owne,  
 Though dearely bought, honour is honest fame

Old Stories onely, goodnessse now containe,  
 And the true wisedome that is iust, and plaine

10

## IX

O neuer to be moued,  
 O beauty vnrelenting!  
 Hard hart, too dearely loued!  
 Fond loue, too late repenting!  
 Why did I dream of too much blisse?  
 Deceitfull hope was cause of this  
 O heare mee speake this, and no more,  
 Lue you in ioy, while I my woes deplore!

All comforts despayred  
 Distaste your bitter scorning,  
 Great sorrows vnrepayred  
 Admit no meane in mourning  
 Dye, wretch, since hope from thee is fled,  
 He that must dye is better dead  
 O dear delight yet, ere I dye,  
 Some pitty shew, though you relife deny

10

X

Breake now, my heart, and dye! Oh no, she may relent  
 Let my despaire preuayle! O stay, hope is not spent  
 Should she now fixe one smile on thee, where were despaire?

The losse is but easy, which smiles can repayre  
 A stranger would please thee, if she were as fayre

Her must I loue or none, so sweet none breathes as shee,  
 The more is my despaire, alas, shee loues not mee  
 But cannot tyme make way for loue through ribs of steele?

The Grecian, enchanted all parts but the heele,  
 At last a shaft daunted, which his hart did feele

10

XI

If Loue loues truth, then women doe not loue,  
 Their passions all are but dissembled shewes,  
 Now kinde and free of fauour if they proue,  
 Their kindnes straight a tempest ouerthrowes

Then as a Sea man the poore louer fares,  
 The storme drownes him ere hee can drowne his cares

But why accuse I women that deceiue?  
 Blame then the Foxes for their subtile wile  
 They first from Nature did their craft receiue  
 It is a womans nature to beguile

Yet some, I grant, in louing stedfast grow,  
 But such by vse are made, not nature, so

O why had Nature power at once to frame  
 Deceit and Beauty, traitors both to Loue?  
 O would Deceit had dyed when Beauty came  
 With her diuinenesse eu'ry heart to moue!

Yet doe we rather wish, what ere befall,  
 To haue fayre women false then none at all

10

XII

Now winter nights enlarge  
 The number of their hours,  
 And clouds their stormes discharge  
 Upon the ayre towres

Let now the chimneys blaze  
 And cups o'erflow with wine,  
 Let well tun'd words amaze  
 With harmonie diuine  
 Now yellow waxen lights  
 Shall waite on hunny Loue  
 While youthfull Reuels, Masks, and Courtly sights,  
 Sleepes leaden spels remoue  
 This time doth well dispence  
 With louers long discourse,  
 Much speech hath some defence,  
 Though beauty no remorse  
 All doe not all things well,  
 Some measures comely tread,  
 Some knotted Ridles tell,  
 Some Poems smoothly read  
 The Summer hath his ioyes,  
 And Winter his delights,  
 Though Loue and all his pleasures are but toyes,  
 They shorten tedious nights

10

20

## XIII

Awake, thou spring of speaking grace, mute rest becomes not thee,  
 The fayrest women, while they sleepe, and Pictures, equall bee  
 O come and dwell in loues discourses,  
 Old renuing, new creating  
 The words which thy rich tongue discourses  
 Are not of the common rating  
 Thy voyce is as an Eccho cleare which Musick doth beget,  
 Thy speech is as an Oracle which none can counterfeit  
 For thou alone, without offending,  
 Hast obtain'd power of enchanting,  
 And I could heare thee without ending,  
 Other comfort neuer wanting  
 Some little reason brutish liues with humane glory share,  
 But language is our proper grace, from which they seuer'd are  
 As brutes in reson man surpasses,  
 Men in speech excell each other  
 If speech be then the best of graces,  
 Doe it not in slumber smother

10

XIII

What is it all that men possesse, among themselues conuersing?  
Wealth or fame, or some such boast, scarce worthy the rehearsing  
Women onely are mens good, with them in loue conuersing

If weary, they prepare vs rest, if sickle, their hand attends vs,  
When with grieve our hearts are prest, their comfort best be  
friends vs

Sweet or sowre, they willing goe to share what fortune sends vs

What pretty babes with paine they beare, our name and form  
presenting!

What we get, how wise they keepe! by sparing, wants pre-  
uenting,

Sorting all their houshold cares to our obseru'd contenting

All this, of whose large vse I sing, in two words is expressed,  
Good wife is the good I praise, if by good men possessed,  
Bad with bad in ill sute well, but good with good lue blessed

XV

Fire that must flame is with apt fuell fed,  
Flowers that will thriue in sunny soyle are bred,  
How can a hart feele heate that no hope findes?  
Or can hee loue on whom no comfort shines?

Fayre, I confesse there's pleasure in your sight  
Sweet, you haue powre, I grant, of all delight  
But what is all to mee, if I haue none?  
Churle that you are, t'mnjoy such wealth alone

Prayers moue the heau'n's but finde no grace with you,  
Yet in your lookes a heauenly forme I view 10  
Then will I pray againe, hoping to finde,  
As well as in your lookes, heau'n in your minde

Saint of my heart, Queene of my life, and loue,  
O let my vowes thy louing spirit moue  
Let me no longer mourne through thy disdaine,  
But with one touch of grace cure all my paine

## XVI

If thou long'st so much to learne (sweet boy) what 'tis to loue,  
Doe but fixe thy thought on mee and thou shalt quickly proue

Little sute, at first, shal win

Way to thy abasht desire,

But then will I hedge thee in

Salamander like with fire

With thee dance I will, and sing, and thy fond dalliance  
beare,

Wee the grouy hils will climbe, and play the wantons there,

Other whiles wee'le gather flowres,

Lying dalyng on the grasse,

And thus our delightfull howres

Full of waking dreames shall passe

10

When thy ioyes were thus at height, my loue should turne  
from thee,

Old acquaintance then should grow as strange as strange might  
be,

Twenty riuals, thou should'st finde,

Breaking all their hearts for mee,

When to all Ile proue more kinde

And more forward then to thee

Thus thy silly youth enrag'd, would soone my loue defie ,

But, alas, poore soule too late , clipt wings can neuer flye 20

Those sweet houres which wee had past,

Cal'd to minde thy heart would burne ,

And could'st thou flye ne'er so fast,

They would make thee straight returne

## XVII

Shall I come, sweet Loue, to thee,

When the eu'ning beames are set?

Shall I not excluded be?

Will you finde no fained lett?

Let me not, for pitty, more,

Tell the long houres at your dore

Who can tell what theefe or foe,  
In the couert of the night,  
For his prey will worke my woe,  
Or through wicked foule despight  
So may I dye vnredrest,  
Ere my long loue be possest

10

But to let such dangers passe,  
Which a louers thoughts disdaine,  
'Tis enough in such a place  
To attend loues ioyes in vaine  
Doe not mocke me in thy bed,  
While these cold nights freeze me dead

### XVIII

Thrice tosse these Oaken ashes in the ayre,  
Thrice sit thou mute in this enchanted chayre,  
And thrice three times tye vp this true loues knot,  
And murmur soft, shee will, or shee will not

Goe burn these poys'nows weedes in yon blew fire,  
These Screech-owles fethers and this prickling bryer,  
This Cypresse gathered at a dead mans graue,  
That all thy feares and cares, an end may haue

Then come, you Fayries, dance with me a round,  
Melt her hard hart with your melodious sound  
In vaine are all the charms I can deuise  
She hath an Arte to breake them with her eyes

10

### XIX

Be thou then my beauty named,  
Since thy will is to be mine  
For by that am I enflamed,  
Which on all alike doth shine  
Others may the light admire,  
I onely truely feele the fire  
But if lofty titles moue thee,  
Challenge then a Sou'raignes place  
Say I honour when I loue thee,  
Let me call thy kindnesse grace  
State and Loue things diuers bee,  
Yet will we teach them to agree

10

Or if this be not sufficing,  
 Be thou stil'd my Goddesse then  
 I will loue thee sacrificing,  
 In thine honour, Hymnes Ile pen  
 To be thine, what canst thou more?  
 Ile loue thee, serue thee, and adore

## XX

Fire, fire, fire, fire  
 Loe here I burne in such desire  
 That all the teares that I can straine  
 Out of mine idle empty braine  
 Cannot allay my scorching paine  
 Come *Trent*, and *Humber*, and fayre *Thames*,  
 Dread Ocean, haste with all thy stremes  
 And if you cannot quench my fire,  
 O drowne both mee and my desire

Fire, fire, fire, fire  
 There is no hell to my desire      10  
 See, all the Riuers backward flye,  
 And th' Ocean doth his waues deny,  
 For feare my heate should drink them dry  
 Come, heau'ly showres, then, pouring downe,  
 Come you that once the world did drowne  
 Some then you spar'd, but now saue all,  
 That else must burne, and with mee fall

## XXI

O sweet delight, O more than humane blisse,  
 With her to liue that euer louing is,  
 To heare her speake, whose words so well are plac't,  
 That she by them, as they in her are grac't  
 Those lookes to view, that feast the viewers eye,  
 How blest is he that may so liue and dye!  
 Such loue as this the golden times did know,  
 When all did reap, yet none tooke care to sow  
 Such loue as this an endlesse Summer makes,  
 And all distaste from fraile affection takes  
 So lou'd, so blest, in my belou'd am I,  
 Which till their eyes ake let vron men enuy

XXII

Thus I resolute, and time hath taught me so,  
Since she is fayre and euer kinde to me,  
Though she be wilde and wanton like in shew,  
Those little staines in youth I will not see  
That she be constant heauen I oft implore  
If pray's preuaile not, I can doe no more  
  
Palme tree the more you presse, the more it growes  
Leave it alone, it will not much exceede  
Free beauty if you strive to yoke, you lose,  
And for affection strange distaste you breede 10  
What Nature hath not taught, no Arte can frame  
Wilde borne be wilde still, though by force made tame

XXIII

Come, O come, my lifes delight,  
Let me not in langour pine  
Loue loues no delay, thy sight,  
The more enjoy'd, the more diuine  
O come, and take from mee  
The paine of being depriu'd of thee  
  
Thou all sweetnesse dost enclose,  
Like a little world of blisse  
Beauty guards thy lookes the Rose  
In them pure and eternall is 10  
Come, then, and make thy flight  
As swift to me as heau'ly light

XXIIII

Could my heart more tongues imploy  
Than it harbors thoughts of griefe,  
It is now so farre from ioy,  
That it scarce could aske relief  
Truest hearts by deedes vnkinde  
To despayre are most enclin'd  
  
Happy mindes that can redeeme  
Their engagements how they please,  
That no ioyes, or hopes esteeme,  
Hafse so pretious as their ease 10  
Wisdom should prepare men so  
As if they did all foreknow

Yet no Art or Caution can  
 Grown affections easily change,  
 Vse is such a Lord of Man  
 That he brookes worst what is strange  
 Better neuer to be blest  
 Than to loose all at the best

## XXV

Sleepe, angry beauty, sleep, and feare not me  
 For who a sleeping Lyon dares prouoke?  
 It shall suffice me here to sit and see  
 Those lips shut vp that neuer kindlye spoke  
 What sight can more content a louers minde  
 Then beauty seeming harmlesse, if not kinde?  
 My words haue charm'd her, for secure shee sleepes,  
 Though guilty much of wrong done to my loue,  
 And in her slumber, see, shee, close ey'd, weepes  
 Dreames often more then waking passions moue      10  
 Pleade, sleepe, my cause, and make her soft like thee,  
 That shee in peace may wake and pitty mee

## XXVI

Silly boy, 'tis ful Moone yet, thy night as day shines clearely,  
 Had thy youth but wit to feare, thou couldst not loue so dearely  
 Shortly wilt thou mourne when all thy pleasures are bereaued,  
 Little knowes he how to loue that neuer was deceiu'd  
 This is thy first mayden flame, that triumphes yet vnstayned,  
 All is artlesse now you speake, not one word yet is fayned,  
 All is heau'n that you behold, and all your thoughts are blessed,  
 But no Spring can want his Fall, each *Troylus* hath his *Cresseid*  
 Thy well-order'd lockes ere long shall rudely hang neglected,  
 And thy liuely pleasant cheare reade grieve on earth dejected    10  
 Much then wilt thou blame thy Saint, that made thy heart so  
 holy,  
 And with sighs confesse, in loue, that too much faith is folly  
 Yet be iust and constant still, Loue may beget a wonder,  
 Not vnlike a Summers frost, or Winters fatall thunder  
 He that holds his Sweet hart true vnto his day of dying,  
 Liues of all that euer breath'd most worthy the enuyng

XXVII

Neuer loue vnlesse you can  
Beare with all the faults of man  
Men sometimes will vealous bee,  
Though but little cause they see,  
And hang the head, as discontent,  
And speake what straight they will repent

Men that but one Saint adore,  
Make a shew of loue to more  
Beauty must be scorn'd in none,  
Though but truely seru'd in one  
For what is courtship, but disguise?  
True hearts may haue dissembling eyes

10

Men when their affaires require,  
Must a while themselues retire  
Sometimes hunt, and sometimes hawke,  
And not euer sit and talke  
If these, and such like you can beare,  
Then like, and loue, and neuer fear

XXVIII

So quicke, so hot, so mad is thy fond sute,  
So rude, so tedious growne, in vrging mee,  
That faine I would with losse make thy tongue mute,  
And yeeld some little grace to quiet thee  
An houre with thee I care not to conuerse,  
For I would not be counted too peruerse,  
  
But roofes too hot would proue for men all fire,  
And hils too high for my vnused pace,  
The groue is charg'd with thornes and the bold bryer,  
Gray Snakes the meadowes shrowde in euery place  
A yellow Frog, alas, will fright me so,  
As I should start and tremble as I goe

10

Since then I can on earth no fit roome finde,  
In heauen I am resolu'd with you to meeete,  
Till then, for Hopes sweet sake, rest your tur'd minde,  
And not so much as see mee in the streeete  
A heauenly meeting one day wee shall haue,  
But neuer, as you dreame, in bed, or graue

## XXIX

Shall I then hope when faith is fled?  
Can I seeke loue when hope is gone?  
Or can I hue when Loue is dead?  
Poorely hee lies, that can loue none  
Her vowes are broke, and I am free,  
Shee lost her faith in loosing mee

When I compare mine owne euent,  
When I weigh others like annoy,  
All doe but heape vp discontents  
That on a beauty build their ioy  
Thus I of all complaine, since shee  
All faith hath lost in loosing mee

So my deare freedome haue I gain'd,  
Through her vnkindnesse and disgrace,  
Yet could I euer hue enchain'd,  
As shee my seruice did embrace  
But shee is chang'd, and I am free  
Faith failing her, Loue dyed in mee

10

## TO MY WORTHY FRIEND,

M<sup>r</sup> Iohn Mounson, Sonne and Heyre to  
*Sir Thomas Mounson, Knight and Baronet*

On you th' affections of your Fathers Friends,  
With his Inheritance by right descends,  
But you your gracefull youth so wisely guide  
That his you hold, and purchase much beside  
Loue is the fruit of Vertue, for whose sake  
Men onely liking each to other take  
If sparkes of vertue shin'd not in you then,  
So well how could you winne the hearts of men?  
And since that honour and well suted Prayse  
Is Vertues Golden Spurre, let mee now rayse  
Vnto an act mature your tender age,  
This halfe commanding to your Patronage,  
Which from your Noble Fathers, but one side,  
Ordain'd to doe you honour, doth diuide  
And so my loue betwixt you both I part,  
On each side placing you as neare my heart

10

*Yours euer,*

THOMAS CAMPIAN

## TO THE READER

*The Apothecaries haue Bookes of Gold, whose leaves being opened  
are so light as that they are subiect to be shaken with the least breath,  
yet rightly handled, they serue both for ornamant and vse, such are  
light Ayres. But if any squeamish stomackes shall checke at two or  
three vaine Ditties in the end of this Booke, let them powre off the clear-  
est, and leau those as dreggs in the bottome. Howsoever, if they be but  
conferred with the Canterbury Tales of that venerable Poet Chaucer,  
they will then appeare toothsome enough. Some words are in these  
Bookes, which haue beeene cloathed in Musick by others, and I am  
content they then served their turne yet gue mee now leau to make  
vse of mine owne. Likewise you may finde here some three or four  
Songs that haue beeene published before, but for them, I referre you to the  
Players Bill, that is stiled, Newly reuiued, with Additions, for  
you shall finde all of them reformed, either in Words or Notes. To  
be briefe, all these Songs are mine, if you expresse them well, otherwise  
they are your owne. Farewell*

*Yours, as you are his,*

THOMAS CAMPIAN

## I

Leue prolonging thy distresse  
 All delayes afflict the dying  
 Many lost sighes long I spent, to her for mercy crying,  
     But now, vaine mourning, cease  
     Ile dye, and mine ownē grieves release  
 Thus departing from this light  
 To those shades that end all sorrow,  
 Yet a small time of complaint, a little breath Ile borrow,  
     To tell my once delight  
     I dye alone through her despight

10

## II

Respect my faith, regard my seruice past,  
 The hope you wing'd call home to you at last  
 Great prise it is that I in you shall gaine,  
 So great for you hath been my losse and paine  
     My wits I spent and time for you alone,  
     Obseruing you and loosing all for one

Some rais'd to rich estates in this time are,  
 That held their hopes to mine inferiour farre  
 Such, scoffing mee, or pittying me, say thus,  
 Had hee not lou'd, he might haue liu'd like vs  
     O then, deare sweet, for loue and pitties sake  
     My faith reward, and from me scandall take

10

## III

Thou ioy'st, fond boy, to be by many loued  
 To haue thy beauty of most dames approued ,  
 For this dost thou thy natuie worth disguise  
 And play'st the Sycophant t' obserue their eyes ,  
     Thy glass thou councel'st more t'adorne thy skin ,  
     That first should schoole thee to be fayre within

'Tis childish to be caught with Pearle, or Amber,  
 And woman like too much to cloy the chamber ,  
 Youths should the Field affect, heate their rough Steedes ,  
 Their hardned nerues to fit for better deedes

10

Is't not more ioy strong Holds to force with swords  
 Than womens weakenesse take with lookes or words?

Men that doe noble things all purchase glory  
One man for one braue Act haue prou'd a story  
But if that one tenne thousand Dames o'ercame,  
Who would record it, if not to his shame?

'Tis farre more conquest with one to liue true  
Then euery houre to triumph Lord of new

III

Vaile, loue, mine eyes, O hide from me  
The plagues that charge the curious minde  
If beauty priuate will not be,  
Suffice it yet that she proues kinde  
Who can vsurp heau'n's light alone?  
Stars were not made to shine on one!

Griefes past recure fooles try to heale,  
That greater harmes on lesse inflict,  
The pure offend by too much zeale,  
Affection should not be too strict

He that a true embrace will finde,  
To beauties faults must still be blinde

10

V

Eu'ry Dame affects good fame, what ere her doings be,  
But true prayse is Vertues Bayes which none may weare but she  
Borrow'd guise fits not the wise, a simple look is best,  
Natiue grace becomes a face, though ne'er so rudely drest

Now such new found toyes are sold, these women to disguise  
That before the yeare growes old the newest fashion dyes  
Dames of yore contended more in goodnesse to exceede,  
Then in pride to be enu'd, for that which least they neede  
Little Lawne then seru'd the Pawne, if Pawne at all there were,  
Home spun thread, and houshold bread then held out all the  
yeare

10

But th'attyres of women now weare out both house and land,  
That the wiues in silkes may flow, at ebbe the Good men stand  
Once agen, *Astraea*, then, from heau'n to earth descend,  
And vouchsafe in their behalfe these errours to amend  
Aid from heau'n must make all eeu'n, things are so out of frame,  
For let man striue all he can, hee needs must please his Dame  
Happy man, content that giues and what hee giues, enjoyes,  
Happy Dame, content that lives, and breakes no sleepe for  
toyes

## VI

So sweet is thy discourse to me,  
 And so delightfull is thy sight,  
 As I taste nothing right but thee  
 O why inuented Nature light?  
 Was it alone for beauties sake,  
 That her gracie words might better take?  
 No more can I old joyes recall  
 They now to me become vnknowne,  
 Not seeming to haue beeene at all  
 Alas, how soone is this loue growne  
 To such a spreading height in me  
 As with it all must shadowed be!

10

## VII

There is a Garden in her face,  
 Where Roses and white Lillies grow,  
 A heau'ny paradice is that place,  
 Wherein all pleasant fruits doe flow  
 There Cherries grow, which none may buy  
 Till Cherry ripe themselues doe cry  
 Those Cherries fayrely doe enclose  
 Of Orient Pearle a double row,  
 Which when her louely laughter showes,  
 They look like Rose buds fill'd with snow  
 Yet them nor Peere nor Prince can buy,  
 Till Cherry ripe themselues doe cry  
 Her Eyes like Angels watch them still,  
 Her Browes like bended bowes doe stand,  
 Threatning with piercing frownes to kill  
 All that attempt with eye or hand  
 Those sacred Cherries to come nigh,  
 Till Cherry ripe themselues doe cry

10

## VIII

To his sweet Lute *Apollo* sung the motions of the Spheares,  
 The wondrous order of the Stars, whose course diuides the yeares,  
 And all the Mysteries aboue  
 But none of this could *Midas* moue,  
 Which purchast him his Asses eares

Then *Pan* with his rude Pipe began the Country wealth  
t' aduance,  
To boast of Cattle, flocks of Sheepe, and Goates, on hils that  
dance,  
With much more of this churlish kinde,  
That quite transported *Midas* minde,  
And held him rapt as in a trance 10

This wrong the *God of Musick* scorned from such a sottish  
Judge,  
And bent his angry bow at *Pan*, which made the Piper trudge  
Then *Midas* head he so did trim  
That eu'ry age yet talkes of him  
And *Phœbus* right reuenged grudge

## IX

Young and simple though I am,  
I haue heard of *Cupids* name  
Guesse I can what thing it is  
Men desire when they doe kisse  
Smoake can neuer burne, they say,  
But the flames that follow may

I am not so foule or fayre  
To be proud, nor to despayre,  
Yet my lips have oft obserued  
Men that kiss them press them hard,  
As glad lovers vse to do 10  
When their new met loves they woo

Faith, 'tis but a foolish minde,  
Yet me thinkes, a heate I finde,  
Like thirstlonging, that doth bide  
Euer on my weaker side,  
Where they say my heart doth moue  
*Venus*, grant it be not loue

If it be, alas, what then?  
Were not women made for men?  
As good 'twere a thing were past,  
That must needes be done at last  
Roses that are ouer blowne,  
Growe lesse sweet, then fall alone 20

Yet nor Churle, nor silken Gull,  
 Shall my Mayden blossom pull  
 Who shall not I soone can tell,  
 Who shall, would I could as well  
 This I know, who ere hee be,  
 Loue hee must, or flatter me

30

## X

Loue me or not, loue her I must or dye,  
 Leaue me or not, follow her needs must I  
 O that her grace would my wisht comforts giue  
 How rich in her, how happy should I lue!

All my desire, all my delight should be,  
 Her to enioy, her to vnite to mee  
 Enuy should cease, her would I loue alone  
 Who loues by lookes, is seldom true to one

Could I enchant, and that it lawfull were,  
 Her would I charme softly that none should heare  
 But loue enforc'd rarely yeelds firme content,  
 So would I loue that neyther should repent

10

## XI

What meanes this folly, now to braue it so,  
 And then to vse submission?  
 Is that a friend that straight can play the foe?  
 Who loues on such condition?

Though Bryers breed Roses, none the Bryer affect  
 But with the flowre are pleased  
 Loue only loues delight and soft respect  
 He must not be diseased

These thorny passions spring from barren breasts,  
 Or such as neede much weeding  
 Loue only loues delight and soft respect,  
 But sends them not home bleeding

10

Command thy humoūr, strive to giue content,  
 And shame not loues profession  
 Of kindnesse neuer any could repent  
 That made choyce with discretion

XII

Deare if I with guile would guild a true intent  
 Heaping flatteries that in heart were neuer meant  
     Easely could I then obtaine  
     What now in vaine I force,  
     Fals hood much doth gaine,  
     Truth yet holds the better course

Loue forbid that through dissembling I should thrue,  
 Or in praysing you, my selfe of truth deprue  
     Let not your high thoughts debase  
     A simple truth in me,  
     Great is beauties grace,  
     Truth is yet as fayre as shee

Prayse is but the windes of pride, if it exceeds,  
 Wealth, pris'd in it selfe, no outward value needes  
     Fayre you are, and passing fayre,  
     You know it, and 'tis true  
     Yet let none despayre  
     But to finde as fayre as you

10

XIII

O Loue, where are thy Shafts, thy Quiuer, and thy Bow?  
 Shall my wounds onely weepe, and hee vngaged goe?  
 Be iust, and strike him, too, that dares contemne thee so  
  
 No eyes are like to thine, though men suppose thee blinde,  
 So fayre they leuell when the marke they list to finde  
 Then, strike, ô strike the heart that beares the cruell minde  
  
 Is my fond sight deceiu'd? or do I *Cupid* spye,  
 Close ayming at his breast, by whom despis'd I dye?  
 Shoot home, sweet *Loue*, and wound him, that hee may not  
     flye

O then we both will sit in some vnhaunted shade,  
 And heale each others wound which *Loue* hath iustly made  
 O hope, ô thought too vaine, how quickly dost thou fade!  
  
 At large he wanders still, his heart is free from paine,  
 While secret sighes I spend, and teares, but all in vaine  
 Yet, *Loue*, thou know'st, by right, I should not thus complaine

10

## XIII

Beauty is but a painted hell  
 Aye me, aye me,  
 Shee wounds them that admire it,  
 Shee kills them that desire it  
 Give her pride but fuell,  
 No fire is more cruell

Pittie from eu'ry heart is fled  
 Aye me, aye me,  
 Since false desire could borrow  
 Teares of dissembled sorrow,  
 Constant vowes turne truthesse,  
 Loue cruele, Beauty ruthlesse  
 Sorrow can laugh, and Fury sing  
 Aye me, aye me,  
 My rawing griefes discouer  
 I liu'd too true a louer  
 The first step to madnesse  
 Is the excesse of sadnessse

10

## XV

Are you, what your faire lookes expresse?  
 O then be kinde  
 From law of Nature they digresse  
 Whose forme sutes not their minde  
 Fairenesse seene in th' outward shape,  
 Is but th' inward beauties Ape

Eyes that of earth are mortall made,  
 What can they view?  
 All's but a colour or a shade,  
 And neyther always true  
 Reasons sight, that is eterne  
 Eu'n the substance can discerne

Soule is the Man, for who will so  
 The body name?  
 And to that power all grace we owe  
 That deckes our living frame  
 What, or how had houses bin,  
 But for them that dwell therein?

10

Loue in the bosome is begot,  
Not in the eyes,  
No beauty makes the eye more hot,  
Her flames the spright surprise  
Let our louing minds then meeete,  
For pure meetings are most sweet

20

XVI

Since she, eu'n she, for whom I liu'd,  
Sweet she by Fate from me is torne,  
Why am not I of sence depriu'd,  
Forgetting I was euer borne?  
Why should I languish, hating light?  
Better to sleepe an endlesse night  
Be't eyther true, or aptly fain'd,  
That some of *Lethes* water write,  
'Tis their best med'cine that are pain'd  
All thought to loose of past delight  
O would my anguish vanish so!  
Happy are they that neyther know

10

XVII

I must complain, yet doe enjoy my Loue,  
She is too faire, too rich in louely parts  
Thence is my grief, for Nature, while she stroue  
With all her graces and diuinest Arts  
To form her too too beautifull of hue,  
Shee had no leisure left to make her true  
Should I, agrieu'd, then wish shee were lesse fayre?  
That were repugnant to mine owne desires  
Shee is admir'd, new louers still repayre,  
That kindles daily loues forgetfull fires  
Rest, iealous thoughts, and thus resolute at last,  
Shee hath more beauty then becomes the chast

10

XVIII

Think'st thou to seduce me then with words that haue no  
meaning?  
Parats so can learne to prate, our speech by pieces gleaning  
Nurces teach their children so about the time of weaning

Learne to speake first, then to wooe to wooing, much per  
tayneth

Hee that courts vs, wanting Arte, soon falters when he fayneth,  
Lookes a-squint on his discourse, and smiles, when hee com  
plaineth

Skilfull Anglers hide their hookes, fit baytes for euery season ,  
But with crooked pins fish thou, as babes doe that want reason ,  
Gogions onely can be caught with such poore trickes of treason

Ruth forgue me, if I err'd, from humane hearts compassion, 10  
When I laught sometimes too much to see thy foolish fashion  
But, alas, who lesse could doe that found so good occasion !

### XIX

Her fayre inflaming eyes,  
Chiefe authors of my cares,  
I prai'd in humblest wise  
With grace to view my teares  
They beheld me broad awake,  
But alasse, no ruth would take

Her lips with kisses rich,  
And words of fayre delight,  
I fayrely did beseech,  
To pitty my sad plight  
But a voyce from them brake forth, 10  
As a whirle winde from the North

Then to her hands I fled,  
That can glue heart and all ,  
To them I long did plead,  
And loud for pitty call  
But, alas, they put mee off,  
With a touch worse then a scoffe

So backe I straight return'd,  
And at her breast I knock'd ,  
Where long in vaine I mourn'd,  
Her heart so fast was lock'd  
Not a word could passage finde, 20  
For a Rocke inclos'd her minde

Then downe my pray'rs made way  
To those most comely parts,  
That make her fyfe or stay,  
As they affect deserts  
But her angry feete, thus mou'd,  
Fled with all the parts I lou'd      30

Yet fled they not so fast,  
As her enraged minde  
Still did I after haste,  
Still was I left behinde,  
Till I found 'twas to no end,  
With a Spirit to contend

XX

Turne all thy thoughts to eyes,  
Turn al thy haire to eares,  
Change all thy friends to spies,  
And all thy loyes to feares  
True Loue will yet be free,  
In spite of Ialousie

Turne darknesse into day,  
Coniectures into truth,  
Beleeue what th' envious say,  
Let age interpret youth      10  
True loue will yet be free,  
In spite of Ialousie

Wrest euery word and looke,  
Racke eu'ry hidden thought,  
Or fish with golden hooke,  
True loue cannot be caught  
For that will still be free,  
In spite of Ialousie

XXI

If any hath the heart to kill,  
Come rid me of this woefull paine  
For while I liue I suffer still  
This cruell torment all in vaine  
Yet none alue but one can guesse  
What is the cause of my distresse

Thanks be to heau'n, no grieuous smart,  
 No maladies my limbis annoy,  
 I beare a sound and sprightfull heart,  
 Yet hue I quite depriu'd of ioy  
 Since what I had in vaine I craue,  
 And what I had not now I haue  
 A Loue I had, so fayre, so sweet,  
 As euer wanton eye did see  
 Once by appointment wee did meet  
 Shee would, but ah, it would not be  
 She gaue her heart, her hand shee gaue,  
 All did I glie, shee nought could haue  
 What Hagge did then my powers forespeake,  
 That neuer yet such taint did feele!  
 Now shee rejects me as one weake,  
 Yet am I all compos'd of steele  
 Ah, this is it my heart doth grieue  
 Now though shee sees, shee'le not believe

10

20

## XXII

Beauty, since you so much desire  
 To know the place of *Cupids* fire,  
 About you somewhere doth it rest,  
 Yet neuer harbour'd in your brest,  
 Nor gout like in your heele or toe,  
 What foole would seeke Loues flame so low?  
 But a little higher, but a little higher,  
 There, there, ô there lyes *Cupids* fire  
 Thinke not, when *Cupid* most you scorne,  
 Men iudge that you of Ice were borne,  
 For though you cast loue at your heele,  
 His fury yet sometime you feele  
 And where abouts if you would know,  
 I tell you still not in your toe  
 But a little higher, but a little higher,  
 There, there, ô there lyes *Cupids* fire

10

## XXIII

Your faire lookes vrge my desire  
 Calme it, sweet, with loue  
 Stay, ô why will you retire?  
 Can you churhish proue?

If loue may perswade,  
Loues pleasures, deare, deny not  
Here is a groue secur'd with shade  
O then be wise, and flye not  
  
Harke, the Birds delighted sing,  
Yet our pleasure sleepes 10  
Wealth to none can profit bring,  
Which the miser keepes  
O come, while we may,  
Let's chayne Love with embraces,  
Wee haue not all times time to stay,  
Nor safety in all places  
  
What ill finde you now in this,  
Or who can complaine?  
There is nothing done amisse  
That breedes no man Payne 20  
'Tis now flow'ry *May*,  
But eu'n in cold *December*,  
When all these leaues are blowne away,  
This place shall I remember

XXIII

Faine would I wed a faire yong man that day and night could  
please mee,  
When my mind or body grieued that had the powre to ease  
mee  
Maids are full of longing thoughts that breed a bloudlesse  
sickenesse,  
And that, oft I heare men say, is onely cur'd by quicknesse  
Oft I haue beene woo'd and prai'd, but neuer could be moued,  
Many for a day or so I haue most dearely loued,  
But this foolish mind of mine straight loathes the thing resolued,  
If to loue be sinne in mee that sinne is soone absolued  
Sure I thinke I shall at last flye to some holy Order  
When I once am setled there then can I flye no farther 10  
Yet I would not dye a maid, because I had a mother  
As I was by one brought forth I would bring forth another

FINIS



A NEVV VVAY  
OF MAKING FOWRE  
parts in *Counter-point*, by a  
most familiar, and infallible  
R U L E

Secondly, a necessary discourse of *Kejes*,  
and their proper *Closes*.

Thirdly, the allowed pessages of all *Concordes*  
perfect, or imperfect, are declared.

Also by way of Preface, the nature of the Scale is  
expressed, with a briefe Method teaching to Sing.

By T H O C A M P I O N.



LONDON :  
Printed by T S for John Browne, and are to be  
sold at his shop in Saint Dunstones Church-yard,  
in Fleetstreet.



TO THE FLOWRE  
OF PRINCES, CHARLES,  
PRINCE OF GREAT  
BRITTAINE

The first inuentor of Musicke (most sacred Prince,) was by olde records *Apollo*, a King, who, for the benefit which Mortalls received from his so diuine inuention, was by them made a God *David* a Prophet, and a King, excelled all men in the same excellent Art What then can more adorne the greatnesse of a Prince, then the knowledge thereof? But why should I, being by profession a Physition, offer a worke of Musicke to his Highnesse? *Galene* either first, or next the first of Physitions, became so expert a Musition, that he could not containe himselfe, but needes he must apply all the proportions of Musicke to the vncertaine motions of the pulse 10 Such far fetcht Doctrine dare I not attempt, contenting my selfe onely with a poore, and easie inuention, yet new and certaine, by which the skill of Musicke shall be redeemed from much darkenesse, wherein envious antiquitie of purpose did inuolve it To your gratiouse hands most humbly I present it, which if your Clemency will vouchsafe fauourably to behold, I haue then attainted to the full estimate of all my labour Be all your daies euer musicall (most mighty Prince) and a sweet harmony guide the euents of all your royll actions So zealously wisheth

your Highnesse

most humble seruant,

THO CAMPION

## THE PREFACE.

There is nothing doth trouble, and disgrace our Traditionall Musition more then the ambiguity of the termes of Musick, if he cannot rightly distinguish them, for they make him vncapable of any rationall discourse in the art hee professeth As if wee say a lesser Third consists of a Tone, and a Semitone , here by a Tone is ment a perfect Second, or as they name it a whole note But if wee ask in what Tone is this or that song made, then by Tone we intend the key which guides and ends the whole song Likewise the word Note is sometimes used proprely, as when in respect of the forme of it, we name it

10 a round or square Note , in regard of the place we say, a Note in rule or a Note in space , so for the time, we call a Briefe or Semibriefe a long Note, a Crotchet or Quauer a short note Sometime the word Note is otherwise to be understood, as when it is, signum pro signato, the signe for the thing signified so we say a Sharpe, or flat Note, meaning by the word Note, the sound it signifies , also we terme a Note high, or low, in respect of the sound The word Note simply produced hath yet another signification, as when we say this is a sweet Note, or the Note I like, but not the words, wee then meane by this word Note, the whole tune, putting the part for the whole but

20 this word Note with addition, is yet far otherwise to be understood, as when we say a whole Note, or a halfe Note , we meane a perfect or imperfect Second, which are not Notes, but the seuerall distances betweene two Notes, the one being double as much as the other, and although this kinde of calling them a whole and a halfe Note, came in first by abusion, yet custome hath made that speech now passable In my discourse of Musick, I haue therefore striued to be plaine in my tearmes, without nice and unprofitable distinctions, as that is of tonus maior, and tonus minor, and such like, whereof there can be made no vse

30 In like manner there can be no greater hinderance to him that desires to become a Musition, then the want of the true understanding of the Scale, which proceeds from the error of the common Teacher, who can doe nothing without the olde Gam vt, in which there is but one Cliffe, and one Note and yet in the same Cliffe he wil sing re and sol It is most true that the first inuention of the gam-vt was

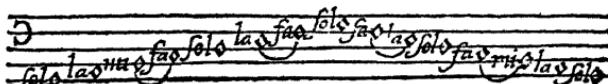
a good inuention, but then the distance of Musick was cancelled within the number of twenty Notes, so were the sixe Notes properly inuented to helpe youth in vowelling, but the liberty of the latter age hath guen Musick more space both aboue and below, altering thereby the former naming of the Notes the curious obseruing whereof hath bred much vnnecessary difficultie to the learner, for the Scale may be more easily and plainly exprest by four Notes, then by sixe, which is done by leauing out Ut and Re

The substance of all Musick, and the true knowledge of the scale, consists in the obseruations of the halfe note, which is expressed either 10 by Mi Fa, or La Fa, and they being knowne in their right places, the other Notes are easily applied unto them

To illustrate this I will take the common key which we call Gam vt, both sharpe in Bemi and flat, as also flat in Elami, and shew how with ease they may be expressed by these four Notes, which are Sol, La, Mi, Fa

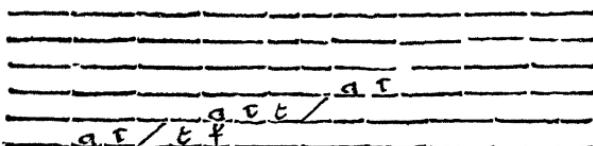
I shall neede no more then one eight for all, and that I have chosen to be in the Base, because all the upper eights depend vpon the lowest eight, and are the same with it in nature, then thus first in the sharpe

20



First obserue the places of the halfe Notes, which are marked with a halfe circle, and remember that if the lowest be Mi Fa, the upper halfe Note is La Fa, and contrariwise if the lowest halfe Note be La Fa, the upper must be Mi Fa

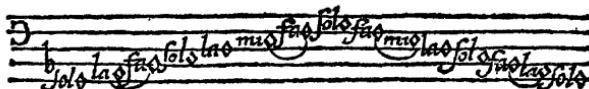
It will give great light to the understanding of the Scale, if you trye it on a Lute, or Voyall, for there you shall plainly perceue that there goe two frets to the raising of a whole Note, and but one to a halfe Note, as on the Lute in this manner the former eight may be expressed



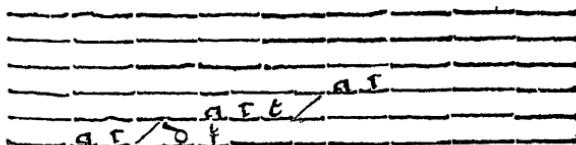
Here you may discerne that betweene A and C and C and E is 30 interposed a fret, whih makes it double as much as E and F which is markt for the halfe Note, so the whole Note you see containes in it

the space of two halfe Notes, as A C being the whole Note, containes in it these two halfe Notes, A B and B C

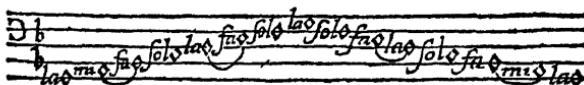
Now for the naming of the Notes, let this be a generall rule, aboue Fa, euer to sing Sol, and to sing Sol euer under La



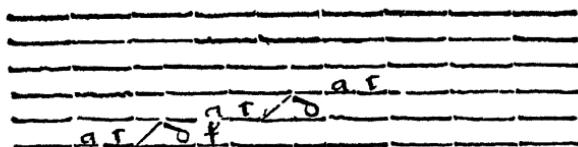
Here in the flat Gam vt, you may finde La Fa below, and Mi Fa aboue, which on the Lute take their places thus



The lower halfe Note is between C and D the higher between E and A but next let vs examine this key as it is flat in Elami, which being properly to be set in Are, so is it to be sung with ease, La instead of Re, being the right limits of this eight



Mi Fa here holds his place below, and La Fa aboue but yet remoued a Note lower The same on the Lute



You shall here finde the upper halfe note placed a fret lower then it was in the example of the flat Gam vt which was set downe next before, by reason of the flat in Elami, which makes that whole Note but halfe so much as it was being sharpe

This is an easie way for him that would eyther with ayde of a teacher, or by his owne industrie learne to sing, and if hee shall well beare in minde the placing of the halfe Notes, it will helpe him much

in the knowledge of the cords, which haue all their variety from the halfe Note

## *Of Counterpoint.*

THE parts of Musickē are in all but foure, howsoeuer some skilfull Musitions haue composed songs of twenty, thirty, and forty parts for be the parts neuer so many, they are but one of these foure in nature The names of those foure parts are these The *Base* which is the lowest part and foundation of the whole song The *Tenor*, placed next aboue the *Base* next aboue the *Tenor* the *Meane* or *Counter-Tenor*, and in the highest place the *Treble* These foure parts by the learned are said to resemble the foure Elements, the Base expresseth the true nature of the earth, who being the grauest and lowest of all the Elements, is as 10 a foundation to the rest The Tenor is likened to the water, the Meane to the Aire, and the Treble to the Fire Moreouer, by how much the water is more light then the earth, by so much is the Aire lighter then the water, and Fire then Aire They haue also in their natuie property euery one place aboue the other, the lighter vppermost, the waightiest in the bottome Hauing now demonstrated that there are in all but foure parts, and that the Base is the foundation of the other three, I assume that the true sight and iudgement of the vpper three must proceed from the lowest, which is the Base, and also I conclude that euery part in nature 20 doth affect his proper and naturall place as the elements doe

True it is that the auncient Musitions who entended their Musicke onely for the Church, tooke their sight from the Tenor, which was rather done out of necessity then any respect to the true nature of Musicke for it was vsuall with them to haue a Tenor as a Theame, to which they were compelled to adapt their other parts But I will plainly conuince by demonstration that contrary to some opinions the Base containes in it both the Aire and true iudgement of the Key, expressing how any man at the first sight may view in it all the other parts in their originall 30 essence

In respect of the variety in Musicke which is attained to by farther proceeding in the Arte, as when Notes are shifted out of their natuie places, the Base aboue the Tenor, or the Tenor aboue the Meane, and the Meane aboue the Treble, this kinde

of Counterpoint, which I promise, may appeare simple and onely fit for young beginners (as indeede chiefly it is) yet the right speculation may glue much satisfaction, euen to the most skilfull, laying open vnto them, how manifest and certaine are the first grounds of Counterpoint

First, it is in this case requisite that a formall Base, or at least part thereof be framed, the Notes, rising and falling according to the nature of that part, not so much by degrees as by leaps of a third, fourth, or fift, or eight, a sixt being seldom, a seauenth 10 neuer vsed, and neyther of both without the discretion of a skilfull Composer Next wee must consider whether the Base doth rise or fall, for in that consists the mistery That rising or that falling doth neuer exceed a fourth, for a fourth aboue, is the same that a fift is vnderneath, and a fourth vnderneath is as a fift aboue, for example, if a Base shall rise thus



The first rising is said to be by degrees, because there is no Note betweene the two Notes, the second is by leaps, for *G* skips ouer *A* to *B* and so leaps into a third, the third example also leaps two Notes into a fourth Now for this fourth if the Base 20 had descended from *G* aboue to *C* vnderneath, that descending fift in sight and vse had beeene all one with the fourth, as here you may discerne, for they both begin and end in the same keys thus



This rule likewise holds if the Notes descend a second, third, or fourth, for the fift ascending is all one with the fourth descending, example of the first Notes



The third two Notes which make the distance of a fourth, are all one with this fift following



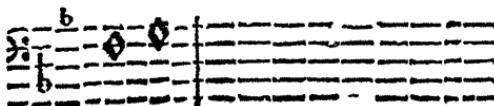
But let vs make our approach yet neerer If the Base shall ascend either a second, third, or fourth, that part which stands in the third or tenth aboue the Base, shall fall into an eight, that which is a fift shall passe into a third, and that which is an eight shall remoue into a fift

But that all this may appeare more plaine and easie, I haue drawne it all into these sixe figures

8	3	5
3	5	8

Though you finde here onely mentioned and figured a third, to fift and eight, yet not onely these single concords are ment, but by them also their compounds, as a tenth, a twelfth, a fifteenth, and so vpward, and also the vnison as well as the eight

This being graunted, I will glue you example of those figures prefixed When the Base riseth, beginning from the lowest figure, and rising to the upper, as if the Base should rise a second, in this manner



Then if you will beginne with your third, you must set your Note in *Alamire*, which is a third to *Ffavt*, and so looke vpward, and that cord which you see next aboue it vse, and that is an eight in *Gsolrevt*

After that, if you will take a fift to the first Note, you must looke vpward and take the third you finde there for the second Note Lastly if you take an eight for the first Note, you must take of the second Note the corde aboue it, which is the fift

*Example of all the three parts added to the Base*

Treble.      8    5  
Meane.      5    3  
Tenor.      3    8  
Base.      8    5

What parts arise out of the rising of the second, the same answereth in the rising of the third and fourth, thus

Treble.      8    5      8    5  
Meane.      5    3      5    3  
Tenor.      3    8      3    8

This riseth a third, this riseth a fourth

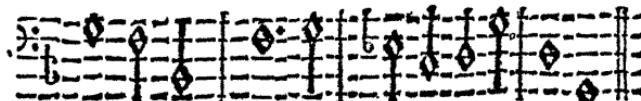
Base.      8    5    3

Albeit any man by the rising of parts, might of himselfe conceive the same reason in the falling of them, yet that nothing may

be thought obscure, I will also illustrate the descending Notes by example

If the Base descends or falls, a second, third, or fourth, or riseth a fift (which is all one as if it had fallen a fourth, as has beene shewed before) then looke vpon the sixe figures, where in the first place you shall finde the eight which descends into the third, in the second place the third descending into the fift, and in the third and last place the fift which hath vnder it an eight

Thus much for the rising and falling of the Base in seuerall, now I will give you a briefe example of both of them mixed together in the plainest fashion, let this straine serue for the Base



The first two Notes fall a second, the second and third Notes fall a fift, which you must call rising a forth, the third and forth Notes rise a fift which you must name the fourth falling, the fourth and fift Notes rise a second, the fift and sixt notes fall a third, the sixth and seauenth Notes also fall a third, the seauenth and eighth rise a second, the eighth and ninth Notes rise a fourth, the ninth and tenth fall a fourth, the tenth and eleventh Notes fall a fift, which you must reckon rising a fourth

Being thus prepared, you may chuse whether you will begin with an eight, a fift, or a third, for as soone as you haue taken any one of these, all the other Notes follow necessarily without respect of the rest of the parts, and euery one orderly without mixing, keeps his proper place aboue the other, as here you may easily discerne

Let vs examine onely one of the parts, and let that be the Tenor, because it stands next to the Base. The first Note in *B* is a third to the Base, which descends to the second Note of the *Base*. now looke among the six figures, and when you haue found the third in the vpper place, you shall finde vnder it a fift, then take that fift which is *C* next from *F* to *B* below, is a fift descending, for which say ascending, and so you shall looke for the fift in the lowest row of the figures, aboue which stands a third which is to be taken, that third stands in *D* then from *B* to *F* the Base rises a fift, but you must say falling, because a fift rising and a fourth falling is all one, as hath beene often declared before, now a third when the Base falls requires a fift to follow it. But what needs farther demonstration when as he that knowes his *Cords* cannot but conceiue the necessitie of consequence in all these with helpe of those sixe figures?

But let them that haue not proceeded so farre, take this note with them concerning the placing of the parts, if the vpper part or Treble be an eight, the Meane must take the next Cord vnder

it, which is a fist, and the Tenor the next Cord vnder that, which is a third But if the Treble be a third, then the Meane must take the eight, and the Tenor the fist Again, if the vpper most part stands in the fist or twelfe, (for in respect of the learners ease, in the simple Concord I conclude all his compounds) then the Meane must be a tenth, and the Tenor a fist Moreouer, all these Cords are to be seene in the Base, and such Cords as stand aboue the Notes of the Base are easily knowne, but such as in sight are found vnder it, trouble the young beginner, let him therefore know that a third vnder the Base, is a sixt aboue it, and if it be a greater third, it yeelds the lesser sixt aboue, if the lesser third, the greater sixt A fourth vnderneath the Base is a fist aboue, and a fist vnder the Base is a fourth aboue it A sixt beneath the Base is a third aboue, and if it be the lesser sixt, then is the third aboue the greater third, and if the greater sixt vnderneath, then is it the lesser third aboue, and thus far haue I digressed for the Schollers sake

If I should discouer no more then this already deciphered of Counter point, wherein the natvie order of foure parts with vse of the Concordes, is demonstratiuely expressed, might I be mine owne Iudge, I had effected more in Counterpoint, then any man before me hath euer attempted, but I will yet proceed a little farther And that you may perceiue how cunning and how cer taine nature is in all her operations, know that what Cords haue held good in this ascending and descending of the Base answere in the contrary by the very same rule, though not so formally as the other, yet so, that much vse is and may be made of this sort of Counter point To keepe the figures in your memorie, I will here place them againe, and vnder them plaine examples

8	3	5
3	5	8



In these last examples you may see what variety nature offers of her selfe, for if in the first Rule the Notes follow not in expected formality, this second way being quite contrary to the other, affords vs sufficient supply the first and last two Notes rising and falling by degrees, are not so formall as the rest, yet thus they may be mollified, by breaking two of the first Notes



How both the waies may be mixed together, you may perceue by this next example, wherein the blacke Notes distinguish to the second way from the first



In this example the fift and sixt Notes of the three vpper parts are after the second way, for from the fourth Note of the Base, which is in from *G* and goeth to *B* is a third rising, so that according to the first rule, the eight should passe into a fift, the fift into a third, the third into an eight but here contrariwise the eight goes into a third, the fift into an eight, and the third into a fift, and by these Notes you may censure the rest of that kinde

Though I may now seeme to haue finished all that belongs to this sort of Counterpoint, yet there remaines one scruple, to that is, how the sixt may take place here, which I will also declare Know that whensoever a sixt is requisite, as in *B* or in *E* or *A* the key being in *Gamvt*, you may take the sixt in stead of the fift, and vse the same Cord following which you would haue taken if the former cord had beene a fift example





The sixth in both places (the Base rising) passes into a third, as it should haue done if the sixth had beeene a fist. Moreover if the Base shall vse a sharpe, as in *F* sharpe, then must we take the sixth of necessity, but the eight to the Base may not be vsed, so that exception is to be taken against our rule of Counterpoint, To which I answer thus, first, such Bases are not true Bases, for where a sixth is to be taken, either in *F* sharpe, or in *E* sharpe, or in *B* or in *A* the true Base is a third lower, *F* sharpe in *D*, *E* in *C*, *B* in *G*, *A* in *F*, as for example



10 In the first Base two sixes are to be taken, by reason of the imperfection of the Base, wanting due latitude, the one in *E* the other in *F* sharpe, but in the second Base the sixes are remoued away and the Musicke is fuller

Neuerthelesse, if any be pleased to vse the Base sharpe, then in stead of the eight, to the Base hee may take the third to the Base, in this manner





Here the Treble in the third Note, when it should haue past  
into the sharpe eight in *F* takes for it a third to the Base in *A*  
which causeth the Base and Treble to rise two thirds, whereof  
we will speake hereafter

Note also that when the Base stands in *E* flat, and the part that is an eight to it must passe into a sharpe or greater third, that this passage from the flat to the sharpe would be vnformall, and therefore it may be thus with small alteration auoided, by removing the latter part of the Note into the third aboue, which though it meets in vnison with the upper part, yet it is right good, because it iumps not with the whole, but onely with the last halfe of it.

### *Example*

For the second example looke hereafter in the rule of thirds, but for the first example here if in the Meane part the third Note that is diuided, had stood still a Minum (as by rule it should) and so had past into *F* sharpe, as it must of force be made sharpe at a close, it had beeene then passing vformall

But if the same Base had beeene set in the sharpe key, the rest of the parts would haue falne out formall of themselues without any helpe, as thus

*Treble.*

*Meane.*

*Tenor.*

*Base.*

But if the third Note of the Base in *E* flat had been put in his place of perfection, that is in *C* a third lower then the other parts would haue answered fitly, in this manner

*Treble.*

*Meane.*

*Tenor.*

*Base.*

When the Base shall stand still in one key, as aboue it doth in the third Note, then the other parts may remoue at their pleasure

Moreover it is to be obserued that in composing of the Base, <sup>10</sup> you may breake it at your pleasure, wathout altering any of the other parts as for example

Treble.

Meane

Tenor

Base  
plane.

Baseds  
usded.

One other obseruation more I will handle that doth arise out of this example, which according to the first rule may hold thus

Treble.

Meane.

Tenor.

Base

Herein are two errors, first in the second Notes of the Base and Treble, where the third to the Base ought to have been sharpe, secondly in the second and third Notes of the same parts, where the third being a lesser third, holds while the Base falls into a fift whiche is vnelegant, but if the vpper third had beene

the greater third, the fift had fitly followed, as you may see in the third and fourth Notes of the Tenor and the Base

But that scruple may be taken away by making the second Note of the Treble sharpe, and in stead of a fift by remouing the third Note into a sixt

*Example*



There may yet be more variety afforded the Base, by ordering the fourth Notes of the vpper parts according to the second rule, thus



But that I may (as neere as I can) leauue nothing vntoucht

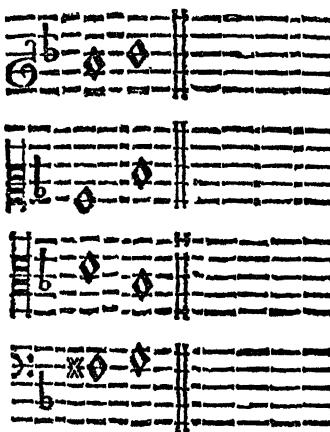
concerning this kind of Counterpoint, let vs now consider how two thirds being taken together betweene the Treble and the Base, may stand with our Rule For sixes are not in this case to be mentioned, being distances so large that they can produce no formality Besides the sixt is of it selfe very imperfect, being compounded of a third which is an imperfect Concord, and of a fourth which is a Discord and this the cause is, that the sixes produce so many fourths in the inner parts As for the third it being the least distance of any Concord, is therefore easily to be reduced into good order For if the Base and Treble doe rise together in thirds, then the first Note of the Treble is regular with the other part, but the second of it is irregular, for by rule in stead of the rising third, it should fall into the eight In like sort if the Base and Treble doe fall two thirds, the first Note of the Treble is irregular, and is to be brought into rule by being put into the eight, but the second Note is of it selfe regular Yet whether those thirds be reduced into eights or no, you shall by supposition thereof finde out the other parts, which neuer vary from the rule but in the sharpe Base But let mee explaine my selfe by example

20

The first two Notes of the Treble are both thirds to the Base, but in the second stroke,<sup>1</sup> the first Note of the Treble is a third, and the second, which was before a third, is made an eight, onely to shew how you may finde out the right parts which are to be vsed when you take two thirds betweene the Treble and the Base

For according to the former rule, if the Base descends, the third then in the Treble is to passe into the eight, and the meane must first take an eight, then a fist, and the Tenor a fist, then a third, and these are also the right and proper parts if you returne the eight of the Treble into a third againe, as may appeare in the first example of the Base falling, and consequently in all the rest

But let vs proceed yet farther, and suppose that the Base shall vse a sharpe, what is then to be done? as if thus



If you call to minde the rule before deliuered concerning the  
 10 sharpe Base, you shall here by helpe thereof see the right parts,  
 though you cannot bring them vnder the rule for if the first Note  
 of the Base had been flat, the Meane part should haue taken  
 that, and so haue descended to the fist, but being sharpe you  
 take for it (according to the former obseruation) the third to the  
 Base, and so rise vp into the fist The Tenor that should take  
 a fist, and so fall by degrees into a third, is heere forced by reason  
 of the sharpe Base, for a fist to take a sixt and so leap downward  
 into the third And so much for the thirds

Lastly in fauour of young beginners let me also adde this, that  
 20 the Base intends a close as often as it riseth a fist, third or second  
 and then immediately either falls a fist, or riseth a fourth In like  
 manner if the Base falls a fourth or second and after falls a fist,  
 the Base insinuates a close, and in all these cases the part must  
 hold, that in holding can vse the fourth or eleauenth, and so passe  
 eyther into the third or tenth

Thus, orthus Thus, orthus.

Thus, or thus Thus, or thus.

Thus or thus

In the examples before set downe I left out the closes, of purpose that the Cords might the better appeare in their proper places, but this short admonition will direct any young beginner to helpe that want at his pleasure And thus I end my treatise of Counterpoint both briefe and certaine, such as will open an easie way to them that without helpe of a skilful Teacher endeauour to acquire the first grounds of this Arte

*A shorte Hymne, Composed after this forme of Counterpoint, to shew  
how well it will become any Diuine, or graue Subiect*

Lord haue mercy vpon mee, O heare my prayrs both

Lord haue mercy vpon mee, O heare my prayrs both

Lord haue mercy vpon mee, O heare my prayrs both

Lord haue mercy vpon mee, O heare my prayrs both

day and night, with teares pour'd forth to thee.

day and night, with teares pour'd forth to thee.

day and night, with teares pour'd forth to 'hee.

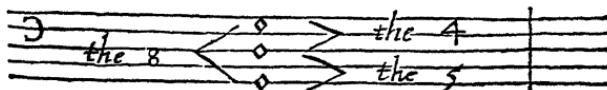
day and night, with teares pour'd forth to thee.

In this Aire the last Note onely is, for sweetnesse sake, altered from the rule, in the last Note of the Treble, where the eight being a perfect Concord, and better befitting an outward part at the Close, is taken for a third, and in the Tenor in stead of the fist, that third is taken descending, for in a middle part, imperfection is not so manifest as in the Treble at a close which is the perfection of a song

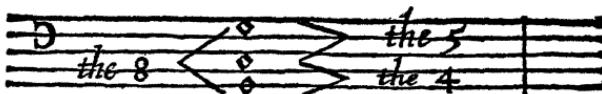
## *Of the Tones of Musick.*

Of all things that belong to the making vp of a Musition, the most necessary and vsefull for him is the true knowledge of the Key or Mood, or Tone, for all signify the same thing, with the closes belonging vnto it, for there is no tune that can haue any grace or sweetnesse, vnlesse it be bounded within a proper key, without running into strange keyes which haue no affinity with the aire of the song I haue therefore thought good in an easie and briefe discourse to endeauour to expresse that, which many in large and obscure volumes haue made fearefull to the idle Reader

The first thing to be herein considered is the eight which is equally diuided into a fourth, and a fist as thus

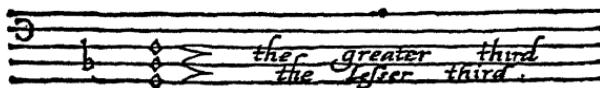
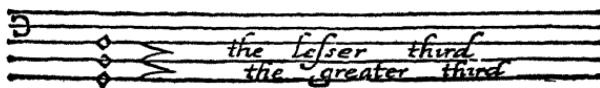


Here you see the fourth in the vpper place, and the fist in the lower place, which is called *Modus authentus* but contrary thus



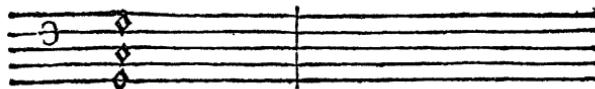
This is called *Modus plagali*, but howsoeuer the fourth in the eight is placed, wee must haue our eye on the fist, for that onely discouers the key, and all the closes pertaining properly thereunto This fist is also diuided into two thirds, sometimes the lesser third hath the vpper place, and the greater third supports it below, sometimes the greater third is higher, and the lesser third rests in the lowest place, as for example

20



The lowest Note of this fist, beares the name of the Key, as if the eight be from *G* to *G* the fift from *G* beneath to *D* aboue, *G* being the lowest Note of the fift, shewes that *G* is the key, and if one should demaund in what key your song is set, you must answer in *Gamvt*, or *Gsolrevt*, that is in *G*

If the compasse of your song shall fall out thus



Respect not the fourth below, but looke to your fift aboue, and the lowest Note of that fift assume for your key, which is *C* then diuide that fift into his two thirds, and so you shall finde out all the closes that belong to that key

The maine and fundamentall close is in the key it selfe, the second is in the vpper Note of the fift, the third is in the vpper Note of the lowest third, if it be the lesser third, as for example, if the key be in *G* with *B* flat, you may close in these three places



The first close is that which maintaines the aire of the key, and may be vsed often, the second is next to be preferd, and the last, last

But if the key should be in *G* with *B* sharpe, then the last  
20 close being to be made in the greater or sharpe third is vnproper, and therfore for variety sometime the next key aboue is ioyned with it, which is *A* and sometimes the fourth key, which is *C* but these changes of keyes must be done with iudgement, yet haue I aptly closed in the vpper Note of the lowest third of the key, the

key being in *F* and the vpper Note of the third standing in *A* as you may perceiue in this Aire



In this aire the first close is in the vpper note of the fift, which from *F* is *C* the second close is in the vpper Note of the great third, which from *F* is *A*

But the last and finall close is in the key it selfe, which is *F* as it must euer be, wheresoeuer your key shall stand, either in *G* or *C* or *F* or elsewhere, the same rule of the fift is perpetuall, being diuided into thirds, which can be but two waies, that is, eyther when the vpper third is lesse by halfe a Note then the lower, or when the lower third containes the halfe Note, which is *Mi Fa*, or *La Fa*

If the lower third containes the halfe Note it hath it eyther aboue as *La Mi Fa La Mi*, being the whole Note, and *Mi Fa* but halfe so much, that is the halfe Note, or else when the halfe Note is vnderneath as in *Mi Fa Sol Mi Fa*, is the halfe Note, and *Fa Sol* is the whole Note, but whether the halfe Note be vppermost or lowermost, if the lowest third of the fift be the lesser third, that key yeelds familiarly three closes, example of the halfe Note, standing in the vpper place was shewed before, now I will set downe the other



But for the other keyes that diuide the fift, so that it hath the lesse third aboue, and the greater vnderneath, they can challenge but two proper closes, one in the lowest Note of the fift which is the fundamentall key, and the other in the vppermost Note of the same wherin also you may close at pleasure True it is that the key next aboue hath a great affinity with the right key, and may therefore as I said before be vsed, as also the fourth key aboue the finall key

*Examples of both in two beginnings of Songs*

1

2

In the first example *A* is mixt with *G* and in the second *C* is royned with *G* as you may vnderstand by the second closes of both  
10 To make the key knowne is most necessary in the beginning of a song, and it is best exprest by the often vsing of his proper fift, and fourth, and thirds, rising or falling

There is a tune ordinarily vsed, or rather abused, in our Churches, which is begun in one key and ended in another, quite contrary to nature, which error crept in first through the ignorance of some parish Clarks, who vnderstood better how to vse the keyes of their Church doores, then the keyes of Musicke,

at which I doe not much meruaile, but that the same should passe in the booke of Psalmes set forth in foure parts, and authorised by so many Musitions, makes mee much amazed This is the tune

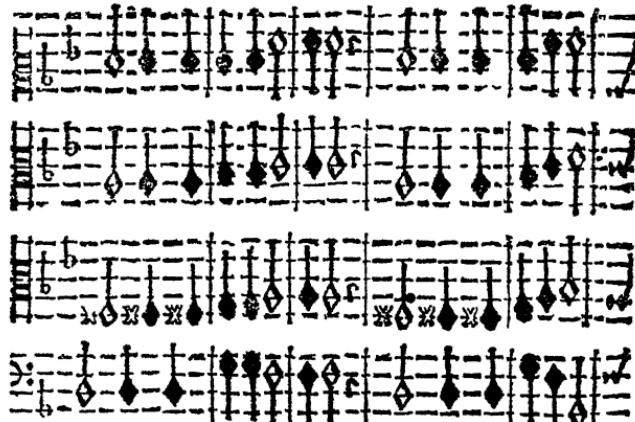


If one should request me to make a Base to the first halfe of his aire, I am perswaded that I ought to make it in this manner



Now if this be the right Base (as without doubt it is) what a strange vnaireable change must the key then make from *F* with the first third sharp to *G* with *B* flat

But they haue found a shift for it, and beginne the tune vpon the vpper Note of the fift, making the third to it flat, which is as absurd as the other For first they erre in rising from a flat third into the vnison, or eight, which is condemned by the best Musitions, next the third to the fift, is the third which makes the cadence of the key, and therefore affects to be shaipe by nature as indeed the authour of the aire at the first intended it should be I will therefore so set it downe in foure parts according to former Rule of Counterpoint





This was the Authors meaning, and thus it is lawfull to beginne  
a song in the fift, so that you maintaine the aire of the song,  
ioyning to it the proper parts, but for such dissonant and extra  
uagant errors as I haue iustly reprehended, I heartily wish they  
should be remedied, especially in deuine seruice, which is deuoted  
to the great authour of all harmony And briefly thus for the  
Tones

## *Of the taking of all Concordes, perfect and imperfect*

Of all the latter writers in Musicke, whom I haue knowne, the best and most learned, is *Zethus Calvisius* a Germane, who out of the choicest Authors, hath drawne into a perspicuous method, the right and elegant manner of taking all Concordes, perfect and imperfect, to whom I would referre our Musitions, but that his booke is scarce any where extant, and besides it is written in Latine, which language few or none of them vnderstand I am therefore content for their sakes to become a Translator, yet so, 10 that somewhat I wil adde, and somewhat I will alter

The consecution of perfect concords among themselves is easie, for who knowes not that two eights or two fifts are not to be taken rising or falling together, but a fift may eyther way passe into an eight, or an eight into a fift, yet most conueniently when the one of them moues by degrees, and the other by leaps, for when both skip together the passage is lesse pleasant The waies by degrees are these



The fourth way is onely excepted against, where the fift riseth into the eight, and in few parts it cannot well be admitted, but in 20 songs of many voices it is oftentimes necessary

The passage also of perfect Concordes into imperfect, eyther rising or falling, by degrees or leaps, is easie, and so an vnison may passe into a lesser third, or a greater third, also into the lesser sixt, but seldom into the greater sixt A fift passeth into the greater sixt, and into the lesser sixt, as also into the greater or lesser third, and so you must judge of their eights,

for *de octauis idem est iudicium*, and therfore when you reade an vnison, or a fift, or a third, or a sixt, know that by the simple Concordes, the Compounds also are meant

Note here that it is not good to fall with the Base, being sharpe in *F* from an eight vnto a sixt

As thus



or thus



But concerning imperfect cords, because they obserue not all one way in their passages, we will speake of them seuerally, first  
10 declaring what Relation not harmonicall doth signifie, whereof mention will be made hereafter

Relation or reference, or respect not harmonicall is *Mi* against *Fa* in a crosse forme, and it is in foure Notes, when the one being considered crosse with the other doth produce in the Musicke a strange discord Example will yeeld it more plaine

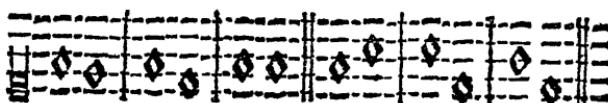
The first Note of the vpper part is in *Elam* sharpe, which being considered, or referred to the second Note of the lower part which

is *Elam*, made flat by the cromaticke flat signe, begets a false second, which is a harsh discorde, and though these Notes sound not both together, yet in few parts they leauue an offence in the eare. The second example is the same descending, the third is from *Elam* sharpe in the first Note of the lower part, to the second note in the vpper part, it being flat by reason of the flat signe, and so betweene them they mixe in the Musicke a false fift, the same doth the fourth example, but the fift example yeelds a false fourth, and the sixth a false fift.

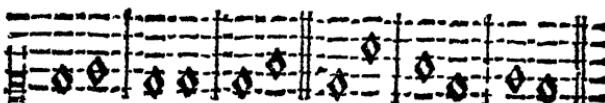
There are two kindes of imperfect concords, thirds or sixes, and to the sixes wholy participate of the nature of the thirds, for to the lesser third which consists but of a whole Note and halfe, adde a fourth, and you haue the lesser sixt, in like manner to the greater third that consists of two whole Notes, adde a fourth, and it makes vp the greater sixt, so that all the difference is stil in the halfe note according to that only saying, *Mi Et Fa sunt tota Musica*. Of these foure we wil now discourse proceeding in order from the lesse to the greater.

*Of the lesser or imperfect third*

The lesser third passeth into an vnison, first by degrees when both parts meeet, then by leaps ascending or descending when one of the parts stand still, but when both the parts leap or fall together, the passage is not allowed.



The lesser 3 into the vnison The passages not allowed.



Secondly, the lesser third passeth into a fift, first in degrees when they are seperated by contrary motions, then by leaps when the lower part riseth by degrees, and the vpper part descends by degrees, and thus the lesser tenth may passe into a fift. Lastly both parts leaping, the lesser third may passe into a fift, so that the vpper part doth descend by leap the distance of a lesser third. Any other way the passage of a lesser third into a fift, is disallowed.



In the last disallowance, which is when the vpper part stands, and the lower part falls from a lesser third to a fift, many haue been deceiued, their eares not finding the absurdity of it but as this way is immusicall, so is the fall of the greater third in the former manner, into a fift, passing harmonious, in so much that it is elegantly and with much grace taken in one part of a short aire foure times, whereas had the fift beene halfe so often taken with the lesser third falling, it would haue yeelded a most vnpleasing harmony

He that will be diligent to know, and carefull to obserue the true allowances, may be bolde in his composition, and shall proue quickly ready in his sight, doing that safely and resolutely which others attempt tymerously and vncertainly But now let vs proceede in the passages of the lesser third

Thirdly, the lesser third passeth into an eight, the lower part descending by degrees, and the vpper part by leaps, but very seldome when the vpper part riseth by degrees, and the lower part falls by a leap



Fourthly, the lesser third passeth into other Concordes, as when it is continued as in degrees it may be, but not in leaps Also it may passe into the greater third, both by degrees and leaps, as also into the lesser sixt if one of the parts stand still Into the great sixt it sometime passeth, but very rarely



Lastly, adde vnto the rest this passage of the lesser third into the lesser sixt, as when the lower part riseth by degrees, and the vpper part by leaps



*Of the greater or perfect Third*

The greater or perfect third being to passe into perfect Concordes, first takes the vnison, when the parts ascend together, the higher by degree, the lower by leap, or when they meeete together in a contrary motion, or when one of the parts stand still Secondly it passeth into a fift when one of the parts rests, as hath beene declared before or else when the parts ascend or descend together one by degrees, the other by leaps, and so the greater tenth may passe into a fift, seldome when both parts leape together, or when they seperate themselues by degrees, and this is in regard of the relation not harmonicall which falls in betweene the parts Thirdly, the greater third passeth into the eight by contrary motions, the vpper part ascending by degree

The vnison                      The fift                      The 8

The greater third may also passe into other Concordes, and first into a lesser third, when the parts ascend or descend by degrees, or by the lesser leaps Secondly it is continued, but rarely because it falls into Relation not harmonicall, thereby making the harmony lesse pleasing Thirdly, into a lesser sixth, when the parts part asunder, the one by degree, the other by leap Fourthly, into a greater sixth one of the parts standing, or else the vpper part falling by degree, and the lower by leap

1            2            3            4

*Of the lesser Sixt*

The lesser sixt regularly goes into the fift, one of the parts holding his place Rarely into an eight, and first when the parts ascend or descend together, and one of them proceeds by the halfe Note, the other by leap



Howsoeuer the waies of rising and falling from the lesser sixt into the eight in the former example may passe, I am sure that if the Base be sharpe in *F#avt*, it is not tolleable to rise from a sixt to an eight



Lastly, the lesser sixt may passe into an eight in Crotchets, for so they are easily tollerated



It passeth likewise into other Concordes, as into a greater sixt the parts rising or falling by degrees, as also into a greater or lesser third, the one part proceeding by degree, the other by leap, or when one of the parts stands It selfe it cannot follow, by reason of the falling in of the Relation not harmonicall

226 Of the taking of all Concordes, &c



*Of the greater Sixt*

The greater sixt in proceeding affects the eight, but it will hardly passe into the fist, vnlesse it be in binding wise, or when way is prepared for a close



Finally, the greater sixt may in degrees be continued, or passe into a lesser sixt, as also into a greater third, or a lesser third



These are the principall obseruations belonging to the passages of Concordes, perfect and imperfect, in few parts, and yet in those few for fuge and formality sake, some dispensation may be granted. But in many parts, necessity enforcing, if any thing be committed contrary to rule, it may the more easily be excused, because the multitude of parts will drowne any small inconvenience

*FINIS*

THE  
AYRES  
THAT VVERE  
SVNG AND PLAYED.

at Brougham Castle in Westmorland,  
in the Kings Entertainment;

Given by the Right Honourable the EARL OF CUM-  
BERLAND and his Right Noble Sonne the  
LORD CLIFFORD.

COMPOSED  
BY  
M<sup>r</sup>. GEORGE MASON, and  
M<sup>r</sup>. JOHN BALLAD.

LONDON:  
Printed by Thomas Sudlow.  
1666.



## I

A Dialogue sung the first night, the King being  
at supper

Tune thy chearefull voyce to mine  
Musick helpes digesting,  
Musick is as good as wine,  
And as fit for feasting  
Melodie now is needfull here,  
It will helpe to mend our cheare  
Ioyne then, one ioy expressing  
Here is a guest for whose content  
All excesse were sparing  
All to him present  
Hourly new delights preparing

10

Ioy at thy board, health in thy dish,  
Mirth in thy cup, and in thy bed  
Soft sleepe and pleasing rest wee wish

Earth and ayre and Sea consent  
In thy entertaining  
All is old which they present  
Yet all choice contayning  
Musick alone the soule can feast  
It being new and well exprest,  
Ioyne then sweet cords enchanting  
Could we to our wisht ends aspire  
Ioy should crowne thy dishes  
Proud is our desire  
If thou dost accept our wishes

20

Ioy at thy board, health in thy dish,  
Mirth in thy cup, and in thy bed  
Soft sleepe and pleasing rest wee wish

## II

## Another Dialogue, to be sung at the same time

Now is the time, now is the hower  
 When ioy first blest this happy Bower  
 Here is a sight that sweetens euery sower  
     So shines the Moon by night  
     So looks the Sun by day  
     Heauenly is his light  
     And neuer shal decay

There is no voice enough can sing  
 The praise of our great King  
     Fal showers of sweet delight,  
     Spring flowers of plesant mirth,  
 What heauen hath beams that shine more bright?  
     Here heuen is now, stars shine on earth  
     In one all honor groweth  
     From one all comfort floweth  
     Dutie saith that to this one  
     All it hath it oweth  
 Let then that one of all be praised  
     That hath our fortunes raised

10

## III

## The Kings Good-night

Welcome, welcome, King of guests  
     With thy Princely traine,  
 With ioyful Triumphs and with Feasts  
     Be welcom'd home againe  
     Frolicke mirth,  
     The soule of earth,  
     Shall watch for thy delight  
     Knees shall bend  
     From friend to friend  
     While full cups doe thee night  
     And so, great King, good night

10

Welcome, welcome as the Sunne  
     When the night is past  
 With vs the day is now begunne  
     May it for euer last

Such a morne  
Did nere adorne  
The Roses of the East,  
As the North  
Hath now brought forth  
The Northerne morne is best  
And so, best King, good rest

20

## III

Come follow me, my wandring mates,  
Sonnes and daughters of the Fates  
Friends of night, that oft haue done  
Homage to the horned Moone,  
Fairely march, and shun not light,  
With such stars as these made bright,  
Yet bend you low your curled tops,  
Teuch the hallowed earth, and then  
Rise agen with anticke hops  
Vnus'd of men  
Here no danger is, nor feare,  
For true Honour harbours here,  
Whom Grace attends  
Grace can make our foes our friends

10

## V

## A Ballad

*Dido* was the *Carthage* Queene  
And lou'd the *Troian* Knight  
That wandring many coasts had seene  
And many a dreadfull fight  
As they on hunting road, a shower  
Drove them in a louing hower  
Downe to a darksome caue  
Where *Aeneas* with his charmes  
Lockt Queene *Dido* in his armes  
And had what he could haue

10

*Dido Hymens* Rites forgot,  
Her loue was wingd with haste,  
Her honour shee considered not  
But in her breast him plac't

And when her loue was new begunne  
*Ioue* sent downe his winged Sonne

To fright *Eneas* sleepe,  
 Bad him by the breake of day  
 From Queene *Dido* steale away  
 Which made her waile and weepe

*Dido* wept, but what of this?  
 The Gods would haue it so  
*Eneas* nothing did amisse,  
 For hee was forc't to goe  
 Learne, Lordings, then, no faith to keepe  
 With your Loues, but let them weepe  
 'Tis folly to be true  
 Let this Story serue your turne,  
 And let twenty *Didoes* burne  
 So you get daily new

20

30

## VI

## The Dance

*Robin* is a louely Lad,  
 No I asse a smother euer had  
*Tommy* hath a looke as bright  
 As is the rosie morning light  
*Tib* is darke and browne of hue,  
 But like her colour, firme and true  
*Ginny* hath a lip to kisse  
 Wherein a spring of Nectar is  
*Simkin* well his mirth can place,  
 And words to win a womans grace  
*Sib* is all in all to me,  
 There is no Queene of Loue but she

10

Let vs in a louers round  
 Circle all this hallowed ground  
 Softly, softly trip and goe,  
 The lightfoot Fairies iet it so  
 Forward then and backe againe,  
 Here and there and euerywhere,  
 Winding to and winding fro,  
 Skipping bye and lowting low,  
 And like louers hand in hand  
 March around and make a stand

20

## VII

## A Song

The shadowes darkning our intents  
Must fade, and Truth now take her place  
Who in our right *Ægyptian* race  
A chaine of prophecies presents  
With which the starry Skye consents,  
And all the vnder Elements

Thou that art all diuine, giue care,  
And grace our humble Songs  
That speak what to thy state belongs  
Unmasked now and cleare, 10  
Which wee in seuerall straines diuide,  
And Heauenborne Truth our Notes shall guide,  
One by one while wee relate  
That which shall tye both Time and Fate

## VIII

Truth, sprung from heauen, shall shine  
With her beames diuine  
On all thy Land,  
And there for euer stedfast stand  
Louely peace,  
Spring of increase  
Shall like a precious gemme  
Adorne thy Rovall Diademe,  
Loue that bindes  
Loyall mindes 10  
Shall make all hearts agree  
To magnifie thy state and thee  
Honour that proceeds  
Out of noble deeds  
Shall waite on thee alone,  
And cast a sacred light abou<sup>t</sup> thy Throne  
Long shall thy three Crownes remaine  
Blessed in thy long liu'd raigne  
Thy age shall like fresh youth appeare,  
And perpetuall Roses beare 20  
Many on earth thy dayes shall be,  
But endlesse thy posteritie  
And matchlesse thy posteritie

Truth, Peace, Loue, Honour and Long-life attend  
 Thee, and all those that from thy loynes descend  
 With vs the angels in this *Chorus* meet,  
 So humbly prostrate at thy sacred feet,  
 Oui nightly sports and prophesies wee end

## IX

## The Farewell Song

O stay! sweet is the least delay  
 When parting forceth mourning,  
 O Ioy! too soone thy flowers decay  
 From Rose to Bryer returning  
 Bright beames that now shine here, when you are parted,  
 All will be dimme, all will be dumbe, and euery breast sad hearted  
 Yet more, for true loue may presume  
 If it exceede not measure  
 O Griefe! that blest houres soone consume,  
 But ioylesse pass at leisure  
 Since wee this light must loose, our loue expressing 10  
 Farre may it shine, long may it liue, to all a publique blessing

## X

The Lords Welcome, sung before the Kings  
 Goodnight

Welcome is the word  
 The best loue can afford,  
 For what can better be?  
 Welcome, Lords, the time drawes neare  
 When each one shall embrace his deare  
 And view the face hee longs to see  
 Absence makes the houre more sweet  
 When diuided louers meet  
 Welcome once againe,  
 Though too much were in vaine 10  
 Yet how can loue exceed?  
 Princely Guests, wee wish there were  
*Ioues* Nectar and Ambrosia here  
 That you might like immortals feed,  
 Changing shapes like full-fed *Ioue*  
 In the sweet pursuit of loue

THO. CAMPIONI  
EPIGRAMMATVM  
libri II.

*Vmbrae.  
Elegiarum liber unus.*



---

LONDINI  
Excudebat E. Griffin,  
Anno Domini. 1619.



# THO CAMPANI

EPIGRAMMATVM

Liber primus

## I *Ad Excelsissimum Florentissimumque CAROLVM, Magnæ BRITANNIÆ Principem*

LVDICRA qui tibi nunc dicat, olim (amplissime Princeps),  
Grandior vt fueris, grandia forte canet,  
Quæque genus celebrare tuum et tua lucida possunt  
Facta, domi crescunt, siue patrata foris  
At tenues ne tu nimis (optime) despice musas,  
Pondere magna valent, parua lepore iuuant  
Regibus athletæ spatijs grati esse solebant  
Apricis, nani ridiculique domi  
Magnus Alexander magno plaudebat Homero,  
Suspiciens inter prælia facta deos10  
Cæsar, maior eo, Romana epigrammata legit,  
Sceptrigera quædam fecit et ipse manu  
Talia sed recitent alij tibi (maxime Princeps),  
Tu facias semper maxima, parua lege  
Enecat actiuam quia contemplatio vitam  
Longa, breuis, necnon ingeniosa, fouet

## 2 *De libris suis*

Nuper cur natum libro præpono prior?  
Principis est æquum Principe stare loco

## 3 *Ad Lectorem*

Nec sua barbaricis Galeno scribere visum est,  
In mensa nullum qui didicere modum,  
Nec mea commendo nimium Lectoribus illis  
Qui sine delectu vilia quæque legunt

## 4 *In Neruan*

Ad cœnam immunis propter ioca salsa vocatur  
Nerua, suum fas est lingere quemque salem

5

*In Tabaccam*

Aurum nauta suis Hispanus vectat ab Indis,  
 Et longas queritur se subijsse vias  
 Maius iter portus ad eosdem suscipit Anglus,  
 Vt referat fumos, nuda Tabacca, tuos  
 Copia detonsis quos vendit Ibera Britannis,  
 Per fumos ad se vellera cal'da trahens  
 Nec mirum est stupidos vitiatis naribus Anglos  
 Olfacere Hesperios non potuisse dolos

6

*De auro potabili*

Pomponi, tantum vendis medicabilis auri,  
 Quantum dat fidei credula turba tibi  
 Euadunt aliqui, sed non vi futilis auri,  
 Seruantur sola certius ergo fide

7

*Ad Berinum*

Nomen traxit Amor suum, Berine,  
 A feruente mari, vnde duia mater  
 Est e fluctibus orta sals amaris,  
 (Verum viuida si refert vetustas),  
 Credo non sine maxima procella  
 Nec dici temere hoc putas, Berine,  
 Quippe instar maris æstuant amantes,  
 Sæpe et naufragium rei queruntur,  
 Plusque illa fidei, vorax Charybdis  
 Mœcha est, et furia acrior marina

10

8

*In Vellum*

Discursus cur te bibulum iam musaque fallit?  
 Humectas mentis lampada, Ville, nimis

9

*In Neruam*

Fratres, cognatos, natos, et vtrunque parentem  
 Composuit constans Neruaque rectus adhuc,  
 Solus stirpe manens e tanta, sanguinis omne  
 Iam decus in venis comprimit ille suis  
 Ergo beatorum mensas vir prouidus ambit,  
 Inde sibi sanguis crescat vt vsque nouis  
 Iamque pater, mater, iam fratres, atque nepotes,  
 Spreto est externo sanguine, Nerua, tibi

10

*In Mathonem*

Ebrius vxorem duxit Matho, sobrius horret,  
 Cui nunc in sola est ebrietate salus

11

*De bona Fama*

Qui sapit in multis, vix desipuisse videri  
 Vlla in re poterit, tam bona Fama bona est

12

*Ad Caluum*

Cantor saltatorque priori de ordine certant,  
 Calue, sed ante choros musica nata fuit  
 Dignior et motus animi quae temperat ars quam  
 Corporis est, quanto corpore mens melior

13

*Ad Cosmum*

Plena boni est mulier bona res pretiosaque, Cosme  
 Rara sed esse nimis res pretiosa solet

14

*In Lycum*

Non ex officijs quæ mutua gratia debet  
 Ferre per alternas atque referre vices,  
 Sed Lycus ex vsu priuato pendit amicos ,  
 Nec tacet, et solus quod sapit, inde putat  
 Pectore vir bonus et sapiens cernetur aperto ,  
 Non itidem malus , is, quod sapit, omne tegit  
 Sis licet ex fructu nummorum iam, Lyce, diues,  
 Fictæ ne spes fænus amicitiae

15

*Ad Eurum*

Multum qui loquitur, si non sapit, idque vetustum est ,  
 Caccula causidicus si sapit, Eure, nouum est

16

*Ad Hædum*

In multis bene cum feci tibi, non bene nosti ,  
 Si malefecisset, notior (Hæde) forem

17

*In Barnum*

In vinum solui cupis Aufilena quod haurit,  
 Basia sic fælix, dum bibit illa, dabis ,  
 Forsitan attinges quoque cor , sed (Barne) matella  
 Exceptus tandem, qualis amator eris !

18

*In Cacculam*

Caccula causidicus quid ni ditissimus esset?  
 Et loquitur nemo magis, et verba omnia vendit

19

*In Sabellum*

Nummos si repeto (Sabelle) iides ,  
 Coenam si nego perfuris (Sabelle)  
 Vtrumuis pariter mihi molestum est  
 In re non fero seria iocosum ,  
 In re non fero serium iocosa

20

*In Sectorem zonarium*

Artifices inter Sector Zonarius omnes  
 Lucrum non fallax solus vbique facit ,  
 Namque opera expleta, cuncta sine lite moraue,  
 Mercedem propria continet ille manu

21

*In Neruam*

Temperiem laudare tuam vis Neruaque tangi  
 Ex tactu tepidus, Nerua, fatebor, eras  
 Sed quid homo tepidus sonat Anglis ipse docebo  
 Scilicet haud multum qui bonus aut malus est

22

*In Tuccam*

Non salute, sed soluc tibi Lycus obuius infit  
 Vrbanus sed tu nil nisi, Iucca, vale

23

*In Calum*

Colligit, et scriptos Calus in se ridet iamboz  
 Vix credas homini quam male dicta placent  
 Inuidiamque viro ceu quid probat vtile magno,  
 Quem metui potius quam placuisse iuuat,  
 Hæc Calus at Genius quandoque susurrat in aurem,  
 Est grauis Inuidæ saepe iuina comes

24

*In Marinam*

Docta minus, mœchis ut erat contenta duobus,  
 Sic etiam bigis vecta Marina fuit  
 Nunc eadem solis agitur fastosa quadrigis,  
 Nunc igitur mœchos bis capit illa duos

25

*In Tatium*

Haud melior Iatio vir eiata, nec amicior alter,  
 Hoc tolerabilior iam Calus, aula docet  
 Nam faciles nondum gustata potentia reddit,  
 Et prima prohibet plurima fronte pudor  
 Simplicitate sua sic virgo educta pudice  
 Lusus declinat, verbaque nuda nimis  
 Aptior hæc tandem licet obtrectante labello  
 Basiolum discit reddere, parque pari,  
 Inde manum tangi patitur, tectaque mamillas,  
 Nec refugit quamvis arctior instat amans  
 Ast Venerem simul illa sapit, tacitosque Hymenæos,  
 Inpune et fieri perdita quæque videt,  
 Perfricta quid non audebit denique fronte,  
 Aut quem nequitæ ponet aperta modum?  
 Pessimus ex prauo sic nascitui aulicus vsu,  
 Nec mirum, cui non imperat vna Venus

26

*In Acerrum*

Cautus homo est, et Acerrus habet quot lumina quondam  
 Argus, at hæc dubie cuncta nihilue vident

27

*In Calum*

Ne quem nunc metuas in te atros scribere versus,  
 Nigrorem *Aethiopi* qui paret, ecquis ent?  
 Perfosso quid opus noua figere spicula corde?  
 Quis dabit in misera pocula dira phthisi?  
 Omnis cura tibi, Cale, sit de funere, tanquam  
 Mortuus, et speres iam bona verba licet

28

*Ad Licinum*

Vir bonus esse potest, Licini, cui fœmina nulla  
 Imperat, at contra vir malus esse potest

29

*In Gaurum*

Causidicos in lite paras tibi, Gaure, peritos,  
 Quorum tu meritis munera nulla negas  
 In morbo medicos contra conducis inertes,  
 Quamque potes minimo, sic tibi, Gaure, sapis?  
 Hæredi siquidem rem, vitam nemo relinquet,  
 Hæredi potius vivitur, anne tibi?

30

*In Pardalum*

Ex quibus existunt animalia spagyrum ijsdem  
 Dicit ali, verum est, id ratioque docet  
 Ex sale, mercurioque, et sulphure corpora constant,  
 Vt Paracelsiacæ perstrepit aura scholæ  
 Pardalus idcirco Chymicus tumidusque professor,  
 Pro modico modium iam solet esse salis,  
 Idque agit assidue, magis vt se nutriat, inquit  
 Sulphur sic vtinam mercuriumque voret

31

*In Corunum*

Bassano multum debet Coruinus, honorem  
 Iure suo, gratum munificoque animum  
 Bassanus ne hilum Coruino, qui male gratus  
 Cunctorum amisit mutua iura hominum

32

*In Histricum*

Tritas rogo cur habeat Histicus vestes,  
 An deficit res, aut fides? negat quæro  
 Nouis quid obstet? vestiarium non fert,  
 Ait, qui adaptet sibi timet titillari

33

*In Album*

An te quod pueri in via salutent  
 Ignoti, grauis intumescis, Albi,  
 Incendens veluti nouus Senator,  
 Fixis vultibus, et gradu seuero?

Erras, non honor hic, metus profecto est,  
 Nam tristis ferulæ memor puellus  
 Quid ni cogitet ex ineptiente  
 Ista te grauitate paedagogum?

34

*De Epigrammate*

Sicut et acre piper mordax epigramma palato  
 Non omni gratum est vtile nemo negat

35

*In Coruinum*

Quis non te, Coruine, omni iam munere dignum  
 Et gratum exemplo te celebrante feret?  
 Nam Venerem tibi dat Galla, idque palam omnibus effers,  
 Tanti ne meriti non videare memor

36

*De Utilitate*

Vtulis est nulli semet qui negligit, omni  
 Vix vsquam spreta est utilitate bonus

37

*In Neruam*

Vinum amat, horret aquam, qua visa Nerua recurrit,  
 Vt solet a rabido morsus, Amate, cane  
 Porrecto vini cyatho fugitat canis, illi  
 Ostendas lympham quando fugare velis

38

*Ad Ponticum*

Argus habet natos sex, nullam, Pontice, natam,  
 Vulgo si credis, sobrius Argus homo est

39

*Ad Cosmum*

Versum qui semel vt generat nullum necat, idem  
 Non numeris gaudet, Cosme, sed innumeris

40

*De Henrico 4 Francorum Rege*

Henricum gladio qui non occidere posset,  
 Cultello potuit parua timere bonum est

41

*Ad Sereniss Annam Reginam*

Anna, tuum nomen si deriuetur ab anno,  
 Nominibus quadrant annua quæque tuis  
 Anna dona tibi debentur, et annua sacra,  
 Atque renascendi per noua secla vices

42

*Ad eandem*

Quatuor Anna elementa refert, venerabile nomen,  
 Diuisus partes, Anna, tot annus habet  
 Anna retro est eadem, sed non reflectitur annus,  
 Hic in se moriens, salua sed illa reddit

43 *Ad Sereniss Carolum Principem*

Scotia te genuit, cepit mox Anglia paruum,  
 Sed tu, quod spero, Carole, neuter eris  
 Vnica te faciet nam magna Britannia magnum,  
 Nomina conueniunt factaque magna tibi

44 *Ad Augustiss Jacobum Regem*

Curta tuum cur hæc metuunt epigrammata nomen?  
 Debetur famæ maxima musa tuae

45 *Ad Castricum*

Acceptum pro me perhibes te, Castrice, ludis  
 Admissum, pro te captus at ejcior  
 Esse mei similem non est tibi causa dolendi,  
 Sed me tam similem ponitet esse tu*m*

46 *Ad Rob Caræum Equitem Auratum  
nobilissimum*

Olim te duro cernebam tempore Martis,  
 In se cum fureret Gallia, qualis eras  
 Teque, Caræ, diu florentem vidimus aula,  
 Dux, idem et princeps, dum tua cura fuit  
 Vnus erat vitæ tenor, et prudentia iuncta  
 Cum grauitate tibi sic quasi nata foret  
 Nec mutauit honos, nec te variabilis ætas,  
 Qui nouit iuuenem, noscet itemque senem

47 *In Tuccam*

Consuluit medicum de cordis Tucca tremore,  
 Morbum (proh) talem miles habere potest!

48 *In Cacculam*

Vulgares medici tussi febrique medentur,  
 Et vitijs quorum causa cuique patet  
 Morbi sed cerebri conuulso corpore, vel cum  
 Non mouet, exposcunt haud leuis artis opem  
 Æmulus hinc causam defendit Caccula nullam  
 Quæ iusta, aut bona sit, pessima sola placet  
 Hanc agit intrepide semper, victorque triumphant,  
 Tanquam is cuius ope est Attica pulsa lues

49 *De Terminis forensibus*

Anglorum Iurisconsulti quatuor uno  
 Exposcunt anno, termini at ijs duo sunt  
 Terminus a quo res trudunt, et terminus ad quem,  
 Mutua qui sumunt nomina saepe sua

50

*Ad Ponticum*

Conuias alios quæras tibi, Pontice, cœno  
 Lautius atque hodie tutius ipse domi  
 Nam me qui monuit vester modo rufus olebat  
 Ac si esset totus caseus, isque vetus,  
 Et tostus decies, atqui hunc meus horret vteruis  
 Suffitum genus, Pontice, cœno domi

51

*In Tabaccam*

Cum cerebro inducat fumo hausta Tabacca stuporem,  
 Nonne putem stupidos quos vapor iste capit?

52

*Ad SABELLUM*

Filha, siue uxor peccat, tua culpa, Sabelle, est,  
 Per se nulla bona est, nulla puella mala,  
 Soli debetur custodi foemina quicquid  
 In vita spurce, siue decenter agit

53

*De Gauro*

Nil dum facit temere, nihil facit Gaurus

54

*In Acmen*

Est diues Titus, id fateris, Acme,  
 Et te coniugio expetit misellam,  
 Illum tu fugis, attamen beatum  
 Quare? non sapit, inquis, et quid inde?  
 An si quis prior est Vlysse coelebs,  
 Non reddes, simul hunc sinu maritum  
 Complexa es, stolidum magis Batillo?

55

*In Glaucum*

Debilis eunuchus sit, sit castratus oportet,  
 Tam Glauco inuisum est omne virile genus

56

*In Laurentiam*

Imberbi, si cui, Laurentia nubere vout,  
 Inuenit multos hæc sibi fama procos,  
 Impubes omnes, mora quos in amore pilosos  
 Reddidit, ignoto sic perit illa viro

57

*In Lalum*

Ædes Lalo amplæ sat sunt, sed aranea telis  
 Immunis totas inficit, ille sinit  
 Quoque magis numero crescunt, gaudet magis, vnus  
 Tetras bestiolas has amat atque fouet,  
 Non tamen vt bellas, nec quod medicina pusillis  
 Vulneribus tela est, toxica nulla facit

Verum est cum muscis lis non medicabilis, illas  
 Insequitur demens, omnimodeque necat,  
 Idque opus imposuit misero festiuæ puella,  
 Ala cui muscæ læsus ocellus erat

10

58

*In Neruam*

Dissecto Neruæ capite, haud (chirurge) cerebrum  
 Conspicis, eia, alibi quære, vbi? ventriculo

59

*Ad Aprum*

Causidicus qui rure habitat, vicina per arua  
 Si cui non nocuit, iam benefecit, Aper

60

*Ad Pontilianum*

Qua celebrata Lyco fuerant sponsalia luce,  
 Captus homo tota mente repente fuit  
 Idque velut monstri quid demiraris? at illo  
 Quis non insanit (Pontiliane) die?

61

*Ad Berinum*

Vidisti cacodæmonem, Berine,  
 Qua tandem specie? canis nigri, inquis  
 Vah, dicam melius, canem figura  
 Vidisti cacodæmonis, Berine

62

*Ad Aulum*

Cum scribat nunquam Coruinus non satur, Aule,  
 Tantum ieiuni carminis vnde facit?

63

*Ad Lauram*

Egregie canis, in solis sed, Laura, tenebris,  
 Nil bene fortassis non facis in tenebris

64

*Ad Ponticum*

Re nulla genio cum pigro (Pontice) noster  
 Consentit genius, sed velut ignis aquæ  
 Miscetur, pariter suscepta negotia reptant  
 Inuite, pariter somnus vtrumque premit  
 Mens hebet, herba velut, vicino infecta veneno,  
 Tota mihi vel ceu flamma repressa furit  
 Tale mihi tuus est solanum, Pontice, summus  
 Patronus Decius, nescio quale tibi

65

*De honore*

Qui plus quam vires tolerant subit amplior æquo,  
 Is merito dici possit honoris övos

66

*Ad Salustium*

Hesterna tibi gratulor, Salusti,  
 De cena magis ob iocos inermes,  
 Et suaves animo calente risus,  
 Hausto non timide nouo rubello,  
 Quam de istis auibus quater sepultis,  
 Selectis dapibus tuo palato,  
 Quæ mensa positæ, sed expianda,  
 Efflauere stygem, suoque nostrum  
 Tetro nunc feriunt odore nasum  
 Sed me reproto quamlibet grauatum,  
 Nam res candida fama mortuorum est

10

67

*In Cossum*

Condidit immenso puerilia membra sepulchro  
 Filioli, multo marmore claustra tegens,  
 Cossus, quanta duos caperent satis ampla Typhæos,  
 Solus consilij conscius ipse sui  
 Ergo impar spectator opus miratur, at illud  
 Ingenium authoris ceu leuis vmbra refert  
 Ædes qui tantas habitat miser, vt bene possent  
 Cum turba proceres sustinuisse duos

68

*De Nuptijs*

Rite vt celebres nuptias,  
 Dupla tibi face est opus,  
 Prætendat vnam Hymen necesse,  
 At alteram par est amor

69

*Ad Gwil Camdenum*

Legi operosum iamdudum, Camdene, volumen,  
 Quo gens descripta et terra Britanna tibi est,  
 Ingenuj fœlicis opus solidique laboris  
 Verborum et rerum splendor vtrinque nitet  
 Lectorem vtque pium decet, hoc tibi reddo merenti,  
 Per te quod patriam tam bene nosco meam

70

*De suis*

Rerum quæ noua nunc Britannicarum  
 Exorta est facies? Vetus recessit  
 Prorsus sobrietas, gula, insolensque  
 Cultu insania, futilisque pompa  
 Pessundant populum manu potentem,  
 Sic pauci vt bene de suoque viuant,  
 Vixque ex omnibus inuenire quenquam est  
 Qui non accipit ipse foenus aut dat

71

*Ad Glaucum*

Exemplo quicquid fit, iustum creditur esse,  
Exemplis frunt sed mala, Glauce, malis

72

*De Medicis*

Gnarus iudicat aurifex metalla,  
Dat gemmis pretium et suum valorem  
Doctos sed medicos, bene et merentes,  
Tantum ponderat imperita turba

73

*In Ligonem*

Inuideat quamvis sua verba Latina Britannis  
Causidicis, docto nunc Ligo fertur equo  
Et medici partes agit vndique notus, Alenum  
Scenarum melius vix puto posse decus

74

*De Senectute*

Est instar vini generosi docta senectus,  
Quo magis annosa est, acrior esse solet

75

*Ad Caluum*

Insanos olim prior ætas dixit amantes,  
Non sanos hodie dicere, Calue, licet

76

*Ad Maurum*

Per pulchre calamo tua, Maure, epigrammata pingis,  
Apparet chartis nulla litura tuis  
Pes seu claudus erit, seu vox incongrua, nunquam  
Expungis quidquam, tam tibi pulchra placent  
Pulchra sed hæc oculis vt sint, tamen auribus horrent,  
Horruda vox omnis, lusce, litura fuit

77

*In Cinnam*

Notos, ignotos, celsos, humilesque salutat  
Cinna, ioco populi dicitur ergo salus

78

*In Tuccam*

Sit licet oppressus, licet obrutus ære alieno  
Tucca, nihil sentit quam sapit iste stupor!

79

*In Neruam*

Coctos Nerua cibos crate aut sartagine torret  
Vsque in carbonem, deliciasque vocat  
Quid potius cuperet quam carbonarius esse  
Helluo inops, cui plus quam caro carbo placet?

80

*Ad Eurum*

Solus pauper amat Macer beatas,  
Lautas sed nimis atque fastuosas,  
Laudari cupit, Eure, non amari

81                   *Ad Ponticum*

Propria si sedes iecur est et fomes amoris,  
Haud tuus esse potest, Pontice, sanus amor

82                   *In Ligonem*

Ligo Latine vulnerarium potum  
Dicere volebat vulnerarium dixit

83                   *In Dædalum*

Parua te mare nauigasse cymba  
Magnum, Dædale, prædicas, quid ad me  
Cymba si styga transmees eadem?

84                   *Ad Justinianum*

Vir bonus et minime vis litigiosus haberi  
Et lites coram iudice mitis ait,  
Non amo, nec temere cuiquam struo, gratia causæ  
Major ut accedat (Justiniane) tuae  
Inuidiam, ah, nescis quantam tua candida verba,  
Quas immitias, quæ tibi bella parant,  
Quosque illic risus astantibus ipse moueres,  
Damnans iuridicis vtile litis onus,  
Quamque patet turbis bonitas tua tres tibi sribent  
Mane dicas aliqui, mox alij atque alij  
Nec succrescenti posthac a lite quiesces,  
Idque alieno etiam iudice iamne tremis?  
10

85                   *In Cacculam*

Legis cum sensum perueritis, forsitan illud  
Iure facis, sed non, Caccula, iure bono

86                   *Ad Papilum*

Papile, non amo te, nec tecum coeno libenter,  
Nec tamen hoc merito fit, fateorque, tuo  
Sed nimis ore refers miscentem tristia Picum  
Toxica, suspectum te tua forma facit  
Anguillam quisquis timet, esse hanc autumat anguem  
Et non esse sciat, cogitat esse tamen

87                   *In Lycum.*

Coniugio est iunctos qui separat execrandus,  
Pugnantes dirimi non sinit ergo Lycus

88                   *In Bostillum*

Magna Bostillus magnum se venditat aula,  
Aulæ magna tamen plus bouis olla capit

89

*Ad Eurum*

Non laute viuis, sed læte, negligis vr bem,  
 Attamen vrbanī plenus es, Eure, ioci,  
 Tam lerido tibi fit rus ipsa vrbanius vrbe,  
 Rusque tuum in se nil rusticitatis habet

90

*In Mathonem*

Martis vt affirmat, Veneris sed vulnere claudus  
 It Matho, scit morbum dissimulare suum,  
 Et fictum narrat, medico indulgente, duellum  
 Prostrato inflictum sed sibi vulnus, ait

91

*In Myrtillam*

O dira pestis vtriusque Myrtilla  
 Sexus, liquecens dulcum ore Sirenum  
 Parumne ducis credulos amatores  
 Si perdis omnes, artibus animos ijsdem  
 Quin optumarum polluas puellarum,  
 Vt nulla propter te indole ex sua viuat  
 Simul aure putrida hauserit tuos cantus?  
 O pestis omni pestilentior peste!  
 Haud sæuijt adeo Atticis senex Cous  
 A mœnibus quam depulit sacram tabem  
 Madore nec quæ languido Britannorum  
 Terrebat animos omnium noua strage,  
 Crebraue sternutatione quæ lues longe  
 Grassata miseram solitudinem vidit,  
 Nec enim parem poeticis inaudire est  
 Scriptis, sed omnes vna pestis hæc pestes  
 Superat, sit illa vera, sit licet facta

10

92

*In Pseudomedicum*

Inuento ex libro Medicus qui creditur esse,  
 Fortune, non is filius artis erat

93

*Ad Mantalum*

Non satis est supra vulgus quod, Mantale, sentis,  
 Consilium si non exprimis ore graui  
 Distinguit ratio a brutis, oratio sed nos  
 Inter nos, animæ lux et imago loquens

94

*De Francisci Draci naue*

En Draci sicco tabescit littore nauis,  
 Æmula sed sphæræ, pulcher Apollo, tuæ  
 Illa nam vectus vir clarus circuit orbem,  
 Thymbræo et vidit vix loca nota deo  
 Curius fama recens tantum te præterit, Argo,  
 Quantum mortalem Delia sphæra ratem

95

*In Morachum*

Mors nox perpetua est, mori proinde  
 Non suadet sibi nyctalops Morachus,  
 In solis titubans ne eat tenebris

96 *In obitum Hen Mag Brit Principis*

Grandior et primis fatis post terga relictis,  
 Concipiens animo iam noua regna suo,  
 Princeps corripitur vulgari febre Britannus,  
 Hinc lapso vt ccepit viuere flore perit  
 Sic moriemur? ad haec ludibria nascimur? et spes  
 Fortunaeque hominum tam cito corruerint?

97

*De Fran Draco*

Nomine Dracus erat signatus vt incolat vndas,  
 Dracum namque anatem lingua Britanna vocat

98

*In obitum Iacobi Huissij*

Heu non maturo mihi fato, dulcis Huissi,  
 Occidis, heu, annis digne Mathusalijs,  
 Occidis ex morbo quem fraus et auara Synerti  
 Sæuitia ingenuit, cui mala multa viro  
 Det Deus, et, lachrymis quotquot tua funera fierunt  
 In diras versis, ira odioque necent

99

*In Bostillum*

Audijt vt cuculos comedı Bostillus in aula  
 Mœchus, abit metuens prospiciensque sibi

100

*In Fannium*

Hispani bibit indies lagenam  
 Vini Fannius, vsque cruditatem  
 Causatur stomachi, nouem decemue  
 Ante annis cucumem vnicum quod edit  
 Maturum minus, isthic, isthic vsque  
 Hærens ventriculum grauat, nec esse  
 Hispani immemorem sinit Lyæi

101

*In Aprum*

Impurus, sexu nec Aper scortator in vno,  
 Cum lotij clausus forte meatus erat,  
 Sic perijt, misero sua facta vrina ruina est,  
 Et poenæ causa in pene nocente fuit

102

*Ad Caluum*

Non Anglos carnis defectu, Calue, bouinæ  
 Caletum Galli deseruisse ferunt,  
 Sed condimenti quod profert acre Sinapi,  
 Hoc iocoloque sibi Gallia tota placet  
 Coccineo hanc hosti nuper cum dederet vrbem,  
 Neutrius Gallo copia, crede, fuit

103

*In Corunum*

Effodiat sibi, Calue, oculos Corunus, Homero,  
 Vt sperat, similis non tamen esse potest

104

*In Cinnam*

Dæmonis effigie compressit Cinna puellam,  
 Deinde sacerdotem se facit, atque fugat  
 Dæmonium vt voluit, grauida sed virgine, nescit  
 Anne pater Dæmon, vel sacer hospes erat

105

*Ad Næuolam*

Ebrius occurrit quoties tibi Næuola, vinum  
 Non nimium, dicis, sed bibit ille malum

106

*In Caluum*

Diuinas bona, Calue, tibi, sed sola futura  
 Semper, et hæc semper sola futura puto

107

*Ad Eurum*

Vocem Lyctus habet parem cicadis,  
 Aut qualem tenues feruntur vmbrae  
 Ad ripas stygis edere eulantes  
 Hunc si quis nouus audiat loquentem,  
 Exhaustum poterit phthisi putare,  
 Ipsum sin oculus metit, Cyclopum  
 Ceu spectans aliquem timebit auctis  
 Membris horribilem, atque ventricosum  
 Vox tam dispalilis fit vnde, dicam?  
 Sic, Eure, expediam creasse mutum  
 Naturam voluisse credo Lyctum,  
 Errantemque dedisse semimutum

10

108

*Ad eundem*

Mentem peruerit grauis vt iactura Metello,  
 Sic inopinatum Lysiteliique lucrum  
 Harum quæ major fuent dementia quæris?  
 Damna ferens, curas nam petit, Eure, duas

109

*Ad Ponticum*

Qualiscunque suam contemnit foemina famam,  
 Nullum, etsi decies, Pontice, iurat, amat

110

*In Lychen*

Græcia præclare pulchras vocat ἀλφεσιβοῖς,  
 Quippe proci prestant munera, forma procos,  
 Sed formosa Lyche viuit neglecta, quot alma  
 Nam Cytherea trahit, fusca Minerua fugat

111

*In Floram*

Omnia consciolis, bona tantum narrat amanti  
Flora, ita flaccescit fama, virescit amor

112

*Ad Areanam.*

Quod sis casta (Areana) nego, deciesque negabo,  
Credaris tota talis in vrbe licet  
Nam tuus insequitur dum putida scorta maritus,  
Dum turpi, et vario ruptus amore perit  
Crede mihi quotquot noti meretricibus illis  
Sunt homines, noti sunt, Areana, tibi  
Siue equites, seu magnatum de stemmate creti,  
Ruris an vrbis erit, pomifer, anne coccus,  
Omnes, mille licet, te sunt, ô casta, potiti,  
Omnium et in morbos sic vitiata ruis

10

113

*Ad Ponticum*

Suspecto quid fure canes cum, Pontice, latrent  
Divisissent melius, si potuere loqui?

114

*Ad Labrenum*

Nonnullis medicina placet noua, notaque sordet,  
Sed tutas praefer tu, Labiene, nouis

115

*In Album*

Quem vitae cursum, quam spenn, sortemue sequaris,  
Quærendo tremulus factus es, Albe, senex,  
Sic tumulo mox vt nequeas inscribere Vixi,  
Embrioque, aut minus hoc, cum morieris, eris

116

*De Lycori et Berino*

Gratis non amat, et sapit Lycoris  
Moechæ dat nihil, et sapit Berinus

117

*Ad Gallam*

Cum loqueris resonî prodit se putrida nasi  
Pernicies si vis, Galla, placere, tace

118

*In Neruam*

Et miser atque vorax optat sibi Nerua podagram,  
Solis diuitibus qualis adesse solet  
Errat si putat id voti prodesse gulosis,  
Nam quid lauta iuuat mensa, iacentem fame?

119

*Ad Ponticum*

Femina vindicta citiusne ardescit amore?  
Phœbo, si dicis, Pontice, maior eris

I 20

*Ad Labienum*

Vinum Theriacam magnam dixerat vetusti  
 Authores, gratum est hoc, Labiene, tibi  
 Hinc te secure Baccho sine fine modoque  
 Imples, visceribus sanus an æger idem est  
 Sed ne delires, dirum namque ipsa venenum  
 Theriaca est, sumas si, Labiene, nimis

I 21

*In Lausum*

Lausus ut æterna degit sub nube tabaccæ,  
 Coniux ardenti sic sua gaudet aqua  
 Vir fumum, haec flammam bibit, infumata maritus  
 Tanquam perna olim, frixa sed vxor erit

I 22

*Ad Ponticum*

Poenitusse Mydam voti sat constat auari,  
 Cumque cibus potusque aureus omnis erat  
 Nunc aurum sed eum potare Chymista doceret,  
 Iratosque sibi ludere posse deos  
 Quid mirum tales auri si nectare lactet  
 Immunes morbis, dijs similesque facit?  
 Sed non dijs similes sunt quos spes aurea fallit,  
 Quales sint igitur (Pontice) dissimiles

I 23

*In Aulum*

Ex speculo pictor se pinxit ut Aulus, amicæ  
 Dat tabulam, speculo mallet amica frui

I 24

*De Henrico Principe*

Occubuit primis Henricus clarus in annis,  
 Nec spolium mortis, sed pudor ille fuit

I 25

*Ad Paridem*

Vt vetus adsciuuit sibi magna Britannia nomen,  
 Pingere se sexus cœpit vterque, Pari,  
 Haud sine vulneribus veteres tinxere Britanni  
 Corpora, diuelli nec timuere cutem  
 Parcere sed Pictos sibi præcipit aula nouellos,  
 Et tenera leues arte polire genas  
 Barbariem antiqui mores sapuere, recentes  
 Mollitiem, neutrum mi placet ergo, Pari

I 26

*In Vacerram*

Damnatis quoties Vacerra turpe  
 Immiscet ioculis, id esse dictum  
 Non (ut velle videtur ore blaeso)  
 Imprudenter ait, sed impudenter

127

*Ad Furium*

Sub medium culpa, Furi, cum conuge moechum  
Prendit Aper taurum iam vitulumne vocas?

128

*Ad Berinum*

V\xor quod nimium tua sit foecunda, Berine,  
Conquereris, castae sic tamen esse solent  
Addis vt implacido sit et ore, et more molesta,  
Et pugnax castae sic tamen esse solent  
Quum alijs lepidam dicas magis atque benignam  
Quam tibi sic castae non tamen esse solent

129

*Ad Eurum*

Mortuus Hermus abhinc tribus est aut quatuor annis,  
Immo viuit, a\x, mortuus, Eure, mihi est

130

*Ad Crispum*

Mutua multa licet sestertia poscat amicus,  
Maxima religio est, Crispe, negare tibi  
Sic numeras tamen vt lachrimis credaris obortis  
Quod facis officij penitusse tui  
Nil tibi, Crispe, deest nisi digni vultus amici,  
Nam, non vt decet, at quod decet vsque facis

131

*Ad Chloen*

Mortales tua forma quod misellos  
Multos illaqueet, Chloe, superbis  
Hoc sed nomine carnifex triumphet

132

*In Labrenium*

Pedere cum voluit potuit Labienus, Hybernum  
Virtute hac potuit perdere cum voluit

133

*In Brussilium*

A\xdet Brussilij uxor histrionem,  
Is funambulam, vtrinque flamma s\xeuit,  
Nullo extinguisibilis liquore, nullo  
Primum grande nemus vorauit, inde  
Villas tres, ouium greges, boumque  
Circum pascua tosta mugientum,  
Vix aula furor abstinet paterna,  
Et si fas miseris malum ominari,  
Tandem cum domino domum cremabit

134

*In Cacculam*

Caccula cum tu sis vetus accusator, adaugens  
Crimina, quam causas d\xeemonis instar agis!

135

*In Cinnam*

Dic sapere, et sapiet, stupidum dic, Cinna stupescet,  
 Si furere, insanus, si premis, æger erit,  
 Dic modo, fiet idem quod dicens, nec simulare  
 Nouit, habent vires verba beneficij

136

*Ad Caluum*

Ne tibi, Calue, petas socios in amore fideles,  
 Si quod amas metuis perdere, solus ama  
 Nocte suo fidum domino domuique molossum  
 Vna salax cogit prodere cuncta canis  
 Nocturni id fures norunt, quantumque libido  
 Tentabit firmam deicjetque fidem

137

*Ad Harpalum*

Nec bene, nec belle, semper tamen, Harpale, cantas  
 Artem disce, canes sic minus, at melius

138

*In Porcum et Neruam*

Desinit auditis campanis meiere Porcus,  
 Sit vesica licet mole molesta graui  
 Haud lotium contra, sonuit si fistula, frænat  
 Nerua, sed inuito sic ruit omne, miser  
 Ut penitus madeat, nec ei prodesse matella  
 Possit, ita audaces euocat imber aquas  
 Motus tam discors illis qua vi fit, Aquinus  
 Quærat, nos risu res satis ipsa iuuat

139

*In Poetastris*

Sulphure vincenda est prurigo poetica nullo,  
 Sed neque Mercurio, quem fugat illa deum

140

*De Germanis*

Germanus minime quod sit malus, efficit æquum  
 Tota quod explosis gens amat effugjs  
 Nam diuerticulis cum lex lætabitur, ansam  
 Dat fraudi, multos nec sinit esse bonos

141

*In Glaucum*

Alas amisit Glaucus, draco nam fuit olim,  
 Nunc serpens factus nec leue virus habet

142

*In Aprum*

Septem ciuis 4per degit, tot et aulicus, annos,  
 Viuere scit melius quam, Labiene, moni

143

*In Crispinum*

Vxorem Crispinus habet, tamen indigus vnam  
 Vix alit, extremam sensit vterque famem  
 Ipsam diues amat Florus, fremit ergo maritus,  
 Quanquam ruali nunc opus esse videt

Mœchum sæpe vocat, sed cum, qui sustinet, ipse  
 Qua fruitur, victu, vestibus, ære domum,  
 Dispeream nisi sit vere Crispinus adulter,  
 Sponsus, qui sponsi munia Florus obit

144 *De sudore Britannico*

Quid n̄ pestis sit sudor malus Anglica? ciues  
 Hybernis gaudent sole vigente togis

145 *Ad Thespilem*

Inferius labrum cur mordes, Thespilis? illi  
 Ne noceas, si vis basia lœta tibi  
 Alterum iners cupido quamuis famuletur amanti,  
 At magis hoc docta mobilitate placet

146 *Ad Ponticum*

Quanto causidicū magis arguo, si malus idem est,  
 Tanto plus laudo, Pontice, si bonus est

147 *Ad Gallam*

An tua plus sītia lingua, an plus, Galla, loquatur,  
 Ardua res dictu plenaque litis erit  
 Nam quoties sītia illa bibis, bene potaque garris,  
 Procreat vnde nouam multa loquela sitim  
 Dum bibis ergo inuita taces, mora nec datur illi  
 Indefessa anima sed bibis, aut loqueris

148 *De Londinensibus*

Sunt Londinenses Coritani, siue Brigantes,  
 Seu Cambri, rāros vrbs alit ampla suos,  
 Sic Londinates producit mixta propago,  
 Plurimus inter quos semicolonus erit,  
 Ægre mutandus, paitis nam fœnore nummis  
 Quantum quisque potest prædia ciuiis emit,  
 In rus festinans, ætas n̄ præpedit, ipse,  
 Hæredi saltem dant noua rura locum,  
 Qui, semiurbanus, velut hermaphroditus habetur  
 Indigenis, nam nil rus nisi rure placet  
 Quippe canes, vel equos semper, vel aratra loquuntur,  
 Illis cætera sunt maxima barbaries  
 O vtinam ciuiis tantum ciuilia tractet,  
 Rustica qui ruri non alienus erit

149 *Ad Arethusam*

Cernitur in nūnea cito, si fit, sindone labes  
 Formosis eadem 'ex, Arethusa, datur

150 *Ad Iustinianum*

Causidicos ditat, res perdit et vna clientes,  
 Vno quæ verbo est, Iustiniane, mora

151 *De horologio portabili*

Temporis interpres, paruum congestus in orbem,  
 Qui memores repetis nocte dieque sonos  
 Vt semel instructus iucunde sex quater horas  
 Mobilibus rotulis irrequetus agis  
 Nec mecum quocunque feror comes ire grauaris,  
 Annumerans vitæ damna, leuansque meæ

152 *Ad Eurum*

Nec turpe lucrum, nec decus, nec in plebem  
 Inuida potestas, pulchra sed poetarum  
 Votum pudicum est fama, nam bonis meta  
 Omnibus, at illis vnica, et mera, et sola,  
 Auferre quam merentibus furens nescit  
 Vis vulnerata diuitum Aulus hinc vriut,  
 Liberque Iunius, et amabilis Flaccus,  
 Et vile quisquis vulgus, Eure, fastidit

153 *Ad Labienum*

Mentiri pro te seruo si sis bonus author,  
 Pro se mentiri, cur, Labiene, vetas?

154 *Ad Haemum*

Difficile est reperire fidem, si quæris in aula,  
 Pene vbi delator tertius, Haeme, vir est  
 Talem pone nouis nimium qui partibus hæret,  
 Officiosus homo est? insidiosus erit

155 *Ad Iustinianum*

Quatuor et viginti Arthuri regia mensa  
 Coniuas aluit, quæque rotunda fuit  
 Mensis iam reges longis vtuntur, at vni  
 Vix est coniuæ, Iustiniane, locus,  
 Augustus toto cum maximus esset in orbe,  
 Illi conuictor sat Maro gratus erat  
 Sed sine compare sit Maro, sic sine compare rex est  
 Delicias populus quem vocat ipse suas

156 *Ad Faustinum*

Curuam habeat tua ceruicem, Faustine, puella  
 Sic, tanquam cupiat basia, semper erit

157 *Ad Iustinianum*

Si quæruntur opes, vel honores, siue voluptas,  
 Vix est qui fruitur, Iustiniane, satis  
 Nam satis est quicquid naturæ sufficit, vltra  
 Quod poscit mens, est, Iustiniane, nimis

158

*In Haedum*

Causidicus bene dotatam cum duxerat Hædus,  
 Nulla viro vigilis cura clientis erat  
 Vere sed expleto, cum dote extinguitur vxor,  
 Desertoque animi detumuere noui  
 Hinc parat omnimodis pulsos reuocare clientes,  
 Nam nunc si causas non agit Hædus, eget

159

*Ad Euri um*

Qui compotorem sibimet proponit amicum,  
 Compos propositi non erit, Eure, sui

160

*Ad Glubum*

Hæres auari, Glube, foeneratoris  
 Viperea qui nunc flagra flet tua causa,  
 Prædia, age, vende, pasce scorta, scurrasque,  
 Disperde maleparta alea, gula, luxu,  
 Egensque quæras foenore at triplo nummos,  
 Instesque, licet irrideant trapezitæ,  
 Nec desine vsque dum infimus rogatorum  
 Te filium fateare foeneratoris

161

*Ad Amatum*

Multas cum visit regiones Pætus et vrbes,  
 In patriam lâete deinde receptus erat  
 Vt mos est, rogat hunc ciuis de mercibus, armis  
 Miles, de ruris rustica cura bonis,  
 Aulicus ad vestes quod pertinet, aulica fucos,  
 Atque oleum talci, singula quisque sua  
 Solus qui solo nutritur iure Britanno,  
 Externa de re quærerit, Amate, nihil

162

*In Tuccam*

Plus æquo gladio pacis qui tempore credit,  
 Tucca, suo, gladio sed sine, sæpe perit

163

*Ad Luciam*

Lucia, vir nihili est qui quanti virgo sit æris  
 Curat venalem sic sibi quærat equum  
 Nequicquam magna certant de dote puellæ,  
 Plus auro innuptas vita pudica beat

164

*In Cacculam*

Acturus causas amisit Caccula vocem,  
 Inter præcones illico quærerit eam,  
 Causidicosque illos qui vociferare solebant  
 Ingenti strepitu, deserit inde forum.

Fœmellasque rogat sua quæ venalia clamant,  
 Vrbanis seruis deinde molestus erat,  
 Turrim mox adjit, cunctos rogitansque, locosque  
 Omnes vestigans vox tamen vsque latet  
 Bombarda tandem, quæ turrim euertere posset,  
 Explosa, inuenta Caccula voce redit

10

165

*De seruo suo*

Seruo iter ingressus gladium committo ferendum ,  
 Mox soli atque omni cum sine teste sumus,  
 Aurum, noster ait, gestas, here , nec latet, id iam  
 Auferre armati vis ab inerme potest ,  
 Factum quis prodet? dominum spoliare sed absit,  
 Sed facilis res est, si volo , nolo tamen  
 Credo, aio, et laudo pro tempore , pergit ineptus  
 Dicere qualis hero quamque fidelis erit  
 Inde domum latus redeo, gladioque recepto  
 Ejcio vacuum, despicioque fidem ,  
 Parque pari referens, fidum te sensimus, inquam,  
 Et retinere licet, si volo , nolo tamen  
 Nam neque credendus, nec habendus, talia seruuus  
 Aut qui concipere, aut non reticere, potest

10

166

*Ad Hædum*

Ignarum juuenem nudum cur trudis in vrbem?  
 Neglecto cæcum quis duce tentat iter?  
 Gnossia non totidem domus est erroribus, Hæme,  
 Fallax, his filo quamlibet esset opus,  
 Ætati crudæ quo vita vrbana tenebras  
 Objicit, impuras et sine luce vias  
 Ne duce destitutas titubantem nocte dieque  
 Filiolum, saluum si cupis, Hæme, tibi

167

*Ad Labrenum*

Tres nouit, Labiene, Phœbus artes ,  
 Vt narrant veteres sophi , peræque  
 Quas omnes colui, colamque semper  
 Nunc omnes quoque musicum, et poetam  
 Agnoscant, medicumque Campianum

168

*Ad Calathen*

Græcas, Latinas, litterasque Gallicas  
 Laudo puelle lingua sed si sit bona,  
 Cur vteretur, Calathe, alia quam sua?

169

*In Næuolam*

Tres est pollicitus rationes Næuola Cinnæ,  
 Nummos qui nollet reddere reddit eas  
 Nil quod debetur prima , altera nil quod haberet  
 Tertia non presto est Næuola debet eam

170

*Ad Eurum*

Pro patria si quis dulci se dixerit, Eure,  
 Velle mori, ridens ut sibi viuat, ait,  
 Crux auarus, et ut scruetur Caccula rostris,  
 Splendeat ut picta veste rotaque Calus  
 Sic tu, pro patria fortis cadet attamen omnis  
 Si bona sit, merita est, sin mala, dulce mori

171

*In Crassum*

Crassus ab urbe profecturus, quam firmiter hærens,  
 Ludorum causa, desidiosus amat  
 Tres licet haud ultra noctes sit rure futurus,  
 Idque absoluat iter dimidiata dies  
 Solennem ad cænam primos inuitat amicos,  
 Cœu natalitiam quam celebrare parat,  
 Magna cum pompa, curua resonante sedetur  
 Buccina, et in vitrum plena refusa salus,  
 Coniuas æquo quæ iure perambulat omnes,  
 Auspicium foelix hinc sibi sumit iter  
 Crassus at extremis tanquam redditurus ab Indis,  
 Mox testamentum perficit, inde noua  
 Nata salus, redditum faustum que spondet amico  
 Postremo edictum tempus euntis erat,  
 Maiæ nimirum (cœlo suadente) calendis  
 Exhibit, nonæ iamque Decembribus erant

10

172

*Ad Lollum*

Vt locupleti addat pauper, præpostera res est  
 Diuitis est, Lollî, gloria sola, daie

173

*Ad Lauram*

Singula dum miror tua labra, oculosque, genasque,  
 Quicquid id est verbis, Laura, modesta premis  
 Crimes sin laudo, perfusa rubore silescis,  
 Quam misere non hos esse fatere tuos

174

*Ad Ponticum*

Hic, illic, et ubique, et nullibi, Pontice, lex est,  
 Cumque tenes vincitam, te latebrosa fugit  
 Pauciloqua antiquis constabat certa Britannis,  
 At nunc ambigua est lex sine lege loquens

175

*Ad Afram*

Calcat sublimis vulgaria verba poesis,  
 Nec narrat, sed res ambitious creat  
 Ludere si libet, ætatis tibi reddere florem,  
 Par Hecubæ quanquam sis, prius, Afra, valet,

Quadrupedis pigræ quam ros, cerussaue inuncta,  
 Vel minium Venetum, fulua vel empta coma,  
 Dentes seu vere quos inserit Argus eburnos,  
 Totaque mangonis pharmacopœa Lami  
 Suauiter illa tibi canet optatos Hymenæos,  
 Et gratis faciet, quod tamen, Afra, veta  
 Oscula det iuuenis, sed anus ferat aurea dona,  
 Carminibus celebris quæ cupit esse bonis

10

176

*Ad Albericum*

Res est quemlibet vna quæ benignum  
 Et gratis facere (Alberice) possit,  
 Nullum lædere, quamlibet merentem

177

*In Largum*

Vendit Largus oues, laudatque emptoribus illas  
 Vt teneras, teneras sed sibi laudat aues

178

*Ad Carolum Fitzgeofridum*

Iam dudum celebris scriptorum fama tuorum,  
 In me autem ingenuæ non reticendus amor  
 Frustra obnitem si non fortuna vetasset,  
 In veteres dederat, Carole, delicias  
 Hæc tibi qualiacunque tamen noua lusimus, ut nos  
 Vsque amplecteris non alieno animo

179

*Ad Stellam*

Vis, Stella, nomen inseri nostris tuum  
 Compendiosis versibus?  
 An sat tibi est, o delicata, sidera  
 Inter minoræ si mices?

180

*Ad Ed Mychelburnum*

Immemor ô nostri quid agis? nec enim tibi magnus  
 Natalis frustra rediut, monitorque vetustæ  
 Semper amicitæ nouus, et iam debitor annus,  
 Accipe nostra prior, tenui sed carmina cultu,  
 Qualia sunt domini longo de funere rapta,  
 Posterior tua si compti quid musa resoluet,  
 Festinans lerido quod portet epistola versu,  
 Vnicus antidotos facile exuperaueris omnes  
 Hæc pauca interea, leue tanquam munus, habeto,  
 Quæ nouus ex vsu merito tibi destinat annus,  
 Iusque sodalij officio quoquaque tuerit  
 Quanta sit horrifici Iouis inclemensia cernis,  
 Vt valeas lignis opus est, et si sapis, ipsi  
 Cum falce, et tento nolles parsisse Priapo

10

181

*In Glaucum*

Tempore mitescit quantumvis fructus acerbus,  
 Fitque sapor gratus, qui modo crudus erat  
 At Glaucus quanto euadit maturior annis,  
 Austerus tanto fit magis atque magis  
 Coniugis exemplo iam desinat esse malignus,  
 Nam suavis, lepida est, nec grauis illa viris

182

*Ad Rutham*

Non satis hoc caute dicti modo, Rutha, soiori,  
 Te tam formosam non pudet esse leuem?  
 Illud nam dictum subito sic lesa retorsit,  
 Te non formosam non iuuat esse leuem

183

*In Gaurum*

Perpetuo loqueris, nec desinis, idque molestum  
 Omnibus est, et scis, sed tibi, Gaure, places

184

*In Auricium*

Haud quenquam sinis, Aurici, te adire,  
 Quantumvis humili adlocutione  
 At nos alloquimur poli vtriusque  
 Rectorem, et rutila manu tonantem  
 An non tu nimium tumes, sacerdos?

185

*Ad Herennium*

Alcinoo mortem toties minitatus (Herenni)  
 Cur occurrenti postea mitis eras?  
 Effraenem quamuis nequeas compescere linguam,  
 At te iam video posse tenere manum

186 *Ad Augustiss Carolum magnæ Britannæ  
 Principem, Wallæ Principatum pro veteri  
 ritu auspicaturum, die 4 No*

Loetus Britannis, ecce, festinat dies,  
 Quintumque nunc præoccupat  
 Sacrum Nouembris, perge, tei beata lux,  
 Quam festa signabit nota  
 Maturus annis, mente nec princeps minor  
 Britanniarum Carolus,  
 Ornandus hodie regis insignis,  
 Exhibit ut sponsus nouus,  
 Puris ephæbis cinctus, et procerum choro,  
 Ceu gemma pompa, in aurea,  
 Exceptus hilari confluentum murmure,  
 Clarisque vulgi plausibus  
 Prodi, ô beate, rem capesse publicam,  
 Vmbra nimis torpes diu

Vestigijis iam assuesce maiorum inclytis  
 Præstantioris æmulus  
 Pulchram tibi hic sit primus ad famam dies,  
 At nemo norit ultimum

- 187      *Ad Magnam Britanniam*  
 Reddidit antiquum tibi, magna Britannia, nomen  
 Rex magnus, magnos dum facit ille suos
- 188      *De Regis reditu e Scotia*  
 Nil Ptolomæus agit, cælique volumina nescit,  
 Nam nunc a gelido cardine (Phœbe) redis,  
 Et veris formosa rosis Aurora refulget  
 Hunc, precor, æternum reddat Apollo diem
- 189      *Ad ampliss totius Angliae Cancellarium,*  
*Fr Ba*

Debet multa tibi veneranda (Bacone) poesis  
 Illo de docto perlepidoque libro,  
 Qui manet inscriptus Veterum Sapientia, famæ  
 Et per cuncta tua secla manebit opus,  
 Multaque te celebrant quanquam tua scripta, fatebor  
 Ingenui, hoc laute tu mihi, docte, sapis

- 190      *Ad eundem*  
 Patre, nec immerito, quamvis amplissimus esset,  
 Amplior, vt virtus, sic tibi crescit honor  
 Quantus ades, seu te spinosa volumina iuris,  
 Seu schola, seu dulcis Musa (Bacone) vocat!  
 Quam super ingenti tua re Prudentia regnat,  
 Et tota æthereo nectare lingua madens!  
 Quam bene cum tacita nectis grauitate lepores!  
 Quam semel admissis stat tuus almus amor!  
 Haud stupet aggesti mens in fulgore metalli,  
 Nunquam visa tibi est res peregrina, dare  
 O factum egregie, tua (Rex clarissime) tali  
 Gratia cum splendet suspicienda viro!

- 191      *Ad Hymettum*  
 Sis probus vsque licet, timidus tamen ipse te ipsum  
 Deseris, obsequio debet inesse modus,  
 Vilis erit cunctis sibi qui vilescit, Hymette  
 Non omnis pudor aut vtilis aut bonus est

- 192      *Ad Ed Mychelburnum*  
 Nostrarum quoties prendit me nausea rerum,  
 Accipio librum mox, Edoarde, tuum,  
 Suauem qui spirat plenus velut hortus odorem,  
 Et verni radios ætheris intus habet

Illo defessam recieo mentemque animumque,  
 Ad ioca corridens deliciasque tuas,  
 Haud contemnendo vel seria tecta lepore,  
 Cuncta argumentis splendidiora suis  
 Hæc quorsum premis? vt pereant quis talia condit?<sup>10</sup>  
 Edere si non vis omnibus, ede tibi

193

*Ad Sitem*

Situs malorum pessimum,  
 Aegris molestum sobrijs,  
 Sanis inutile ebrjs,  
 Si sanus vlo sit modo  
 Qui non nisi vt bibat, bibit,  
 Semper palude plus madens,  
 Sitiens tamen tosta magis  
 Multis arena solibus  
 Nunc est benigna vt sis, Sitis,  
 Bustis auari Castoris  
 Diesque noctesque asside,  
 Qui te volens viuens tulit,  
 Consors amicum protege,  
 Picto sedens in marmore,  
 Qui nubilo cælo caue  
 Ne sic madescat, Castoris  
 Ut ossa sicca perluat,  
 Sed vnicum te sentiat  
 Qui te colebat vnicus,  
 Sorore cum tua Fame  
 At non amantem me tui  
 Cum febre pariter desere,  
 Situs, malorum pessimum

10

20

194

*Ad Lupum*

Nemo virtutem non laudat, sævit et idem  
 In vitium, hoc hominum sed, Lupe, more facit  
 Nam quis ob hoc drachmam virtuti præbet egenti?  
 Aut in se vitium non amat, atque fouet?

195

*Ad Eurum*

Insanum cupidis labris ne tange Lyæum,  
 Sic minus audentem te trahet, Eure, Venus  
 Nec Veneri indulge, quamuis bona forma vocabit,  
 Nam minus in votis sic tibi Bacchus erit

196

*Ad Gallum*

Quod nemo fecit sanjs, neque fecerit vñquam,  
 Tu facis, iniudeas cum mala, Galle, Fabro,  
 Sollicitus domini quod nunc terit atria magni,  
 At nescis hac quam conditione perit,

Qui soli parat vsque adeo seruue patrono,  
 Vt non prospiciat libera tecta sibi  
 Idque cauet dominus, modice dum plurima donat ,  
 Perpetuo, at parco fomite spemque leuat  
 Vixque solubilibus vinctum tenet vsque catenis,  
 Exercens varijs nocte dieque modis,  
 De libertatis nequando cogitet vsu  
 Iam vice vis fungi, huic Galle, Fabri?

10

197                  *Ad Lecesterlandium*

Amplis grandisonisque, Lecesterlandie, verbis  
 Implacabiliter vociferare soles,  
 Vxor dum queritur quod fit tibi curta supellex ,  
 Fibula sed verbis æquiparanda tuis

198                  *Ad Hippum*

Quanquam non simplex votum, facis attamen vnum ,  
 Nam præter vinum nil petis, Hippe, bonum

199                  *Ad Faustinum*

Da mihi, da semper, nam quod, Faustine, dedisti  
 Esse datum nolle, res cito parua perit  
 Sin tædet, dandoque velis imponere finem ,  
 Da semel, vt nunquam cogar egere datus

200                  *Ad Phloen*

Quid custodita de virginitate superbis,  
 Iam licet annumeret ter tria lustra, Phloe?  
 Intactam nam te cum vix tria lustra videbas,  
 Haud potuit cassa vendere lena nuce  
 Gloria virginitas formosis, dedecus æque  
 Turpibus est, ætas si sit vtrique grauis

201                  *Ad Volumnium*

Rident rusticulam, anseremque multi  
 Ignauos asinos, oues, bouesque ,  
 At non est homine imperitiore  
 Irridendum animal magis, Volumni ,  
 Tanto ridiculus magis, Volumni, est,  
 Quanto plus sapere obtinet videri  
 Nam quis non medicum excipit Ligonem,  
 Vectum quadrupede, intimis chachinnis,  
 Coum qui colit atque Pergamenum ?  
 Multis sed sapit, imperatque multis  
 Vt vitæ dominus, tremorque mortis  
 Tanto ridiculus magis, Volumni, est

10

202

*Ad Mycillum*

Nulos non laudas, Sustenos, siue Cheillos,  
 Seu quos in circulo cruda iuuenta legit,  
 Candidus hinc censor dici contendis, at omnes  
 Qui laudat, nullum laude, Mycille, beat

203

*Ad Furium*

Semper ad arma soles, Furi, clamare, cubili  
 Siuc lates, seu te compita plena vident  
 Sed nunquam profers Veneris sint, Martis an alma,  
 Vt cunque infelix, te duce, miles erit

204

*In Helyn*

Captat amatores quoties se dicit amare,  
 Fallax obsequium est, non amat, hamat Helys

205

*Ad Vincentium*

Dum placebo tibi, Vincenti, mea plurima poscis  
 Mutua, te simul at ceperit ira leuis,  
 Mox eadem quamvis male custodita remittis,  
 Lucrum est, Vincenti, displicuisse tibi

206

*In Hebram*

Difficilis non est, nec amantem respuit vnum,  
 Vnum vero vnum vir amat Hebra diem

207

*Ad Cacculam*

Dicere te iniurum cuiquam male, Caccula, iuras,  
 In iuritus tune es (Caccula) causidicus?

208

*Ad Caluum*

Lingua proterua, rapax manus, et gula, Calue, profunda,  
 Haec tria sunt Daui commoda sola tui  
 Illo prætereunte fremunt quacunque molossi  
 Sentit et in primo limine nostra canis  
 Adueniente cocci remouent patinasque cibosque,  
 Arctius et retinet pallia quisque sua  
 Auditio fugitant foemellæ, Caccula quamquam  
 Natus litigjs, illius ora timet  
 Sæpe domi ne te nunc visam terret imago  
 Orci, nam seruat Cerberus ipse fores  
 Dij genitos quereras, hunc ni dimittis, amicos,  
 Clavisque accinctos Amphitroniades

209

*Ad Philochernum*

Quæris tu quare tibi musica nulla placeret,  
 Quæro ego, cur nulli tu, Philocherme, places?

210

*Ad doctos Poetas*

Nullus Mæcenas dabit hac ætate Poetis  
 Vt viuant, melius sed bona fama dabit

211

*Ad Rusticum*

Rustice, sta, paucis dum te moror, auribus adsis  
 Dic age, cuias es? Salsburiensis, aïs?  
 Pembrochi viduam num tu Sidneida nosti?  
 Non saltem natos? cum sit vterque potens,  
 A thalamis alter regis celeberrimus heros,  
 Alter at in thalamis? proh tenebrose, negas?  
 Inclitus ergo Senex Hertfordius an tibi notus?  
 Tantumdem coniux quid speciosa senis?  
 Non non? anne tuum scis nomen? si id quoque nescis,  
 Cætera condono hac conditione tibi

10

212

*Ad Cacculam*

Causidicus tota cum sis notissimus vrbe,  
 Atque alienas res irrequetus agas,  
 Ducere cur cessas vxorem, Caccula? lites  
 Non est vt fugias, litigiosus homo es

213

*Ad Caluum*

Atroniam vt pulchram laudas, vt denique bellam,  
 At minor hac Rhodius forte colossus erat  
 Et capite, ac humeris superaret Amazonas omnes,  
 Ad quam, si confers, Penthesilea foret  
 Qualis cum vetula pappat nutrice puella,  
 Sola gigantei est germinis illa fides  
 Cum video, spectrum videor mihi (Calue) videre,  
 Et vix luminibus cernere vera meis  
 Cuius ne temere attentes tu basia, totum  
 Eius in os poterit nam caput ire tuum

10

214

*De sacra dote*

Verba sacerdotem duo constituunt, sacer, et dos,  
 Sepe sed occurrit vir sine dote sacer

215

*Ad Rufum*

Quos toties nummos oras, tibi, Rufe, negare  
 Relligio est, grauius, sed dare, forsitan erit  
 Nam meus infaustus cunctis solet aureus esse,  
 Et semper damni plus mea dona ferunt  
 Conciet hinc Bacchus, vel fallax ajea bellum,  
 Labe vel asperget non bene parta Venus,  
 Omnia sponte sua mala quæ vitabit egestas  
 Nescis quas turbas plena crumena dabit

Damnosos iuueni currus inuitus Apollo  
 Concessit, nummos sic tibi, Rufe, nego  
 Nec promissa Deus potuit reuocare nocua,  
 Sed tibi promitto, sed tibi dono nihil  
 Tu fortunatos qui prosint, quære patronos,  
 Ast ego, ne noccant nostra, cauebo tibi

216

*Ad Gallum*

Perdidit ebrietas multos, tibi proficit vni,  
 Galle, licet valde membra caputque grauet  
 Hinc morbum simulas et recta pericula lecto  
 Postridie stratus vir animimque trahens,  
 Tunc inimicitias componis et eximis iris  
 Expositum pectus sollicitumque metu  
 Et pacem accitis euincis ab hostibus, omnes  
 Expiraturis nam decet esse prios,  
 Deinde reuiuiscis cuncto securus ab hoste,  
 Et Martem Bacchum fallere, Galle, doces

217

*Ad Cacculam*

Quæ speciem instaurant partes has, Caccula, verum est  
 Ad speciem quod habes, nec tamen ad speciem

218

*Ad Stellam*

Pictor formosam quod finxit, Stella, Mineruam  
 Carpis, at hoc similis fit magis illa tibi

219

*Ad Ponticum*

Vxorem nosti Camerini, (Pontice,) quam sit  
 Toto deformis corpore et ore tetro  
 Casta tibi visa, et merito, sed moecha reperta est,  
 Hanc vir in hesterno prendit adulterio  
 Proh quantum sœuisse putas? Nil, Pontice, lætus  
 Ipsam sed laudans coepit amare magis,  
 Nam credebat, ait, turpem prius, atque adeo vt, se  
 Præter, qui ferret tangere nemo foret

220

*Ad Blandinum*

Immemor esse tui dico, Blandine, mearum  
 Nulla tuum siquidem pagina nomen habet  
 Sed Blandine, iterum atque iterum, Blandine legaris,  
 Ne, Blandine, ferar non memor esse tui

221

*Ad Marianum*

Prudens pharmacopola sæpe vendit  
 Quid pro quo, Mariane, quod reprendis,  
 Hoc tu sed facis, œnopola, semper

222 *Ad Tho Munsonium, euritem Auratum  
et Baronetum*

Quicquid in aduersis potuit constantia rebus,  
• Munsoni, meritis accumulare tuis  
Addidit, et merito victrix Dea, iamque sat ipse  
Fama et fortunis integer amplius eris

223 *Ad Eundem*

Ne te spes reuocet nec splendor vitreus aulæ,  
In te, Munsoni, spes tua maior erit

224 *Ad Gulielmum Strachæum*

Paucos iam veteri meo sodali  
Versus ludere, musa, ne graueris,  
Te nec tædeat his adesse nugis,  
Semper nam mihi charus ille comptis  
Gaudet versiculis facitque multos,  
Summus Pieridum vnicusque cultor  
Hoc ergo breue, musa, solue carmen  
Strachæo veteri meo sodali

225 *Ad Lectorem*

Fit sine lege liber, saluo cui demere toto  
Particulas licet, aut apposuisse nouas  
Sat, Lector, numeri, numeris si sat tibi factum est,  
Cui numeri potius, quam numerosa placent

# THO CAMPANI

## EPIGRAMMATVM

### Liber secundus

#### 1 Ad Sereniss CAROLVM Principem

Non veterem tibi dono librum, clarissime Princeps,  
Tanquam donatum, si tamen ire iubes,  
Splendorem fortasse nouum trahet, et melior iam  
Prodibit cum se nouerit esse tuum

#### 2 Ad Lectorem

Lusus si mollis, iocus aut leuis, hic tibi, Lector,  
Occurrit, vitae prodita vere scias,  
Dum regnat Cytheraea ex illo musa quieuit  
Nostra diu, Cereris curaque maior erat  
In medicos vbi me campos deduxit Apollo,  
Aptare et docuit verba Britanna sonis  
Namque in honore mihi semper fuit vnicus ille,  
Cuius ego monitis obsequor vsque lubens  
Quid facerem? quamuis alieno tempore, Phœbus,  
En, vocat, et recitat pulueris ore scelus  
Respondente cheli, metuendaque dulce sonanti,  
Quo sic perfudit mentem animumque meum,  
Cogerer ut chartis, male sed memor, illa referre  
Quæ cecinit mira dexteritate deus  
Hinc redijt mihi musa vetus, sed grandior, et quæ  
Nunc aliqua didicit cum grauitate loqui,  
Et noua non inuita mihi, diuersaque dictat,  
Omnia quæ, Lector candide, reddo tibi

#### 3 Ad Librum

I nunc, quicquid habes ineptiarum  
Damnatum tenebris diu, libelle,  
In lucem sine candidam venire  
Excusoris ope eruditioris  
Exinde ut fueris satis polite  
Impressus, nec egens noui nitoris,  
Mychelburnum adeas vtrumque nostrum,  
Quos ætas, studiumque par, amorque,  
Mi connexuit optume merentes

Illis vindicibus nihil timebis  
 Celsas per maris æstuantis vndas  
 Rhenum visere, Sequanam, vel altum  
 Tibrim, siue Tagi aureum fluentum

10

4 *Ad Pacem de augustiss Reg Elizabetha*

O pax beatis, vnicum decus terris,  
 Quam te lubens oscular, amabilis mater,  
 Rerumque custos, et benigna seruatrix!  
 Quæ sola te tuerit integrum nobis,  
 Non illam amem, illam venerer omnibus dictis,  
 Factisque? pro illa vñquam mori reformidem?  
 Illam quis amens proditam exteris optet,  
 Domi suis quæ pacem et exteris donat?

5 *In Caluum*

Risi, Calue, hodie satis superque,  
 Notorum quia quemque vt attigisti,  
 Currentem licet et negotiosum,  
 Sistebas, retinens, toga prehendens,  
 Tum demum rogitas equumne grandem  
 Empturus sit, et optimum, et valentem,  
 Nec cessas odiosus abnuentem  
 Vnumquemque trecenties rogare  
 Quin me iam decies eras de eodem  
 Aggressus, memini, fuit molestum  
 Si quisquam interea tuum caballum  
 Posset ridicule satis tabella  
 Pro re pingere, squalidum, vietum,  
 Morbosos timide pedes leuantem,  
 Pictor vendiderit prius tabellam  
 Quam tu vendideris tuum caballum

10

6 *Ad Clonum*

Fitne id quod petimus? mihi si persuaseris, inquis  
 Siccine nos semper ludis, inepte Cloni?  
 Vnum nunc vñnam tibi persuadere liceret  
 Vt cito suspendas te, miser, illud ent

7 *In Crispum*

Crispus amat socios, vt auara Lycoris amantes,  
 Vt libros Casinus bibliopola suos,  
 Cruis vt emptores Vincentius, vtque clientes  
 Caccula causidicus, sacra sacrator Helix,  
 Non laudem, non quod verum mereantur amorem,  
 Sed prodesse magis quod sua cuique solent

8

*In Caluum*

In circō modo Calue te prementem  
 Vt vidi nitidū latus puellæ,  
 Sermonique audie viam astruentem ,  
 Mox diuam Venerem, Leporem, Amoremque  
 Orabam tibi, ne inficetus illam  
 De grandi quid equo tuo rogares

9 *In obitum Gual Deuoreux fratribus  
 classis Comitis Essexie*

Pilas volare qui iubebat impius  
 Forata primus igne ferra suscitans,  
 Ei manus cruenta, cor ferum fuit  
 Fenestra quanta mobili hinc deæ patet  
 Ferire possit vt malos, bonos simul  
 Quid alta fortitudo mentis effere,  
 Torue corporis valent? ruunt globi,  
 Praetique cœcitas, et atra nubila,  
 Sonique terror æthera, et solum quatit  
 Maligna fata, Deuoreux, et vnice,  
 Et vnde frater incliti ducis, sacro  
 Tibi igne peididere saucium caput,  
 Equo labansque funebri, heu, acerbum onus  
 Tuis, reuectus arduum ad iugum redis ,  
 Rotaque subgemente curribus iaces  
 Molesta pompa fratri, et omnibus bonis  
 Peribit ergo Rhona, pulsa corruet  
 Fero canente classicum tuba sono,  
 Et vta stabis inter vmbra cœlites

10

*Ad Melleam*

O nimis semper mea vere amata  
 Mellea, o nostri pia cura cordis,  
 Quanta de te perpetuo subit mi  
 Causa timoris!

Eminus quamquam iaculetur altus  
 Aureos in te radios Apollo,  
 Torqueor ne fictus amans in illis  
 Forte lateret

Et procul caelo pluuias cadentes  
 In sinus pulchros agitante vento,  
 Horreo, insanum placidus tonantem  
 Ne vehat imber  
 Somnians, et fes vigilans ad omnes,  
 Excitor, noctuque pauens dieque ,  
 Sæpe si vestra potuit quis esse  
 Quæro sub vmbra

10

10

11    *De obitu Phil Sydnær equitis aurati generosissimi*

• Matris pennigerum alites Amorum,  
 Quid suaves violas per et venustas  
 Nequicquam petitis rosas Philippum,  
 Dumis vsque Philip, Philip, sonantes?  
 Confossum modo nam recepit Orcus,  
 Omnes dum superare bellicosa  
 Fama audet iuuensis, renunciate  
 Funestum Veneri exitum Philippi,  
 Vatem defleat vt suorum Amorum

12    *In Melleam*

Mellea mi si abeam promittit basia septem,  
 Basia dat septem, nec minus inde moror  
 Euge, licet vafras fugit hæc fraus vna puellas,  
 Basia maiores ingerere vsque moras

13    *In Cultellum*

Cultelle, Veneri te quis iratus faber  
 Iam triste dira contudit ferrum manu?  
 Labella bellæ cæsa funesto scatent  
 Per te cruore ah nectaris quantum perit!  
 Heu, heu, puellæ personat planctu domus,  
 Furit, dolori tantus accessit timor,  
 Nec acquiescit vspiam, impotens loqui,  
 Et basiare iam, quod est miserrimum  
 At tu scelestè frustulatum diffluens  
 Poenas Amori, sed nimis seras, dabis

10

14    *Ad Caspam*

Virgo compressa est, inuitaque, Mellea iurat,  
 Furem cur nollet prodere voce, rogo  
 Se mala respondit clamare cupisse, prehendit  
 Solam cum solo sed metuisse viro  
 O pudor insignis, facilisque modestia, qualem  
 Optarem soli, Caspia dura, tibi!

15    *Ad eandem*

Phoenicem simulas, Caspia, Persicam,  
 Quæ nunquam socijs ardet amoribus,  
 Flamma sed moriens nascitur e sua  
 Exors tu pariter, solaque amantium  
 Congressus fugis, et contiguas faces,  
 Verum insana diem ne reparabilis  
 Expectes volucris, fataque vñida,  
 Formæ flamma etenim nulla tuæ parem  
 Quibit reddere, non si Venus aurea  
 Aut pulchrum in cinerem se Charites dabunt

10

16

*Ad Labienum*

Quæ celare cupit non peccat fœminæ, dicas,  
Quæ celat, peccat, sed, Labiene, minus

17

*In Carinum*

Cogito sepe, Carine, sed infelicitate, unde  
Signant vultus tanti rubedo tuos  
Nam sumptus ne sis vinosus traret, auaro  
Conditur gelidæ nec nisi cœna fame  
Porro incenatus nonnumquam, sordide, dormis,  
Aridulusque siti somnia vana vides  
Esurientis at ora magis pallore notantur,  
Et macilenta creat linda signa famæ  
Quero igitur tanti quæ sit tibi causa ruboris,  
Forsitan hanc speciem pictus ab arte petis  
Sed reliqua ut pingas quaevis pingere nasum  
Non video, totusque hæreo et excrucior

10

18

*In Melleam*

Anua dum natura nimis tibi, Mellea, formam  
Finxit, fidem oblita est dare

19

*Ad Caluum*

Italico vultu donas mihi, Calue, machæram,  
More Britannorum protinus accipio  
Id mi succenses, nunc ergo remittere conor,  
Quo more id faciam non tamen inuenio

20

*Ad Næuolam*

Desine, nam scelus est, neu perdere, Næuola, tentes  
Quod mihi suspirat Mellea basiolum  
Qui ferro necat, aut rigido cor transigit ense,  
Terrenam molem diuidit ille animæ  
Dulcia sed temere qui basia soluit amantum,  
Cælitus vñitas diuidit ille animas

21

*Ad Caluum*

Fœmina cum pallet ne dicas pallida quod sit,  
Si, Calue, ingenui munus obire velis  
Languentem reficit mulier laudata colore,  
Totum quem foimæ credita culpa premit

22

*In Lycum*

Cum, Lyce, vovisti serum tibi funus, opinor  
Te latuit lapidem rene latere tuo

23

*Ad Lucrum*

Crassis inuideo tenuis nimis ipse, videtur  
 Satque mihi felix qui sat obesus erit  
 Nam vacat assidue mens illi, corpore gaudet,  
 Et risu curas tristitiamque fugat  
 Præcipuum venit hæc etiam inter commoda, Luci,  
 Quod moriens minimo sæpe labore perit

24

*Ad Marinum*

Parui tu facis optumos poetas,  
 Laudas historicos, amasque laxum  
 Sermonem, pedibus grauis Marine,  
 Sparsas nec sale fabulas moraris  
 Cur mirabilis omnibus, Marine,  
 Scriptor fit Plato? quippe fabulosus

25

*In Maurum*

Tres elegos Maurus totidemque epigrammata scripsit,  
 Supplicat et musis esse poeta nouem

26

*In Cottam*

Cotta per æstates vt in hortis dormiat vrgent  
 Vxor obesa, Canis, torrida Zona, torus

27

*De Catullo et Martiale*

Cantabat Veneres meras Catullus,  
 Quasuis sed quasi silua Martialis  
 Miscet materias suis libellis,  
 Laudes, stigmata, gratulationes,  
 Contemptus, ioca, seria, ima, summa,  
 Multis magnus hic est, bene ille cultus

28

*Ad Meroen*

Scortatorem optes, Meroe nasuta, maritum,  
 Diminui nasum sic puto posse tuum

29

*Ad Lupum*

Aduersus fortē poterit vis nulla valere,  
 Et fateor, sed quis tum, Lupe, fortis erit?

30

*Ad Hænum*

Notorum mandas morientum nomina libro,  
 Atrum quem merito funereumque vocas  
 Sin cupis, Hæme, pius lætusque notarius esse,  
 Inscrivas viuos, sic liber albus ent

31

*In Ottuclum*

Promissis quoties videt capillis  
 Blanditur mihi tonsor Ottuellus,  
 Cum *vix* curticomo feret salutem  
 An tonsoribus, *vt* suis pueris,  
 Chari sunt et amabiles comati,  
 His formae studio, lucelli *vtrisque*?

32

*Ad Philochernum*

Quæ potuit riuos retinere et saxa mouere  
 Musica, te nulla parte, *vel* arte, mouet,  
 Quod facit ergo caue, Philocherme, tarantula vulnus,  
 Ictus enim, *nisi* fit musica grata, peris

33

*Ad Ianum*

Cur tibi displiceat tua, Iane, quod *vix* or ametur?  
 An tibi quam nemo possit amare placet?

34

*Ad Laur Mychelburnum*

Quis votis tibi, somne, supplicabit  
 Tam surdo atque hebeti deo, clientem  
 Qui sex continuas iacere noctes  
 Molli me vigilem toro sinebas,  
 Disperdisque vaga cor inquietum  
 Fessa et lumina cogitatione?  
 Sed postquam salibus cubilibusque,  
 Laurenti, excipior tuis, solutos  
 Ceptit grata simul quies ocellos  
 Quod sane ob meritum puella si quæ,  
 Laurenti, vigiles queietur horas  
 Dum pulchra speculo intuetur ora,  
 Mittam *ad* te, lepidum deum soporis

10

35

*Ad Iustinianum*

Tu tanquam violas, laurum, et thyma dicis olere  
 Os consobrinæ, Iustiniane, tuæ,  
 Ac veluti minio buccas, et labra notari  
 Ipso quin minio picta labella rubent,  
 Atque genæ, floresque remansos spiritus halat,  
 Ex vero omnia habet, sed nihil ex proprio

36

*In Cottam*

Non ego ne dicas vereor *si* quid tibi dico,  
 Sed ne non dicas, Cotta, sed adiicias

37

*Ad Caspiam*

Asperas tristis minitetur iras,  
 Spemue promittat facies serenam,  
 Semper horresco, quoniam satis te,  
 Caspia, noui

Cum furis pulso retrahis capillos,  
Euocas morsu rigido cruem,  
Quicquid occurrit, nimis ah perite  
Dextera torquet

Fulmen hoc te terriblem, cruentam  
Sed manus reddit furnibunda, et hinc te  
Sue ridentem metuo, benigne  
Sue loquentem

Forte sopitum haud aliter leonem  
Conspicit siluis tremulus viator,  
Et pedem flectens, cauet excitari  
Ne fera possit

38

*In Galbam*

Natum Galba suum, domesticumque,  
Extremus quasi Persa sit, vel Indus  
Tractat, quod nothus est, nec alloquendum  
Censem, more nisi et stilo insolenti,  
Et nudo capite, hospes vt videri  
Omnino nouus exterusque possit,  
Annon Galba satis superque inepit?

39

*In Neruam*

Abstrahis a domini coena te, Nerua, sacrati,  
Nec tamen vt cæcus numinis hostis abes,  
Nec tibi quod panis vel vinum displicet immo  
In uitamenti vim leuioris habent  
Causa duplex prohibet, quia ventri nil emis vna,  
Altera quod nimis haec sit sibi ccena breuis

40

*Ad nobiliss virum Gul Percium*

Gulelme gente Perciorum ab inclita,  
Senilis ecce projicit niues hiems,  
Tegitque summa montium cacumina  
Et æstuosus vrget hinc Notus, gelu  
Coactus inde Thracius, rapit diem  
Palustris umbra, noxque nubibus madet  
Tibi perennis ergo splendeat focus,  
Trucemque plectra pulsa mulceant Iouem  
Refusus intumescat Euhius sciphis,  
Nouumque ver amœnus inferat iocus,  
Nouas minister ingerat faces, ruit  
Glocestriensium in te amica vis, simul  
Furorem vt hauriant leuem, facetijs  
Simulque molle lusitent per otum

41

*Ad Bassum*

Indiget innumeris vir magnus, maior at illo est  
Omnibus his quisquis, Basse, carere potest

10

10

42      *In Hyrcanum et Sabinum*

Hyrcanum grauiter Sabinus odit,  
 Hyrcamusque male iniucem Sabinum,  
 Hyrcami cilia atque cœcitatem  
 Rides, illæ tuam, Sabine, barbam  
 Hirsutam, indomitam, et quasi cacatam  
 Alternis odijs peritis ambo,  
 Incondite itidem superbientes  
 Ambo, tum tetrici, atque curiosi,  
 Exortes comitum, tenebrici ambo,  
 Vos sic vnanimes, fere iudem et ambo,  
 Quare tam male conuenitis ambo?

10

43      *In Rufum*

Nupsit anus, sed amans dentes non Isba malignos  
 Sustinet ut possit, Rufe, nocere tibi  
 Nam quem tritum habuit felix modo despuit vnum,  
 Iamque suus passer, iamque columba tua est  
 Et tenero faciet lepidissima murmura rostro,  
 Basis per morsus nec metuenda dabit  
 Famineo placeant mala immatura palato,  
 Sed rugosa viros canaque poma iuuent,  
 Rufe, nouo fas sit tantum voulisse marito,  
 Ne reparet dentes viuenda nupta suos

10

44      *Ad Accam*

Partem das animæ, sed quæ tibi tota fruenda est,  
 Tu, mihi da partem qua licet, Acca, frui

45      *In Carinum*

Puluilli totidem colore, vultu,  
 Textura, imparilique sectione  
 Distincti, in tenebras tuas, Carine,  
 Mirabar quibus artibus venirent  
 Perspexi modo, scilicet tabernas  
 Omnes despolias, trahens ab illis  
 Ornamenta tuum in cubilullum  
 Quæ postquam subigis tuis rapinis  
 Ignotos penitus lares subire,  
 More istic faciunt, nec est stupendum,  
 Puluilli siquidem tui, Carine,  
 Iam spectent varie se, et insolenter

10

46      *De morte canis*

Desinite, o pueri, ientacula vestra timere,  
 Non eritis nostræ postea præda cani  
 Quod lacera scit plebs errans per compita veste,  
 Cur manet ex huius parta quiete quies.

47 *In credulos crues*

Bis sex Londinum vita concedit in vna,  
 Bis sex iuratos urbs speciosa vocat  
 Dispeream præter speciem vocemque virorum  
 Bis sex istorum millia si quid habent  
 Nam sensus, animosque suos in iudice ponunt,  
 Ex se non norunt ore fauere reis  
 Seruatum quis enim, cui iudex defuit, vnum  
 Secula per bis sex vidit in vrbe reum?

48 *Ad Melleam*

Scelestæ, quid me? mitte, iam certum est, vale  
 Longe repostas persecuar terræ plagas,  
 Tuis vel vmbras Tartari fucus procul  
 Nec me retentare oris albicans rubor,  
 Nec exuentem lucidum hinc et hinc iubar  
 Lenire speret Circe, in æternum vale  
 Rides inepta? siccine irati stupes  
 Minas amantis? sic genas guttis lauas?  
 Magisne rides? tam meus suavis tibi est  
 Discessus? at nunc non eo, vt fleas magis

10

49 *In Turbonem*

Turbo, deos manes celsi tu pondere gressus  
 Tota in se terres ne sua tecta ruant

50 *Ad Caspiam*

Si quid amas, inquis, mea Caspia, desine amare,  
 Flamas ne caleant sic prohibere potes  
 Ecquando ccelum frondescit? terra mouebit  
 Astra? vel auditis non tiemet agna lupis?  
 Omnia naturæ iam se contraria vertant,  
 Aspera sic tandem Caspia mitis erit

51 *In Lycum*

Quod pulcher puer est, potes videre,  
 Quod te blandus amat, potes videre,  
 Quod tecum bibit, et potes videre,  
 Sed quæ Lesbius impudenter audet  
 A tergo, Lyce, non potes videre

52 *Ad Afram*

Purgandæ præfectum vrbis notat, Afra, lutosa  
 Frons tua neglecti muneris esse reum

53 *Ad Caspiam*

Ne tu me crudelis ames, nec basia labris  
 Imprime, nec collo brachia necte meo

Supplex orabam satis hæc, satis ipsa negabas,  
 Quæ nunc te patiar vix cupiente dari  
 Eia age iam vici, nam tu si foemina vere es,  
 Hæc dabis inuito terque quaterque mihi

54

*Ad Amorem*

Cogis vt insipidus sapiat, damnose Cupido,  
 Mollis at insipidos qui sapuere facis  
 Qui sapit ex damno misere sapit, o ego semper  
 Desipuisse velim, sis modo mollis, Amor

55

*Ad Paulam*

Grates, Paula, tuis ago libenter  
 Magnis pro meritis, anus iocosa ,  
 Languenti mihi quæ diem diemque  
 Assidens, strepitu et leui cachinno  
 Sustentare animum obrutum solebas  
 Nec certe ingenium moror retusum,  
 Absurdumque satis , valere apud me  
 Debet plus animi tui voluntas ,  
 Hausta non phætra facetiarum,  
 Ridendam quoque te dabus amico

10

56

*Ad Caspiam*

Cur istoc duro lachrimæ de marmore manent  
 Quæris, naturæ, Caspia, sacra docens  
 Docta sed in causas nimium descendis manes,  
 Nam lacrimas hæc flent saxa miserta meas

57

*In Berinum*

Demonstes rogo mi tuos amores,  
 Non vt surripiam tibi, Berine,  
 Sed tanta vt scabie abstinere possim

58

*In Erricum*

Tene Lycus fæcem dicit? tene, Errice, fæcem?  
 Ah nimis indigne dicit, et improprie,  
 Fæx a materia siquidem meliore creatur,  
 At tua stirps tecum sordida tota fuit

59

*In Æmiliam*

Cum sibi multa dai cupiat, multisque placere,  
 Quo probior tanto est nequior Æmilia  
 Namque operam accepto Thais pro munere reddit ,  
 Illa nihil, sed lucrum ex probitate facit  
 Ora, manus, oculosque gerat matrona pudicos ,  
 Vnius haud partis sola pudicitia est  
 Omnibus arridere, omnesque inducere amantes,  
 Quanquam intacta potest, nulla pudica potest

## *Liber Secundus.*

- 60      *In Lycrum et Clytham*  
Somno compositam iacere Clytham  
Aduertens Lycius puer puellam,  
Hanc furtim petit, et genas prehendens  
Mollis basiolum dedit labello  
Immotam ut videt, altera imprimebat  
Sensim sua via, moxque duriora,  
Istae conticuit velut sepulta  
Subrisit puer, ultimumque tentat  
Solamen, nec adhuc mouetur illa  
Sed cunctos patitur dolos dolosa  
Quis tandem stupor hic? cui nec anser  
Olim, par nec erat vigil Sibilla,  
Nunc correpta eadem nouo veterno,  
Ad notos redit indies sopores

10

- 61      *In eosdem*  
Assidue ridet Lycius Clytha ut sua dormit,  
Ridet et in somnis sed sua Clytha magis  
62      *In Ouellum*  
Dedecori cur sit multum quod debet Ouellus?  
Nam fidei quis non esse fatetur opus?

- 63      *Ad Melleam*  
Insidias metuo quoties me, Mellea, pulchrum  
Dicis, sic capitur non bene cautus amans,  
Formosusque sibi visus se credit amari,  
Nequicquam, specie luditur ipse sua

- 64      *In gloriosum*  
In caput, Herme, tuum suggrundia nocte ruebant,  
Haud istoc essent scilicet ausa die

- 65      *In Pharnacem*  
Pharnax haud alij ut solent nouellum  
Si quando famulum sibi recepit  
In tectum, faciem viri, torosque  
Inspectat, studia ingenue dotes,  
Sed quantum esuriens edat bibatque

- 66      *Ad Caspiam*  
Per nemus Elisium Dido comitata Sichæum  
Pallida perpetuis fletibus ora rigat,  
Et memor antiqui semper, Narcisse, furoris  
Vmbram sollicitas per vada nigra tuam  
Debet ab aduerso quisquis tabescit amore  
Supplicium stygia ferre receptus aqua  
Caspia, si pro te morientem poena moratur,  
Esto tuis semper iungere labra labris

67

*In Corunum*

Coruinus toties suis iocatur,  
 Nullum reddere suauiora posse,  
 Seu nymphas cecinit, trucesue pugnas,  
 Seu quicquid cecinit bonum, malumue  
 Hoc de se toties refert facetus,  
 Vt tandem fatuus sibi ipse credat

68

*Ad Melburniam*

Olim inter siluas, et per loca sola, Dianam  
 Cum nymphis perhibent abstinuisse viris ,  
 Votiuasque sacris seclusas ædibus, atram  
 Fama quibus pepulit relligiosa notam  
 Tu sed pulchra, diserta, frequens, Melburnia, viuis ,  
 Virgo et anus nullis nota cupidinibus

69

*Ad Tho Mychelburnum*

Tu quod politis ludere versibus  
 Fratrum elegantum tertius incipis,  
 Thoma, nec omnes occiduas simis  
 Horas relabi prorsus inviles ,  
 Dijs sic beatis me similem facis,  
 Vt læter vna iam numero impari  
 Ergo peræque diuiduum tribus  
 Me dono vobis, quilibet integrum  
 Vt Campianum possideat sibi,  
 Primus, secundus, tertius inuicem  
 De parte ne sis sollicitus tua

10

70

*Ad Carolum Fitz Geofrdum*

Carole, si quid habes longo quod tempore coctum  
 Dulce fit, vt radijs fructus Apollineis,  
 Ede, nec egregios conatus desere, quales  
 Nescibit vulgus, scit bona fama tamen  
 Ecce virescentes tibi ramos porrigit vltro  
 Laurus , et in Lauro est viuere suave decus

71

*Ad Menum*

Te quod amet, quantumque, palam solet omnibus Hermus  
 Dicere, sic fratres, sic quoque, Mene, patrem,  
 Et quoscumque tuos, tacet is de coniuge tantum,  
 Horum quam vestrum plus tamen extat amor  
 Exemplo quis enim chari liuescit amici ?  
 Multorum inuidiam sed trahit omnis amans  
 Ergo leues populi contemnas, Mene, susurros  
 Vero vis testi credere ? crede tibi  
 Liuida vix vnquam proprijs innititur alis  
 Fama sed Icaris dum volat illa, pent

10

72

*Ad Papilum*

Cum tibi barba foret quam Zeno, quamque Cleanthes  
 Optaret, totam deputat Hanno tibi,  
 Ingentem in te vindictam meditatus vt hostis,  
 Quod damnum vt repares, Papile, iure paras  
 Causidicosque graui turgescens consulis ira,  
 Quam spe sacrifici laetitiaque fouent  
 Ex notis fore iuratos, quod perditur oris  
 Qui decus agnoscent, rem grauiterque ferent,  
 Et multcam statuent inimici nomine grandem  
 Hoc suadent illi, Papile, tuque voras  
 Sed mihi, quantumuis in neutro iure perito,  
 Auscultato parum sint, age, dicta prius  
 Omnia vera, tamen, citius quam causa adolescat,  
 Tota renascetur, Papile, barba tibi

10

73

*Ad Philomusum*

Ridiculum plane quiddam facis atque iocosum,  
 Et surdo et stupido dum, Philomuse, canis  
 Omnia nam surdus miratur, sed nihil audit,  
 Contra audit stupidus cuncta, probatque nihil

74

*In Milurum*

Quam multa veluti somnia accidunt viuis,  
 Quæ cum palam vident libenter haud credunt!  
 Quis sat stupescit? toruus et senex ille,  
 Profectus ima ex sorde, Miluus terram  
 Vt nauseet, equesque vrbe nobilis tota,  
 Matronam et hanc, et illam, et alteram stupret?  
 Est nostra tanquam turpe somnium vita,  
 Id comprobat mors ipsa, cuius aduentu  
 Expergefacta mens suum petit ccelum,  
 Terrestriumque infra superbias ridet

10

75

*Ad Crispum*

Crispe mones vt amem, sed caute, ne mihi probro  
 Sit quod amem, caute nunquis amare potest?  
 Est velut ignis amor, nihil est detectius illo,  
 Protinus indicio proditur ipse suo

76

*Ad Caluum*

Nunquam perficies, testeris vt omnia, Calue,  
 Numina, quin minus assentiar atque minus  
 Credita quæ primo res est, repetita rubescit,  
 Labitur et nimium sollicitata fides  
 Tam multis homini nemo se purgat amico  
 Inuidiam toties deposuisse parit

77

*Ad Ed Mychelburnum*

Ibit fraternalis elegis ornata sub umbras,  
 Munia si ad manes perueniunt superum,  
 Et multum veneranda leues, Edoarde, tenebit  
 Aspectuque animas exequijsque soror  
 O felix si non fata importuna fuissent,  
 Si non immature optima deficerent !  
 Quid nunc perpetuum fas est sperare beatus ?  
 Quid connubia ? quid floridæ amicitiae ?  
 Ætas quid ? nondum sex luna impleuerat orbes  
 Deseruit iuuenem cum malefido Hymen  
 Cum desiderio sed enim decedere vita,  
 Non mors, longa mora est, non obit æger, abit

10

78

*In obitum Fran Manbæ*

Quid tu ? quid ultra, Phœbe, languenti diem  
 Apens ? beatos ista lux magis decet,  
 Sordes et umbras semper infelix amat  
 Ærumna, misero nulla nox atra est satis  
 Heu, heu, sequar quounque me rapiet dolor,  
 Et te per atra Ditis inferni loca,  
 Manbæe, lachrimis ora perfusus, petam,  
 Flectamque manes planctu et infimos deos,  
 Liminaque dira molliam, ac usque horridas  
 Acherontis vndas, cuncta nam pietas potest  
 Quaqua redibus incror inueniet viam  
 Tum rursus alma luce candebit polus,  
 Vltoque flores terra purpureos dabit,  
 Omnia virebunt, sentiet mundus suum  
 Decus renasci, sentiet tremulum mare,  
 Suumque flebit ipse Neptunus nephias  
 Ah, siste vanos impetus, demens furor,  
 Ostiaque mente facta Ditis excute,  
 Occlusa viuis, nec reclusa mortuis  
 Fac iure tu quod quilibet miser potest,  
 Luge, supersit hic tibi semper labor

10

20

79

*De homine*

Est homo tanquam flos, subito succrescit et aret,  
 Vis hominem floremque vna eademque rapit  
 Ceu flos est ? minus est nam mors ut vtrumque coequat,  
 Quam bene flos, hominis tam male funus olet

80

*In Barnum*

Mortales decem tela inter Gallica cæsos,  
 Marte tuo perhibes, in numero vitium est  
 Mortales nulos si dicere, Barne, volebas,

81

*In Lupum*

Cum tacite numeras annos patris improbus hæres,  
 Sic, Lupe, succlasas, omnia tempus habent,  
 Sumpitus siue grauet, seu te multauerit vxor,  
 Concludis vehemens, omnia tempus habent  
 Sic semper, chymico nunc te committis Orello,  
 Mox vere vt dicas, omnia tempus habent

82

*Ad Caspiam*

Nescio quid aure dum susurras, Caspia,  
 Latus sinistrum intabuit totum mihi

83

*Ad Turanum et Nephenum*

M̄ Turanule, tuque, m̄i Nephei,  
 Quin effunditis intimos chachinnos  
 Hem, murum prope dirutum videte  
 Coram qui peragit domi latenter  
 Quod debent saturi, ecce seruus autem  
 Caute præmonitus, caputque nudus  
 Stat præfixus hero, ne obambulantes  
 Spectent luminibus parum benignis,  
 Dextra composite tenet galerum  
 A tergo dominum lubens adorans,  
 Nasum sed grauiter premit sinistra  
 A tergo dominum haud lubens adorans  
 O seruum lepidum, probum, pudicum,  
 Vultu qui superat tacente mimos,  
 Tarlonum et streperi decus theatri !

10

84

*In Ianum*

Sabbato opus nullum nisi per scelus igne piandum  
 Posse exerceri, feroide Iane, putas  
 Iane, voras medice pilulas, at non operantur,  
 Has puto te sacro sumere posse die

85

*In Sannum*

Quæ ratio, aut quis te furoi impulit, improbe Sanni,  
 Foemineum vt sexum mente carere putes  
 Cum mea diffusas foelix per pectus amantum  
 Vnica possideat Caspia centum animas ?

86

*Ad Arnoldum*

Non si displiceat tibi vita, Arnolde, graueris,  
 Hac vt displiceat condizione data est

87

*Ad Genium suum*

Quid retines? quo suadet Amor, Iocus atque Lyæus,  
 Ibo, sed sapiam, iam sine, chare Geni

88

*Ad Nassum*

Commendo tibi, Nasse, paedagogum  
 Sextillum et Taciti canem Potitum,  
 Teque oro tua per cruenta verba,  
 Et per vulnificos sales, tuosque  
 Natos non sine dentibus lepores  
 Istudque ingenij tui per acre  
 Fulmen, ridiculis et inficetis,  
 Irati vt tonitru Iouis, timendum ,  
 Per te denique Pierum serenum,  
 Parnassumque, Heliconaque, Hippocrinenque,      10  
 Et quicunque vacat locus camænis,  
 Nunc oro, rogoque, improbos vt istos  
 Mactes continuis decem libellis ,  
 Nam sunt putiduli atque inelegantes,  
 Mireque exigitant sacros poetas,  
 Nasonemque tuum et tuum Maronem,  
 Quos vt te decet æstimas, tegisque  
 Ne possint per ineptias perire  
 Quare si sapis, vndique hos latrones  
 Incursabis et erues latentes ,      20  
 Conceptoque semel furore nunquam  
 Desistes , at eos palam notatos  
 Saxis contuderit prophana turba

89

*Ad Caspiam*

En miser exclusus iaceo, ceu montibus altis,  
 Caspia, nix nullo respiciente cadit  
 Meque tuus liquefecit amor violentius absens,  
 Sol teneram iniecto quam solet igne niuem

90

*Ad Caluum*

Est quasi ieiunum viscus tua, Calue, crumena ,  
 Id bile, hanc vacuam seruat amore iecur

91

*In Byrseum*

Multis ad socerum queritur de coniuge Byrseus,  
 Nupta quod externos suescit amare viros  
 At breuiter socer, Et talis mi, ait, illus olim  
 Mater eiata, credo, foemina et omnis erit  
 Commune et iuuenile malum est, quod senior ætas  
 Sanabit, spero, sanctaque canities  
 De me nec socero verum est hoc, Byrsee, clamas  
 Sed potuit, sed habet fabula facta salem

92

*Ad Caspiam*

Ecquando vere promissam, Caspia, noctem,  
 Præstabitis, cupido facta benigna mihi ?  
 Nox ea, si moriar, sat erit mihi sola beato ,

93

*In Bretonem*

Carmine defunctum, Breto, caute inducis Amorem,  
 • Nam numeris nunquam viueret ille tuis

94

*Ad Corunum*

Sextum perfidiae haud satus pudenter,  
 Coruine, insimulas, redarguisque  
 Nequaquam meminisse quod sposondit  
 Äequali, vel enim potentiori,  
 Quin eludere, si sit vsus, ipsum  
 Audere intrepide suos parentes  
 Læsam dic age vi'n fidem experiri?  
 Hunc ad coenam hodie vocato, vel cras,  
 Vel tu postridie, perendue,  
 Sin maius vel ad vltimas calendas,      10  
 Ni præsto fuerit, per et tabernas  
 Omnes vndique quæritans volant,  
 Quas te nec meminisse iam nec vñquam  
 Vsurpassæ oculis in hunc diem vsque  
 Audacter mihi deierare fas sit  
 Postremo nisi præbeat vocanti  
 Conuua memorem se, et impigellum,  
 Coenam coxeris hanc meo periclo  
 Nullumne hoc specimen fidelitatis?

95

*Ad Hyspalum*

Sanum lena tibi promittat vt, Hyspale, scortum,  
 Puram sentina quis sibi quæreret aquam?

96

*Ad Licinum*

Non quod legitimum id bonum necesse  
 Censetur, Licini, bonum sed ipsum  
 Semper legitimum putare par est  
 Fœnus nam licitum fatemur omnes,  
 Nemo non malus at bonum vocabit

97

*In auarum*

Omnia dum nimium seruas, miser, omnia perdis,  
 Nec tua sunt toties quæ tua, Paule, vocas

98

*In Lupercum*

Vxorem Lycij senex Lupercus  
 Strato admouerat, imminens puellæ,  
 Absentis domini exilit molossus  
 Subuenturus heræ, vagasque morsu  
 Partes mollis adulteri reuulsit

Testes nequitæ suæ recusans,  
 Testes nequitæ suæ requirens  
 O rem ridiculam' magisne dicam  
 Hanc plane miseram? canem viro esse  
 Plus quam femina, quam vxor est, fidelem

10

99

*In Erricum*

Cum stygio terrere vmbras vultu, Errice, possis,  
 Dic per Plutonem quid tibi cum speculo?

100

*Ad Tuccam*

Nil æris, magnam sed habes tu, Tucca, crumenam,  
 Atque animum, quantum nulla crumena capit

101

*Ad Pontilianum*

Quod iuuenis, locuplesque sibi consisceret ipse  
 Eutrapilus mortem, Pontiliane, stupes,  
 Nam neque spretus amor, nec dedecus impulit atrum,  
 Non iactura grauis, nec sine mente furor,  
 Haud dolor excrucians, tetri aut fastidia morbi,  
 Cunctos causa fugit, sed mihi vera patet,  
 Hanc voco desidiā, quam res accendere nulla  
 Cum potuit, vitæ nausea summa fuit

102

*De Puella ignota*

Regalem si quis cathedram prope percutit hostem,  
 Exigitur santi vindice lege manus  
 Impune ergo feret que cor mihi figit amicum,  
 Virgo, oculis feriens quo stetit illa loco?  
 Parce tamen rigidumque numis summitte vigorem,  
 Sacrosanctum ius arbiter assit Amor,  
 Ille Amor æthereos qui non violant ocellos,  
 Non ego, non tanti funera mille forent

103

*Ad Chloen*

Mittebas vetulam, Chloe, ministram,  
 Lippam, tardipedem, et febriculosam  
 Ad me luce noua aureos rogatum,  
 Si tu cui redijt rogas inanis,  
 Mane istuc mihi non placebat omen

104

*In Philonem*

Dulcis cum tibi Bassiana nupsit,  
 Nemo non male clamitans ferebat  
 Tam pulchrafn illepidō dari puellam,  
 Toruus quique adeo et nigellus esses  
 Cædis te, Philo, post reum malignæ

Spectans, et querulam expiationem,  
 Occasumque tuum pie gemiscens,  
 Turnatim redit, obuijsque narrat  
 Exemplum iuuenis viri, et toros,  
 Perdigna facie artibusque pulchris  
 Sic præbet miseris nimis popellus,  
 Detrectatque male imprecans beatis  
 At vobiscum agitur satis benigne  
 Os durum quibus, horridique vultus,  
 Aut distorti oculi, patensue nasus,  
 Pulchri nam fieri, vt lubet, potestis,  
 Si de quercu aliqua, per aut fenestram,  
 Vultus prætereuntibus parumper  
 Pendere horribili modo intuendi  
 De vobis bona multa prædicabunt  
 Omnes, quiue etiam solent in omnes  
 Quæuis dicere turpiora veris,  
 Vitæ qui leuibus bonis fruuntur

10

20

105

*Ad Paulinum*

Non agros, Pauline, tibi, non splendida tecta,  
 Non aurum inuideo, ferripedes nec equos,  
 Sed tam casta thoro, tam pulchra quod obtigit vxor,  
 Tam lepida, alternoque obvia melle tibi,  
 Moribus apta tuis et facta per omnia votis  
 Inuidiam faceret nî prohiberet amor

106

*De se*

Nos quibus vnanimi cura est placuisse puellæ,  
 Quam multa insipide dicimus et facimus?  
 Quæ simul ad sese redijt mens, omnia ridet,  
 Afficiturque videns ipsa pudore sui  
 Sicut ego hesterna, sed quid mea crimina stultus  
 Profero? non faciam, tuta silentia sunt

107

*In matronam.*

Abscidit os Veneris famulae matrona, marito  
 Ne mutuum rursus daret  
 Quid fecit? culpæ cupiens occludere portam,  
 Insulsa patefecit magis

108

*Ad Cosmum*

Cernit Aper vigilans annos post mille sepultos,  
 Talia sed cæcus cernere, Cosme, potest

109

*De Mellea et Caspia*

Vror amat plures quod Mellea, Caspia nullos,  
 Non sine riuali est aut amor, aut odium

110

*Ad Sabellum*

Tuus, Sabelle, lippus iste cum furi  
 Cunctis minatur clam venena Colchica,  
 Et atra quicquid ora Cerberi vomunt  
 Ab India usque virus omne colligit,  
 Per vda stagna, perique murcidos lacus,  
 Emitque pluris aspidem, quam tu bouem  
 Hyberniam odit, namque ibi nusquam nocens  
 Bestia timetur, pabulum quæ toxicis  
 Præbere dirum possit, id Pico graue est  
 Quin imprecari Taitaum deo solet  
 Lernæ quod olim tabidam extinxit feram  
 Hunc ego, Sabelle, rideo veneficum,  
 Tu vero ab istoc peidito retrahe pedem,  
 Vlscisci amicum tutius, quam hostem potest

10

111

*In Miluum*

In putrem ut sensit se Miluus abire saliuam  
 Seruatam testa condidit aureola,  
 Et super inscripsit, Milui non ossa, cinisue,  
 Sed Miluus, Milui hic siue saliuam sita est

112

*In Calpham*

Ridicule semper quantum mihi, Calpha, videtur,  
 A multis iactas te sine dote peti?  
 Nam quis quod nusquam est petat? aut captabit inani  
 Siccum spe patrem, pumiceum vel auum?

113

*Ad Caspiam*

Caspia, laudatur feitas in te, tua quicquid  
 Atrum in candorem vertere forma potest

114

*In amicum molestum*

Non placet hostilem nimium propensus ad iram,  
 Quiue leues grauter fert inimicitias,  
 Nec placet eructans odiose plurima quisquam,  
 Fretus iam veteris nomine amicitiae

115

*In Hannonem*

Diuitias vocat Hanno suas sua carmina, tales  
 Morsus diuitias Irus habere potest

116

*Ad Cambricum*

E multis aliquos si non despexit amantes,  
 Si tua non fuerit rustica nata fremis?  
 Aut tam formosam tibi, Cambrice, non genuisses,  
 Aut sineres nato munere posse frui  
 Castæ sint facies sua quas sinist esse pudicas,

117

*Ad Leam*

Priuato commune bonum, Lea, cum melius fit,  
 Obscurum plane est foemina casta bonum  
 Nam nulli nota, aut ad summum permanet vni,  
 Omnibus atque alijs est quasi nulla foret,  
 Sin se diuulget, mala fit, quare illa bonarum  
 Aut rerum minima est, aut, Lea, tota mala

118

*De Amantibus*

Olim si qua fidem violasset foemina, quanquam  
 Tunc extra legem viueret, inque nota,  
 Vna nocte nouo si forte vacaret amanti,  
 Materies elegis plena furoris erat  
 Questus causa fides taceat iam lubrica, nostris  
 Sat firma est, si sit sana puella satis

119

*De Venerea Lue*

Ægram producit Venerem mundana Senectus,  
 Contractamque noua perditione Luem,  
 Suspectam quæ nunc Helenam fecisset, et omnes  
 Laidis arceret iure metuta procos

120

*In Crassum*

De socijs loquitur præclare Crassus, et illis  
 Quæ non sunt tubuit prædia, rus, et agros,  
 Ingenium, formam, genus, artes, omnia donat,  
 Tale sodalitium Tucca libenter amat

121

*Ad Ed Mychelburnum*

Prudenter facis, vt mihi videtur,  
 Et sentis, Edoarde, qui optumum te  
 Longe pessima ab vrbe seuocasti,  
 Vix anno ter eam aut quater reuisenis,  
 Tum Pauli simul ac vides cacumen,  
 Ad notos refugis cate recessus,  
 Vrbis pestifera otia, et tenaces  
 Vitans illecebras, lubidinesque,  
 At nos interea hinc ineptiarum  
 Portenta vndique mille defatigant,  
 Conuentus, ioca, vina, bella, paces,  
 Ludi, damna, theatra, amica, sumptus,  
 Inclusos itidem domi fabrorum  
 Aungumque tonitrua, eiulatus,  
 Vagitusque graues agunt Auerni  
 Vsque in tædia, rursus ambulant  
 Occursu vario in via molestant  
 Curti causidici, resarcinatis  
 Oui gestant manibus sacros libellos,

Horum te nihil impedit diserto  
 Quo minus celebres lepore musas  
 Sub iucunda silentia o meorum  
 Cunctorum nimis, o nimis beate!

20

I 22

*In Gallam*

Illa cur tenue vsque sonent tua nescio, Galla,  
 Te nisi quod cantor Tressilianus amet

I 23

*In Fuscinum*

Contrectare tuos nequeam, Fuscine, puellos  
 Non myrrham, non si thura, rosasque cacent  
 Pro turpi est quicquid facilis natura negavit,  
 Si faciem demas, nec placet ipsa Venus

I 24

*Ad Caspiam*

Admissum taide, cito, Caspia, læsa repellis  
 Constans ira, leuis sed muliebris amor

I 25

*Ad Candidum*

Sis licet ingenuis nunc moribus, æquior ipso  
 Socrate, vel minima, Candide, labe carens,  
 Nescis qualis eris cum tu nouus aleo fias,  
 Feque auctum lucrum qualibet arte trahat  
 Victor vt euadas, nullum vt ferat alea damnum,  
 Attamen ingenium polluet illa tuum

I 26

*In Gallam*

Poscit amatorem feruens sibi Galla Priapum,  
 Frigida sed castum Thespilis Hippolitum  
 Hinc ego Lampsacides fieri tibi, Thespilis, opto,  
 Gallæ sed gelido purior Hippolito

I 27

*In Bernum*

Credita quæ tibi sunt mutato nomine prodis,  
 Nomine mutato cuncta licere putas,  
 Cur tibi nil credam iam si vis, quære, Berine,  
 Mutari nomen nolo, Berine, meum

I 28

*Ad Sybillam*

Nil non a domino bonum creatum,  
 Audacter satis hoc, Sybilla, dicis,  
 Nec non ergo bonam creauit Euam,  
 Illam sed tamen oscitante Adamo,  
 Nequa perciperet bonam creari

I 29

*In Gallam*

Tactam te, ad viuum sed nunquam, Galla, fateris,  
 Vah, quota pars carnis mortua, Galla, tuæ est!

130

*Ad Eurum*

Rerum nomina, resque mutat ipsas  
 Vsus multimoda vicissitate,  
 Id si vis lepide æstimare dictum,  
 Inspectes capita, Eure, foeminarum,  
 Nam pars illa noui satis dat vna,  
 Ne quid de medijs loquar, vel imis

131

*Ad Paulnum*

Quid, Pauline, meas amationes  
 Inclamas? Quasi sit parum perire,  
 Ni tu hanc insuper ægritudinem addas  
 At si quid ratio ista promoueret,  
 Declamare aliquot dies polite,  
 Pulchre, et sobrius ipsem potessum,  
 Depingens graphicè proterui amoris  
 Mille incommoda, vel deinde mille,  
 Quæ nusquam tibi dicta, scripta, picta  
 Occurrunt, neque visa somnianti  
 Vnquam, sed tamen vsque me moleste  
 Castigas miserum, diu perorans,  
 Obtundis, scio, perditum sinam me  
 Consulto fieri, lubet perire,  
 Suaues dum peream per ipse amores

10

132

*In Cornutos*

Vxoris culpa immeriti cur fronte mariti  
 Cornua gestari ludicra fama refert?  
 An quia terribilem furor irritus, atque malignum  
 Efficit, armatis assimilemque feris?  
 An quod ad hanc faciem satyros, vmbreasque nocentes  
 Fingimus, atque ipsum Dæmona cornigerum?  
 An quod apud populum tantum fortuna nocentes  
 Reddit, nec verum crimina nomen habent?

133

*Ad Hermum*

In re si quacunque satisfacis omnibus, Herme,  
 Cur hoc vxori non facis, Herme, tuæ?

134

*Ad Auflenam*

En dat se locus arbitris remotis,  
 Auflena, meo tuoque amori  
 Quam nunc suave rubent repente malæ,  
 Inuatoque etiam rubore cudent!  
 Quam mollis manus, et benigna colla!  
 Tam belli poterunt pedes latere?  
 Vicina et genua, inuidente palla?  
 Quid me tam male pertinax repellis?

Nempe est foemineum parum efferari,  
 Sed tandem fuior hic recedet vltro  
 Aufugisti etiam? vale, proterua,  
 Deformis, pede sordido et fugaci  
 Vultus ergone tam feros probau?  
 Ceruices rigidas? manus rapaces?  
 Non mi esset melius carere ocellis,  
 Quam sic omnia periperam videre?

10

135

*Ad Battum*

Qui tibi solus erat modo formidatus adulter,  
 Iam, Batte, excruciat prodigiosa Venus  
 Quæuis Pasiphae est cogente libidine, tu si  
 Riualem admittas denuo tutus eris

136

*Ad Melleam*

Quid mæres, mea vita, quidue ploras?  
 Nec fraudem paro, quod solent prophani  
 Caros qui male deserunt amantes,  
 Nec, prædator vti, arduum per æquor  
 Hispanas reueham Indicasque nugas  
 Expers sed Veneis, Cupidinisque,  
 Siluae iam repeto virentis umbras,  
 Et dulcem placidamque ruis auram,  
 Ut memet reparem tibi, et reportem  
 Lucro millia mille basiorum

10

137

*Ad Thelesinam*

Expressos Helenæ vultus Paridisque tabella  
 Fœdarunt quædam sicut ab vngue notæ,  
 Hoc, Thelesina, doles, sed et hoc bene conuenit illis,  
 Iurgia nam quois esse in amore solent  
 Quid cum te vrgerem solam, quod amantis in ore  
 Sæua impinxisti vulnera facta manu?

138

*In Fabrum*

Heus, puer, hæc centum defer sestertia Fabro,  
 Quid stas, quid palles? quid lachrimas, asine?  
 Curre, inquam pueros quamvis præcidat inanes,  
 De nummo poterit lenior esse tibi

139

*In Afram*

Cum tibi tot rugis veterascat nasus, vt illi  
 Surgere Spartanus debeat, Afra, senex  
 Cumque tuos dentes emat antiquarius Hammon,  
 Prosint et tussi pharmaca nulla tuæ,  
 Nubere vis puero, primo moritura Decembri  
 Sic facere hæredem non potes, Afra, virum

140

*Ad Cosmum*

Ad vitam quid, Cosme, facit tua mortis imago?  
 Esse vt te miserum, puluereumque scias?  
 Cum sit certa tibi satis, obliuiscere mortus,  
 Res vitae incertas has age, viue, vale

141

*Ad Aten*

Reginæ cum tres pomæ de iure coarent,  
 Te salebris, Ate, delitusse ferunt,  
 Et miseras risisse quid hic, dea, si licuisset  
 Pro pomo rigidam supposuisse tibi?

142

*In Aprum*

Crispo suasit Aper febricitanti  
 Pestem protinus hanc inebriatis  
 Toll, sed penitus furente Baccho  
 Assensum est, bibitur simul, valere  
 Crispus cœpit, Aper febricitauit

143

*In Fuscum*

Quasuis te petere et sectari, Fusce, puellas  
 Credis, ridiculus nec reticere potes  
 Haud aliter cymba vectus puer ire carinas  
 Ad se omnes dicit garrulus, atque putat

144

*Ad Lucillum et Manbareum*

Charior, Lucille, anima vel illa  
 Esse si quidquam poterat charius mi,  
 Tuque, Manbare, vnanimi sodalis  
 Delicium et mens  
 Ecquid accepistis, eratne lætum,  
 Otia exegisse, Cupidinemque,  
 Et suos iam denique Campianum e  
 Pectore amores?  
 Nam sat illuxisse dies videtur  
 Illa mi festiuiter, et beate,  
 Quæ breui tantas penitus fugauit  
 Luce tenebras?  
 I fuge hinc, abiecte Amor, exulatum!  
 Tam ferum haud par est hominum imperare  
 Molibus curis, ad eas redi vnde es  
 Rupibus ortus

10

145

*In Mamurram*

Pediculosos esse quis sanus negat  
 Versus Mamurrae Satyricos, si quis legit?  
 Mordent, timent vngues, pedes et sex habent

146 *In Vincentium*

Astrictus nunc est Vincentius ære alieno ,  
In proprio nimium hic ante solutus erat

147 *Ad Æmylum*

Ægris imperat vsque possitallam  
Impostor Litus, Æmyli quousque?  
Nummos ridicule vsque dum dat æger

148 *In Parcos*

Parcos ingenui non est laudare poetæ,  
Cui vetus horrendos antipathia facit

149 *Ad Marcellum*

Scilla verecunda est , Scilla est, Marcelle, venusta  
Si verum vtrumque est, vix habet illa parem

150 *Ad Mathonem*

Arguo cur veram factio sub nomine culpam  
Quæris, nec titulis te quoque signo tuis  
Nunquam si fingit non est epigramma poema ,  
Vix est simpliciter cui, Matho, vera placent

151 *Ad Cosmum*

Laudatus melior fiet bonus, et bona laus est ,  
Solis at quæ sit debita, Cosme, bonis  
Re turgente mali quamuis, et honore fruantur,  
Laudem ne sperent, non vacat illa malis

152 *In Oolum*

Sat linguæ dedit, Ole, sator tibi , parte sed vlla  
Hanc potuit melius figere quam capite  
Nam sentit tanquam lapis hoc , tua voxque palati est,  
Faucis, pulmonis, denique mentis egens  
Si foret, Ole, tuam mihi fas disponere linguam,  
Hæreret qua tu pedere parte soles

153 *In eundem*

Summo vt significet patrem sedisse Senatu,  
Hoc aliquando quod is pederat, Olus ait

154 *In Hippōnem*

Lites dum premit Hippo foenerator,  
Imam ad pauperiem redit, nec vllus  
Ex omni magis est ei molestus  
Sumptus, quam misero du roganti  
Assem quod dederat semel minutum,  
Solum quem sibi nunc egenus optat ,

Lætus causidicis volensque cuncta  
 Præbebat siquidem, datus et iam  
 Esset copia si secunda votis  
 Inuitus, genioque retrahente,  
 Solum sed tribuit grauatus assem

10

155

*Ad Eurum*

Eure, bonum, non ordo facit, non res, locus, ætas  
 Fit licet his melior, nascitur ipse bonus

156

*In Mycillum*

Flagris morio cæditur, Mycillum  
 Pullum consiliarij Mycilli  
 Quod stultum vocitauit, at merentem,  
 Dicat de patre iam, nihil pericli est

157

*Ad Lalagen*

Corpora mille vtinam, Lalage, mea forma subiret,  
 Vnum spes esset cedere posse mihi

158

*Ad Hæmum*

Quasdam ædes narras vbi certis, Hæme, diebus  
 Vilia de summo culmine saxa cadunt  
 Dæmonij hoc opera fieri contendis, at illud  
 Vix credo, credam si pretiosa cadent

159

*Ad Argentinum*

De gallinarum genere est tua fertilis vxor,  
 Argentine, viro nam sine sæpe parit

160

*Ad Telesphorum*

Nec tibi parca placet, nec plena, Telesphore, mensa,  
 Amplior hæc auida est, ut minor illa, gula  
 Quantus enim cibus est aliena in lance relictus  
 Expleto quereris tu perissse tibi

161

*Ad Cassilhanam*

Cur proba, cur cunctis perhibetur casta Nerine?  
 Assueuit nondum, Cassiliana, tibi

162

*Ad Hermum*

Ad latus, Herme, tuum spectans, siquando machæram  
 Laudo, tunes, dicens illa paterna fuit  
 Si vel equum celerem pede, siue armenta, vel ædes  
 Miror, et hæc fuerant omnia patris, ais  
 Si vultum commendo tuum, fuit ille paternus,  
 Seruumque et scortum, et singula patris habes  
 Sed cum nulla sit, Herme, tuæ constantia linguae,  
 Hanc bene maternam, si fateare, licet

163 *In Marcellinam*

Virgo olim cinerem et lutum solebat  
 Marcellina auido ore deuorare,  
 Nunc mœchos amat, at lutosiores  
 Ipso, Calue, luto, quid esse credam?  
 Annon pica animi quoque hæc laborat?

164 *Ad Eurum*

Sacras somniat, Eure, conciones,  
 Et pronunciat ore sem' aperto  
 Pyrrhus, dissimulat, nec est sacerdos

165 *Ad Pontilianum*

Nascitur in lucem primo caput, vnde gubernat  
 Pars senior, cœlo proxima, sphæra animæ  
 Huic decor oris inest, huic sermoque, mentis imago,  
 Et prope totus homo est, Pontiliane, caput

166 *Ad Cosmum*

Sub specie mala, Cosme, boni dominantur honesti  
 Vsus ut exoluit, sic decus omne perit

167 *Ad Papilum*

Non sapit in tenui qui re ius, Papile, sperat,  
 Solis id magnis diuitibusque datur

168 *Ad Eurum*

Dilutum iudex vinum bibit, vt sonet ore  
 Ius quoque dilutum, displicet, Eure, merum  
 At nunc iuridicus ius dicit, negligit æquum,  
 Ius ita qui iudex dicet iniquus erit

169 *Ad Caluum*

Et lare ridiculum est, aliena et quærere terra  
 Pacem animi, nusquam est, sit nisi, Calue, domi

170 *In Melissam*

Sex nupta et triginta annis, sterilisque, Melissa  
 Nata ex se tandem prole triumphat anus  
 Cura dei reges vobis proceresque cauete,  
 Portentum statua parturiente fuit

171 *Ad Daunum.*

Carmen, equestris homo, cur fingis, Daune? poeta  
 Si vis esse nimis forte pedestre eris

172 *Ad Cosmum*

Cosme, licet media tua pangas carmina nocte,  
 Affulget schedæ dexter Apollo tue  
 Metrica scripturo sal vel sol adsit oportet  
 Perpetuo, insulsa et frigida nemo sapit

173

*Ad Eurum*

Qui se, nec multis præter se gaudet amicis,  
Si nihil, Eure, vetat noster amicus erit

174

*Ad Labrenum*

Dum nimium multis ostendere quæris amorem  
In mensa, et positas extenuare dapes,  
Obtundis, nec cœna gulæ bene competit, in qua  
Plus condimenti est quam, Labiene, cibi

175

*In Pollionem*

Magnificos laudat, misere sed Pollio viuit,  
Laudem fortassis rem putat esse malam

176

*Ad Sybillam*

Omnes se cupiunt omni ratione valere,  
Attamen est verbum triste, Sybilla, vale

177

*Ad Papilum*

Bellam dicebas Bellonam, Papile, sensi,  
Suauus hospitium castra inimica darent  
Inveniat quicum pugnet, mihi præfero pacem,  
Vt tua sit soli Penthesilea tibi

178

*Ad Gallam*

Assurgunt quoties lachrimæ tibi, si placet humor  
Vt diuertatur, mingere, Galla, potes

179

*Ad Labrenum*

Quæris completo quot sint epigrammata libro,  
Sit licet incertum, sic numerare potes  
Plus minus, hebdomada quotquot nascuntur in vna  
Londini, faciunt tot, Labiene, librum  
Nobiliumque minor numerus censemur vtrinque,  
Turba sed obscuræ plurima plebis erit

180

*In Marcellinam*

Laruas Marcellina horret, Lemuresque, sed illa  
Nil timet in tenebris si comitata viro est

181

*Ad Linum*

Henrico, Line, septimo imperante,  
Nondum pharmacopola quintus vrbem  
Infarsit numero, nec cenopola,  
Ingens nunc tribus vtriusque crevit  
Primo sed præit ordine cenopola,  
Ac tanquam alterius paren<sup>s</sup> videtur,  
Morbos dum creat, inficitque nostra  
Sensim corpora dulcibus venenis

Quo tandem ruet hæc vicissitudo?  
 Quid dicam? nisi Dæmonas trecentos  
 Sementem facere his superflorum,  
 Omnes quos patimur licentiatos?

10

182      *In Gallam*

Galla melancholicam simulans, hilarare Lyæo  
 Se solet, et fit non facta melancholica

183      *In Tabaccam*

Haud vocat ille pide meretricem Nerua Tabaccam,  
 Nam vendunt illam, prostituuntque lupæ

184      *Ad Mauriscum*

Nullam Brunus habet manum sinistram,  
 Nec mancus tamen est, sed est quod aiunt,  
 Maurisce, vt caueas tibi, ambidexter

185      *Ad Phillitum*

Phillitis, tua cur discit saltare prusquam  
 Firmiter in terra stare puella potest?  
 Non metuis mox ne cadat immatura? caducas  
 Næ sua sic pupas membra rotare facit

186      *Ad Lalagen*

Lingua est Gallica lingua foeminarum,  
 Mollis, lubrica, blandiens labellis,  
 Affundens, Lalage, decus loquenti  
 Terra est Anglicæ terra foeminarum,  
 Simplex, suavis, amans, locis honestans  
 Semper præcipuis genus tenellum

187      *Ad Cyparissum*

Ne nimis assuescas carni, Cyparisse, bouinæ,  
 Cornua nam quis scit num generare potest?

188      *Ad Hermum*

Castæ qui seruit si sit miser, Herme, quid ille  
 Scortum qui metuit? perditus, et nihil est

189      *Ad Chloen*

Pulchras Lausus amat, Chloe, quid ad te?  
 Pulchras non amat ergo Lausus omnes

190      *Ad Pasiphylen*

Qui te formosam negat haud oculos habet, at te  
 Nauci qui pendit, Pasiphyle, cor habet

191

*In Hermiam*

Hermia cum ridet tetros hahahalat odores,  
Herme, ferenda magis si pepepedat erit

192

*In Mycillum*

Cantat nocte Mycillus ad fenestras  
Formosæ dominæ, vigil, frequensque,  
Et cantat lepide, et patent fenestræ  
Voci, at ianua clausa sola surda est

193

*Ad Caluum*

Ex reditu lucrum facturus Næuola, præsens  
Quod sperat recipit, quam cito, Calue, redit?

194

*Ad Hæmum*

Augeæ stabulum, Hæme, non inique  
Londinum vocitas, scatet profecto  
Multæ impuritie, hæc vt eluatur  
Iam plane Herculeo est opus labore,  
Nam nunc vndique foetidum est, at illuc  
Non fœnum male olet, sed, Hæme, fenus

195

*In Tuccam*

Nil refert si nulla legas epigrammata, Tucca,  
De te scribuntur, non tibi, Tucca, tace

196

*Ad Nisam*

Quod melius saltas insultas, Nisa, sorori,  
Vtraque at melior quæ neque saltat erit

197

*Ad Publum*

Publi, sola mihi tacenda narras,  
Sed quæ si taceam, loquuntur omnes  
Dic tu tandem aliquid meri nouelh,  
Plane quod liceat loqui, aut tacere

198

*Ad Cosmum*

Qualis, Cosme, tuæ est hæc excusatio culpæ?  
Suasit Amor! quasi non pessima dictet Amor!  
Ille deus natos ferro violare parentes  
Fecit, patronum quem tibi, inepte, paras  
Dic odio potius factum, dum mittis Amorem,  
Dic aliud, dic tu quicquid, amice, lubet

199

*In Harpacem*

Fœnore ditatus ciuis, nunc rusticus Harpax  
Fœno ditescit, re minor, at melior

200

*Ad Olum*

Nupsisse filiam, Ole, foeneratori  
 Gestis, quid ita? corrupta num datur? prorsus  
 Vt dicis, ais, et grauida, te, Ole, iam laudo  
 Qui fenus addis tale feneratori

201

*Ad Daunum*

Sponsam, ne metuas, castam tibi, Daune, remisi  
 Ipsam, ni credis tu mihi, Daune, roga

202

*In Lagum*

Cum vix grammaticē sapiat tria verba ligare,  
 Dijs Lagus inuitis versificator erit  
 Euenit ebriolis vitium par, protinus omnes  
 Saltare incipiunt cum titubare timent

203

*In Vergusium*

Nil amat inuestum Vergusius, extera damnat,  
 Nec, vicina licet, Gallica vina placent  
 Haud piper attinget crudus, procul aurea poma  
 Hesperidum calcat, nec pia thura probat  
 Bombycis deridet opes, et patria laudat  
 Lanea, re vera non aliena sapit  
 Sed tamen vxorem Rufini, iamque maritus,  
 Ardet at hæc trita et non peregrina putat

204

*In Hippōnacem*

Terget linteolis genas manusque,  
 Vix toto lauat Hippōnax in anno,  
 Rugas dum metuens cutem puellis  
 Seruat, sed bona perdidit paterna  
 Non est lautus homo quid ergo? tersus

205

*Ad Calliodorum*

Sollicitus ne sis signum fatale cometa  
 Vt quid portendat, Calliodore, scias,  
 Expectes cladem (domini natale propinquat)  
 Non hominum, sed tu, Calliodore, boum

206

*Ad Glaucum*

Ius qui bonum vendit cocus  
 Melior eo est qui polluit  
 Ius omne fucis non bonis,  
 Sit, Glauce, turgidus licet,  
 Raucisque sæuor Notis

207

*In Hannonem*

Carmina multa satis pellucida, leuia, terfa,  
 Naturæ vitreæ sed nimis Hanno, creat

208

*In Librarios*

Impressionum plurium librum laudat  
Librarius, scortum nec hoc minus leno

209

*Ad Gaurum*

Pollio tam breuis est, tam crassus, vt esse Gigantis  
Secti dimidium credere, Gaure, velis

210

*Ad Ligonem*

Cur non salutem te rogas equo vectum?  
Ne equum tuum videar, Ligo, salutasse

211

*Ad Alrium*

Dextre rem peragens, vel imperite,  
Vera an facta, loquens, iocosa vel tu,  
Albi, seria, semper erubescit  
Hinc te ridiculum, leuemque reddis  
At tandem vitium pudoris omne  
Vis deponere? vis? adi lupanar

212

*In Olynthum*

Dum sedet in lasano dormescit prætor Olynthus,  
Et facit in lecto quod facit in lasano

213

*In Pandarum*

Scrotum tumescit Pandaro, tremat scortum

214

*In Hannonem*

Scorti trita sui vocat labella  
Non mellita, sed Hanno saccaranta,  
At nescit miser extrahi solere  
Ex dulci quoque saccaro venenum

215

*Ad Ligonem*

Purgandus medici non est ope Cæcilianus,  
Purgandus tamen est, num, Ligo, mira loquor?  
Purgandus grauidæ de suspicione puellæ,  
Ne te detineam, Cæcilianus adest

216

*In Mundum*

Mundo libellos nemo vendidit plures,  
Nouos, stiloque a plebe non abhorrenti,  
Quos nunc licet lectoribus minus gratos  
Librarij emptitant, ea tamen lege  
Ne Mundus affigat suis suum nomen

217

*Ad Lausum*

Non si quid iuuenile habeant mea carmina, Lause  
Sed vulgare nimis, sed puerile veto

218                    *Ad Bassum*

Seruum quando sequi cernit te, Basse, cinædum  
 Vxori te vult Cinna preire tuæ

219                    *Ad Lamianam*

Nequidquam Lamiana cutem medicaris, et omni  
 Detersam tentas attenuare modo  
 Innocua illa satis per se manet, eripe luxum,  
 Eripe nocturnæ fulta nocua gulæ  
 Pulcher vt in venis sanguis fluat atque benignus,  
 Cures, curabis sic, Lamiana, cutem

220                    *In Ligonem*

Funerea vix conspicimus sine veste Ligonem  
 An quia tam crebri funeris author erat?

221                    *In Marsum et Martham*

Marsus vt vxorem, sic optat Martha maritum  
 Ambos quid prohibet quod voluere frui?

222                    *Ad Pontilianum*

Iste Bromus quis sit qui se cupit esse facetum,  
 Plane vis dicam, Pontiliane? planus

223                    *Ad Syram*

Vna re sapere omne foeminarum  
 Se credit genus illa res negare est  
 Vna re sapere ut magis studeret  
 Optandum foret illa res tacere est

224                    *In Hermum*

Omnibus officij ritu se consecrat Hermus,  
 Talia sed nunquam sacra litare solent

225                    *In Cambrum*

Cum tibi vilescat doctus lepidusque Catullus,  
 Non est vt sperem, Cambre, placere tibi  
 Tu quoque cum Suffenorum suffragia quæras,  
 Non est vt speres, Cambre, placere mihi

226                    *In Eundem*

Disticha cum vendas numerasti, Cambre, bis vnum,  
 Pastor oues cuperet sic numerare suas

227                    *Ad Graios*

Graj, siue magis iuuat vetustum  
 Nomen, Purpulij, decus Britannum,  
 Sic Astræa gregem beare vestrum,

Sic Pallas velit, vt fauere nugis  
Disiuncti socij velitis ipsi,  
Fetrae si neque sint, nec infacetæ,  
Sed quales merito exhibere plausu  
Vosmet, ludere cum lubet, soletis

228

*Ad Librum*

Verborum satis est, oneri sunt plura libello,  
Sermo vel vrbanis multus obesse potest  
Partibus ex breuibus quæ constat inepta figura est  
Si sit longa nimis, par modus esto pari

THOMÆ  
CAMPANI

Vmbra

Fœmineos dea quæ nigro sub Limine manes  
Ocludis, coelo ostentans, iterumque reducens  
Vmbriferum per iter, quanquam crudelis amanti,  
Sis mihi tu facilis, quanquam non æqua resumis  
Formosarum animas, festina morte peremptas  
Abreptas solus resonante reducere plectro  
Threiclus potuit, lucique ostendere amores,  
Non potuit tamen, ad tristes deuoluitur vmbbras  
Quicquid formosum est, et non inamabile natum  
O Sacra Persephone, liceat tua regna canenti,  
Lucifugasque vmbras, aperire abscondita terris  
Iura, tenebrarumque arcana adoperta silentum  
Respice qui viridi radiancia tempora lauro  
Comprimis, insidias, et furtuos Hymenæos,  
Et Nympham canimus, sed quæ tibi prodita somno  
Nupsit, facta parens, etiam sibi credita virgo

Est in visceribus terræ nulli obuia vallis,  
Concaua, picta rosis, variaque ab imagine florum,  
Fontibus irrorata, et fluminibus lapidosis  
Mille specus subter latitant, totidemque virenti  
Stant textæ myrto casulæ, quibus anxia turba  
Nympharum flores pingunt, mireque colorant  
Nec minus intenta est operi Berecynthia mater,  
Instituens natos frutices quo syderis ortu  
Aero credant capita inconstantia coelo  
Admonet immaturæ hyemis, gelidæque pruinæ,  
Imbriferumque Austrorum, horrendisonumque Aquilonum,  
Grandine concussam Rhodopen, Taurumque niualem,  
Concretosque gelu prohibet transcendere montes,  
Tantum qui placido suspiras ore, Fauoni,  
Arbores tibi commendat dea sedula fœtus  
Fraga, rosas, violasque iubet latitare sub vmbbris,  
Forma rosis animos maiores indidit, ausis  
Tollere purpureos vultus, et despicere infra  
Pallentes odio violas, teftasque pudore  
Diu rosas leuiter castigat, et admonet æui  
Labilis, aspiceres folijs prodire ruborem,  
Et suspendentes ora annutantia flores

10

20

30

Accelerant Nymphæ properata ex ordine matr  
 Pensa ostentantes, quarum pulcherrima Iole  
 Asportat gremio texturas millecolores      40  
 Haec olim ambierat furtim speciosus Apollo,  
 Muneribus tentans, et qua suasisse loquela  
 Posset, saepe adhibet placidam vim, saepe et amantum  
 Blanditias cupidus, sed non cupiente puella  
 Brachia circumdat collo, simul illa repellit,  
 Instat hic, illa fugit, duplicant fastidia flamas,  
 Ardet non minus ac rutilo Semeleia proles  
 Cum curru exciderat, totumque incenderat orbem  
 Spes sed vt illas vidit deus, et nihil horum  
 Virginis auersam potuisse inflectere mentem,  
 Dira subinde vovet peruerrens fasque nefasque ,  
 Illicitumque parat spredo medicamen amoris,  
 Lactucas humectantes gelidumque papauer,  
 Cyrceæque simul stringit terrestria mala  
 Mandragoræ, condens sudatos pixide rores

Nox erat, incedit nullo cum murmure Phœbus,  
 Nulli conspiciendus adit spelæa puellæ,  
 Illa toro leuiter roseo suffulta iacebat,  
 Sola struens flores varia quos finxerat arte      60  
 Candida lucebat fax, hanc primum inficit atra  
 Nube, deinde hinc medicati aspergine succi  
 Pulullosque leues et picti strata cubilis ,  
 Terque soporiferas demulcit pollice cordas  
 Plectripotens, necisque Hecateio carmine somnos  
 Virgineos oculos vapor implicat, excipit artus  
 Alta quies, et membra toro collapsa recumbunt  
 Vedit et obstupuit deus, inter spemque metumque  
 Accedit, refugitque iterum, suspirat ab imo  
 Pectore, nec pietas, nec siderea ora puellæ  
 Plura sinunt, sed amor, sed ineffrænata libido      70  
 Quid castum in terris intentatumue relinquit?  
 Oscula non referenda serit, tangitque, premitque ,  
 Illa (quod in somnis solet) ambigua edidit ore  
 Murmura, ploranti similis nec digna ferenti ,  
 Sæpe manu urgente quamuis sopita repellit,  
 Nequidquam, raptor crebris amplexibus hæret,  
 Vimque per insidias fert, indulgetque furori  
 Nec satis est spectare oculis, tetigisse, fruique,  
 Ingratum est quicquid sceleris latet, illaque turpe      80  
 Quod patitur vitium quia non sensisse videtur,  
 Mæstus abit (reuocante die) spoliumque pudoris  
 Tanquam inuitus habet, semper sibi quod petat ultra  
 Inuenit ingeniosus amor, crescitque fauendo  
 Tandem discusso noua nupta sopore resurgit,  
 Illam sed neque turba vocat, neque clari Hymenæi

Illius ante fores iuuenum non inclita pompa  
 Conspicitur, placide charis commista puellis  
 Omnia muta tacent, pariter tacuisse Iole,  
 Verum nescio quæ morborum insignia terrent ,  
 Nec valet a stomacho, nec non tremulum omnia frigus  
 Membra quatit cubito incumbens sic anxia secum  
 Numquid et hoc morbi est? nam quæ mutatio sanas  
 Attentat vires? nec enim satis illa placebant,  
 Postrema quæ nocte timens insomnia vidi  
 Quos ego præteri fluctus! quæ prælia sensi  
 In somnis! quantis, o dij, transfixa sub hastis  
 Occubui! vereor diros ne iratus Apollo  
 In me condiderit parienti spicula morbos  
 Sed nec Apollineas pestes, nec respicit iras  
 Hic in corde pudor meus, hoc solamen, Iole,  
 Semper habes, moriare licet, moriere pudica  
 Assurgit, cingitque operi se, candida fecit  
 Lilia, quæ gustare cupit, quia candida fecit  
 Quidque oculi cernunt animus desiderit, ægrum  
 Pectus ferre moras nescit, votisue carere  
 Singula quæ grauidæ possunt ignara ferebat ,  
 Torpores lassata graues, fastidia, bilem ,  
 Luminaque in morbum veniunt, putat illa fuisse  
 Obtutu nimio , causas ita nectit inanes  
 Sed simul atque impleri vterum, sensitque moueri  
 Viuum aliquid, potuitque manu deprendere motus ,  
 Exanimata metu nemorum petit aua tecta  
 Tristis, vt expleret miserando pectora planctu

Crudeles, ait, et genus implacabile, Diui,

Quas tandem ærumnas animique et corporis hausit  
 Immerita? assurgunt etiam noua monstra, tumere  
 Coepit vter nobis, iam virgo puerpera fiam ,  
 Nec dubitat natura suas peruertere leges  
 Quo magis excrucier possimque horrenda videri,  
 Demque pudicitiae, sceleris sed nomine, poenas  
 Quo fugiam? quæ nunc vmbrae? quæ nubila frontem,  
 Vel tumulum hunc defuncti animi tectura cupressus?  
 Quam bene cum tenebris mihi conuenit! horreo Solem ,  
 Iam culpa possum, sed non caruisse timore ,  
 Frangitur ingenuus pudor, et succumbit in ipsa  
 Suspitione mali, scelerisque ab imagine currit,  
 Ceu visis fugiunt procul a pallentibus vmbbris  
 Infelix partus, nisi quid monstrosius illo est,  
 Absque tuo genitore venis, nomenque paternum  
 Si quis querat habes nullum, patrem assere primum,  
 Post tibi succedam grauis atque miserrima mater

Talha lactantem venti læua arbitra risit  
 Inuida populea latitans sub cortice Nais ,

90

100

110

120

130

Lætaque per sentes repit, tenuesque myricas ,  
 Sed simul explicuit se, proditione superba,  
 Præcipitique gradu loca nota perambulat, omnes  
 Suscipiens nymphas, referensque auditæ, nec illa  
 Per se magna satis, reddit maiora loquendo ,  
 Et partes miserantis agit, vultusque stupentes  
 Effingit, monstrumque horret, crimenque veretur  
 Inde per alternos rumores fama vagatur,  
 Flebiliorque deæ tandem florentia tecta  
 Peruensit, illa nouo temere conterrita monstro  
 Exhijt, natamque animo indignata requirit  
 Sed procul vt matrem approparet vidit Iole  
 Concidit exanimis, gemitus timor exprimit altos,  
 Exortosque vtero creat ingeminatque dolores  
 Continuo silua effusit velut aurea, et omne  
 Per nemus auditur suaue et mirabile murmur  
 Diua pedem, perculta soni nouitate, repressit,  
 Interea sine ploratu parit, ipsaque tellus  
 Effudit molles puero incunabula flores  
 Occurrat natae Berecynthia, prima nepotem  
 Suscipit, ille niger totus, ni candida solis  
 Hæserat effigies sub pectore, patris imago

Sed non ambiguo iam personat omnia cantu  
 Phœbus, et ardentes incendit lumine siluas,  
 Dum sua furga canens miseram solatur Iolen ,  
 Obstupuit dea, nunc lucos, nunc humida natæ  
 Lumina suspiciens, vultusque pudore solutos  
 Proditor, exclamat, non hæc, si Iupiter æquus,  
 Probra mihi vel tecta diu, vel inulta relinquam  
 Quo fugis? infestum caput inter nubila, Phœbe,  
 Nequicquam involuis, scelus et tua facta patebunt,  
 Nec mihi surripiet fuga te, sequar ocior Euris,  
 Maternusque dolor vires dabit, iraque iusta  
 Nec mora, per nubes summi ad fastigia coeli  
 Contendit, nymphæ tristi exanimæque sorori  
 Circumfusæ acres tentant lenire dolores,  
 Et placidis dictis tristes subducere curas  
 Illa immota sedet, tacitoque incensa furore  
 Ardet, et ingenti curarum fluctuat æstu

Fœlices quibus est concessum, ait, intemerata  
 Virginitate frui! mea iam defloruit ætas  
 Immature, heu maternos sensisse dolores,  
 Gaudia non potui, sed me nec gaudia tangunt ,  
 Nec duri, si non infamia iuncta, dolores  
 Nox et somne, meo pars insidiata pudori,  
 Hos mihi pro meritis partus, hæc pulchra dedistis  
 Pignora, formosique patris referentia vultus ?  
 Nempe ego, Phœbe, tuos amplexus dura refugi,

140

150

160

170

180

Et simplex, tali quam posses prole beare  
 Atque vtinam caruisse tuo, speciose, liceret  
 Munere ! quantumuis indocta et stulta putarer,  
 Non tamen infamis, turpique cupidine læsa,  
 Cogerer ad nigros animam demittere manes  
 Sic effata, aliquid vltu letale minanti,  
 Deficit, excipiunt Nymphæ, manibusque leuatam  
 Celsa ferunt intecta deæ stratisque reponunt

Cuncta Ioui interea narrauerat ordine Phœbus,  
 Factaque lascivius prætexuit impia verbis ,  
 Addiderat Cycnumque, et terga natantia tauri,  
 Furtuumque aurum, et duplicitæ præmia noctis  
 Iupiter officij tanti memor irrita risit  
 Vota deæ, iustumque odium in ludibria vertit  
 Illa sed ingenti luctu confusa recedit,  
 Conqueriturque fidem diuum, sæuoque v lulatu  
 Indefessa diu languentes suscitat iras ,  
 At nulla in terris tanti vis nata doloris  
 Quam non longa dies per amica obliuia soluat

Iamque puer, tacite præter labentibus annis,  
 Paulatim induerat iuueniles corpore vultus ,  
 Cui quamuis nullo variantur membra colore,  
 Multus inest tamen ore lepos, tintosque per artus  
 Splendescit mira nouitate illecta venustas  
 Si niger esset Amor, vel si modo candidus ille,  
 Iurares in vtroque deum , non dulcior illo  
 Ipsa Venus, Charitesque, et florida turba sororum  
 Huic olim nymphæ nomen fecere Melampo,  
 Lucentesque comis gemmas, laterique pharetram  
 Aptarunt, quemal cuperet gestare Cupido  
 Ille leuem tenera sectatur arundine prædam  
 Auroraë vt primo rarescit lumine cœlum ,  
 Mox feruente æstu viridantes occupat vmbras,  
 Aut ab euntis aquæ traducit murmure somnum

Tempus erat placidis quo cuncta animalia terris  
 Soluerat alta quies, solita cum Morpheus arte  
 (Somnia vera illi nullo mandante deorum)  
 Florigeram penetrat vallem, sopitaque ludit  
 Pectora nympharum, portentaque inania fingit,  
 Horribilesque metus , mox lætis tristia mutat,  
 Inducitque leues choreas, conuicia, lusus,  
 Secretosque toros, simulataque gaudia amoris ,  
 Sæpe alias Satyro informi per deuia turpes  
 Tradit in amplexus, alias tibi, pulcher Adoni,  
 Aut, Hyacynthe, tibi per dulcia vincula necrit  
 Sic deus effigies varias imitatus, opaca  
 Dum loca percurrunt, sopitum forte Melampum  
 Cernit odorato densoque in flore iacentem

190

200

210

220

230

Accedit prope, spectanti dat Cynthia lumen  
 Et quid, ait, mira nostram dulcedine mentem  
 Percellit? meue illudis, formose Cupido?  
 Sidereum nigra frontem cur inficis vmbra?  
 Iam placet iste color? vilescent lilia? sordent  
 Materni flores? sed vbi nunc arcus et auro  
 Picta pharetra tibi? cui tu, lasciue, sororum  
 Hac struis arte malum? tua quem noua captat imago?  
 At si non amor es, quis es? an furtiuia propago  
 Atrigenæ noctis? num crescit gratia tanta

240

E tenebris, iucunde, tibi? tam viuidus vnde  
 Ridet in ore lepos? tale et sine lumine lumen?  
 Vt decet atra manus, somno quoque mollior ipso,  
 Qui te sed leuiter tangi sinit, aptus amori!  
 O vitinam quæ forma tuos succenderet ignes  
 Cognorim! puer illa foret, seu foemina, seu vir,  
 Quam cupide species pro te mutarer in omnes!  
 Vtunque experiar, spes nulla sequetur inertes  
 Induit ex illo facies sibi mille decoras,  
 Versat et ætates sexumque, cui libet aptans

250

Ornatus varios, nequicquam, immobilis hæret  
 Spiritus, et placido pueri mens dedita somno est  
 Iamque fatigatus frustratum deflet amorem  
 Morpheus, indulgens animo pronoque furori

Luce sub obscura procul hinc telluris in imo  
 Persephones patet atra domus, sed peruria nulli,  
 Quam prope secretus, muro circundatus æreo,  
 Est hortus, cuius summum prouecta cacumen  
 Haud superare die potuit Louis ales in vno  
 Immensis intus spacijs se extendit ab omni  
 Parte, nec Elijs dignatur cedere campis,

260

Finibus haud minor, at lætarum errore viarum  
 Delicijsque loco longe iucundior omni  
 Et merito, his vmbrae nam diuersantur in hortis  
 Quot nunc pulchrarum sunt, sæculo quotue fuere  
 Primo, quotue alijs posthac visentur in annis  
 Vallem vulgus amat, quarum peragendaque sylvis  
 Fabula sit, liquidis spectant in fontibus ora,

Aut varias nectunt viuo de flore corollas,

At quibus urbanæ debetur turgida vitæ

270

Mollities, studijs alijs, aliquo nitor

Assuescunt animos, nil simplicitatis habentes

Altior, et longe secretior heroinis

Contingit sedes, Parnasso suauior ipso,

Gemmarum locus, atque oculorum lumine lucet

Non huc fas cuiquam magnum penetrare deorum,

Soli sed Morpheo, cui nil sua fata negarunt,

Concessum est, pedibus quamuis incedere lotis

Illum diuus amor, sibi nil spondente salutis  
 Aite sua, tandem his languentem compulit hortis,  
 Tot puer ex foenis vt fingat amabile spectrum

280

Primo fons aditu stat molli fultus arena,  
 Intranti, gradibus varijsque sedilibus aptus  
 Hic se cum redeunt, labem si traverat vllam  
 Vita, lauant, pure remeantque penatibus vmbrae  
 Morpheus hac vtrumque pedem ter mersit in vnda,  
 Et toties mistis siccata cum floribus herbis,  
 Inde vias licitas terit, et velatus opaca  
 Nube, lubens saturat iucundis lumina formis  
 Aspicit has tacita sua mutua fata sub vmbra  
 Narrantes, choreis certantes molibus illas  
 Quas olim didicere, vel ignes voce canentes  
 Quales senserunt dum lubrica vita manebat  
 Sed deus obliquo species sibi lumine notas  
 Præterit, Antipam Nycteida, Deiphilemque,  
 Tyndaridemque Helenam, despontatamque priori  
 Hermionem, calido dotatam sanguine nuptam,  
 Argiam, et Rhodopen, victoris et Hippodamiam  
 Expositam thalamis, pomis captasque puellas,  
 Roxanamque, Hieramque, ut cognita sydera spectans

300

Negligit, innumerasque pari candore micantes  
 Hinc dorsum sublime petit per amcena roseta  
 Euectus, picta et multo viridaria flore  
 Vndanti circum locus est velut insula valle

Inclusus, formis aptus priusque Britannis,  
 Densis effulgens tanquam via lactea stellis  
 Prima suo celerem tenuit Rosamunda decore  
 Ingenti, cui Shora comes rutilantibus ibat  
 Admiranda oculis, grauis vtraque conscientia sortis

Inde Geraldinam coelesti suspicit ore  
 Fulgentem, Aliciamque caput diademate cinctam,  
 Casti constantisque animi lucente trophæo  
 Nec tamen his contentus abit deus, altius ardet

Accelerare pedem, fulgor procul aduocat ingens  
 Apparens oculis, maioraque sidera spondet  
 Emicat e viridi myrteto stella Britanna,

Penelope, Astrophili quæ vultu incendet amores  
 Olim, et voce ducem dulci incantabit Hybernum  
 Constitit eximiæ captus dulcedine formæ

Morpheus, atque vno miratur corpore nasci  
 Tot veneres, memori quas omnes mente recondit  
 Proxima Franciae diuina occurrit imago,  
 Eiaculans oculis radios, roseisque labellis  
 Suaue rubens, magni scnis excipienda cubili  
 Mollis odoriferis prope Catherina sedebat  
 Fulta 1osis, tacitam mimitantur lumina fraudem,

310

320

Chara futura viro, toto spectabilis orbe  
 Coniugibus lætæ minus huic speciosa Brigitta  
 Succedit, radijs et pulchris Lucia feruens  
 Formam forma parit, noua spectantemque voluptas      330  
 Decepit oblitum veteris, placidæque figuræ  
 Vtque satur coniuua deus redditurus, apricam  
 Planitem duo forte inter nemora aurea septam  
 Cernit, et in medio spaciantem, corpore celso,  
 Egregiam speciem, magnæ similemque Dianaæ  
 Nube sed admota propius dum singula spectat,  
 Digna sorore Iouis visa est, aut coniuge, sola  
 Maiestate leuis superans decora omnia formæ,  
 Hæc comitata suis loca iam secreta pererrat,  
 Conscia fatorum, dicetur et Anna Britanna      340  
 Olim, fortunæ summa ad fastigia surgens  
 Altera subsequitur foelix, et amabilis vmbra,  
 Cui Rheni imperium, et nomen debetur Elizæ  
 Morpheus hic hæret, capiunt hæc denique formæ  
 Formarum artificem, nec se iam proripit ultra  
 Gratia, nec venus vlla fugit, congesta sed vnam  
 Aptat in effigiem, Policleto doctor ipso  
 Sic redit ornatus, tenero metuendus amico,  
 Cuius in amplexus ruit, haud renuente puello  
 Quo non insignis trahis exuperantia formæ      350  
 Humanum genus? hac fruitur, Iunonis vt vmbra  
 Ixion, falso delusus amore Melampus  
 Sed patris aduentu, somno iam luce fugato,  
 Gaudia vanescunt, atque experrectus amata  
 Spectra puer quærit nequicquam, brachia nudum  
 Aera circundant, nil præter lumina cernunt  
 Sæpe repercussis coelo connuet ocellis,  
 Amissi cupidus visi, dulcisque soporis,  
 Et caput inclinat, sed acutas vndique spinas  
 Curæ supponunt tristes, arcentque quietem      360  
 Nusquam quod petit apparel, nec præmia noctis  
 Permittit constare dies, vt inania tollit  
 Sæuit at introrsum furor, et sub pectore flamas  
 Exacuit, subditque nouas, inimica dolori  
 Lux est, oblectat nox, et loca lumine cassa  
 Siluarum deserta subit, clausosque recessus  
 Insanus puer, et dubio marcescit amore,  
 Sperat et in tenebris aliquid, terraque soporem  
 Porrectus varie captat, tum murmure leni  
 Somne, veni, spirat, prodi, o lepidissime diuum,      370  
 Et mihi redde meam, prope sponsam dixerat amens,  
 Redde mihi quæcumque fuit, vel virgo, vel vmbra,  
 Qualiscunque meo placuit, semperque placebit  
 In felici animo, veri, vel facti Hymenæi

Quid refert? vitæ domina est mens vnica nostræ,  
 Sed non talis erat quem vidi vultus inanis,  
 Quod sensi corpus certe fuit, oscula labris  
 Fixa meis hærent, si quid discriminis hoc est,  
 Nunc frigent, eidem cum præbuit illa calebant  
 Illa, quid illa? miseri quod amo iam nescio quid sit      380  
 Hoc tantum scio, conceptu formosius omni est  
 Terra siue lates, suspensa vel aere pendes,  
 Vel cœlum, quod credo magis, speciosa petisti,  
 Pulchra redi, et rursus te amplexibus insere nostris  
 Pollicita es longum, nec me mens fallit, amorem  
 Dic ubi pacta fides nunc? nondum oblita recentis  
 Esse potes voti cum me fugis, et reuocari  
 A charo non lætaris, quem spernis, amante  
 Sic varias longo perdit sermone querelas,  
 Atque eadem repetit, nec desinit, igne liquescit      390  
 Totus, et ardentí cedit vis victa dolori  
 Mente sed erectam vigili dum quæritat vmbram,  
 Vmbræ fit similis, tenui de corpore sanguis  
 Effluit, et paulatim excussus spiritus omnis  
 Deserit exanimum pectus, motusque recedit,  
 Optatumque diu fert mors, sed sera, soporem  
 Corpus at inuentum terræ mandare parabant  
 Lugentes nymphæ, flores, herbasque ferentes  
 Funereas plenis calathis, queæ vidit Apollo  
 Omnia, et iratus puero hunc inuidit honorem  
 Utque erat in manibus nympharum non graue pondus,      400  
 Labitur, obscuram sensim resolutus in vmbram,  
 Et fugit aspectum solis, fugietque per omne  
 Tempus perpetuo damnatus luminis exul

THOMÆ  
CAMPANI  
ELEGIARVM LIBER

Elegia I

Ver anni Lunæque fuit , pars verna diei ,  
Verque erat ætatis dulce, Sybilla, tuæ  
Carpentem vernos niueo te pollice flores  
Vt vidi, dixi, tu dea Veris eris  
Et vocalis, eris, blanditaque reddidit Eccho ,  
Allusit votis mimica nympha meis  
Vixdum nata mihi simulat suspiria, formam  
Quæ dum specto tuam plurima cudit Amor  
Si taceo, tacet illa , tacentem spiritus vrit  
Si loquor, offendor garrulitate deæ  
Veris amica Venus fetas quoque sanguine venas  
Incendit flammis insidiosa suis  
Nec minus hac immritis Amor sua spicula nostro  
Pectore crudeli fixit acuta manu  
Heu miser, exclamo, causa non lædor ab vna ,  
Vna, Echo resonat, Quam, rogo, diua, refers?  
Anne Sybillam? illam, respondit sentio vatem  
Mox ego veiidicam, fatidicamque nimis  
Nam perij, et verno quæ cœpit tempore flamma,  
Iam mihi non vlo frigore ponet hyems

10

20

2

Cum speciosa mihi mellitaque verba dedisti ,  
Despectisque alijs primus et vnum eram  
Mene tuos posuisse sinu refouente calores  
Vana putas? an sic foemina nota mihi?  
Errabas, fateor, veros non sensimus ignes ,  
Nec mihi mutandus tam cito crescit amor  
Nos elephantinos nutrimus pectore foetus ,  
Qui bene robusti secula multa vident ,  
Dum tua diuersis varie mens raptæ procellis  
Nescit in assueto littore stare diu ,  
Qui mihi te pactam vidit per foedera sacra ,  
Cum redijt, vidit foedera nulla dies

10

Ottale, successor meus, haud iniusa tenere  
 Per me regna potes, non diuturna tamen  
 Si promissa semel constaret semper amanti,  
 Non cuperet tua nunc esse, sed esse mea  
 Pacta prius nostris penitus complexibus hæsit,  
 Illius illecebrans gratia nota mihi est,  
 Nota sed ante alijs, mecum quos expulit omnes,  
 Teque eadem quæ nos, Ottale, damna manent  
 Nec tibi proficiet quod sis formosus, habendi  
 Fœmina non semper pendet ab ore viri  
 Carbones aliquæ, vel si quid tetrius illis,  
 Delicijs spretis, sæpe vorare solent  
 Vidi ego quæ cinerem lingua glutiret avara,  
 Iamque in amaritia quam mihi suavis! ait  
 Multa suis mulier sentit contraria votis,  
 Prendere quæ nemo præ leuitate potest  
 Ottale, nullus eris si tu sincerus amator  
 Ni malus et fallax, Ottale, nullus eris  
 Nam quis eam teneat, cuius leuis ante recurrat  
 Sidere quam firmo pectore possit amor?

20

30

## 3

Ni bene cognosses, melius me nemo meorum,  
 Hoc condonassem nunc ego, Calue, tibi  
 Nec mihi dum constat satis quo nomine signem,  
 Erroremne tuum, stultiamne vocem  
 Irascor veteri, quod me magis vrit, amico ,  
 Nec nos vulgari feedere iunxit amor  
 Ira loqui cogit quam vellem durius in te ,  
 Es nimis incautus , nec tibi, Calue, sapis ,  
 Formosam qui cum dominam sine teste teneres,  
 Raro qua, fateor, pulcrior esse solet ,  
 Quæque tuis multo tibi charior esset ocellis,  
 Pro qua vouisses forsan, amice, mori  
 Hanc mihi, quemque adeo nosti, tu credere bardus  
 Vt velles? talem siccine, crude, mihi?  
 Quid facerem? quis vel potuit minus? illico captus  
 Ostendo ingenium, nec bene sanus amo  
 Muneribus tento, cunctaque Cupidinis arte,  
 Qua non est, et scis, notior vlla mihi  
 Vici, et iam (testis mihi sit chorus omnis Amorum)  
 Oscular inuitus, quod tua sola foret  
 Iste voluptatem mihi scrupulus abstulit omnem,  
 Et summe iratus tunc tibi, Calue, fui,  
 Quod tua culpa mirus fidum te fecit amico ,  
 Qua nisi te purges, non cadet ira mihi

10

20

Ille miser faciles cui nemo inuidit amores,  
 Felle metuque nimis qui sine tutus amat,  
 Noctes atque dies cui prona inseruit amica,  
 Officijs, regno, et nomine pulsa suis  
 Nam quis te dominam post tot seruilia dicet?  
 Ora quis ignauæ victa stupebit iners?  
 Imperet, et iubeat quæ se constanter amari  
 Expedit, vtcunque est, obsequium omne nocet  
 Qua (bene quod sperabat) amantes reppulit arte  
 Penelope, docta scilicet vsa mora,  
 Hac magis incendit, cupidosque potentius vssit,  
 Deceptamque sua risit ab arte Deus  
 Nec minus ipsa dolos persensit callida, vinci  
 Fraude sua voluit, dissimulare tamen  
 Discite, formosæ, non indulgeat beatis,  
 Fletibus assuescat siquis amare velit  
 Nec tristes lachrimæ, cita nec suspiria desint,  
 Audiat et dominæ dicta superba tremens  
 Sit tamen irarum modus, haud illæta labori  
 Nox fessum reparet, pacificusque torus,  
 Quæque minas misero iactarunt pulchra labella  
 Mordeat, et victor pectora dura premat,  
 Tum leuiter niueis incumbens ore mamillis  
 Sanguineam exugat dente labroque notam  
 Sic velut acer eques per pascua lœta triumphet,  
 Femina iam partes sola ferentis agat  
 Sed simul orta dies peruerterit otia noctis,  
 Cum veste antiquos induat illa animos  
 Iamque assurgentí speculumque togamque ministret,  
 Præstet aquam manibus, calceolumque pedi  
 Postilla assideat, fessus si forte videtur,  
 Sin minus, actutum projiciendus erit  
 Custos regni amor est, dominantes seruat amores  
 Sævitia, et nullo iure inhibente metus  
 Odi quod nimium possim, truculenta sit opto,  
 Dum mea formosa est, dummodo grata mihi  
 Turbato quot apes furem sectantur ab alueo,  
 Tot mihi riuales displicuisse velim  
 Dulce nec inuitam foret eripuisse puellam  
 E medio iuuenum triste minante choro,  
 Multorumque oculis pariter votisque placentem  
 Posse per amplexus applicuisse mihi  
 Spartanæ nomen tantum famamque secutus  
 Primus apud Graios ausus amare Paris,  
 Quodque vir ille palam, timide petiere Pelasgi,  
 Crimine vtrique pares, vnuus adulter erat  
 Quoue animo Troiæ portas subiisse putatis

10

20

30

40

Cum rapta insignem coniuge Priamidem?  
 Aurato curru rex, et regina volentes  
   Accurrunt, fratres, ecce, vehuntur equis,  
 Et populus circum, iuuenesque patresque, globantur,  
   Æmula spectatum multa puella venit  
 Vnam omnes Helenam spectant, gratantur ouantes  
   Omnis vni Helenæ, sed Paris ipse sibi  
 Illi vel fratres talem inuidere, sed illi  
   Suaue fuit, quod res inuidiosa fuit  
 O felix cui per tantos nupsisse tumultus  
   Contigit, et dignum bello habuisse torum  
 Ut tam pulchra meis cedant quoque præmia coeptis,  
   Optarem pugnas et tua fata, Pari

50

60

## 5

Prima suis, Fanni, formosis profuit ætas,  
   Solaque de facie rustica pugna fuit,  
 Donec vis formæ succreuit, viribus auum,  
   Quo sine nunc vires, et bona forma iacet  
 Ergo sapis triplici nummos qui congeris arca  
   Semper quod dones, quodque supersit habes  
 Vlto te iuuenes, vltro petiere puellæ,  
   Riuales de te diraque bella mouent  
 At non arenti color est tibi lætior aruo,  
   Labra sed incultis asperiora rubis  
 Vel nulli, vel sunt atri rubigine dentes,  
   Iamque anima ipsa Stygem et busta senilis olet  
 Forsitan ingenium quod amabile ducis amantes,  
   Hei mihi, quod nimium est haec quoque causa leuis!  
 Sit tamen ampla satis per se, tibi nulla fuisset,  
   Qui nihil plus quam magna crumena sapis  
 Ceu lepidus coleris tamen et formosus, Adoni,  
   Nec fugit amplexus lauta puella tuos  
 Nonnullæ accedunt quas tu, furiose, repellis,  
   Pulsisque, vt par est, lachrima crebra cadit  
 O felix, si non odiosa podagra grauaret!  
   Neruu et effetus, membraque inepta senis  
 Si non ingratæ Veneris funesta puellæ  
   Suppicia afflictus pesque manusque daret  
 Te tamen haud vlli possunt arcere dolores  
   Cum petit amplexus foemina cara tuos  
 Plurima possit amor, verum si olfecerit aurum  
   Mulcebit barbam Mellia nostra tuam

10

20

20

## 6

Caspia, tot poenas meruit patientia nostra?  
 Culpa erat insistens primo in amore fides?

Mene fugis quod iussa feram? quod fortis amator  
 Non succumbo malis quæ dare multa potes?  
 Troile, non illud nocut tibi, Cressis acerbas  
 Eripuit tandem commiserata moras,  
 Non illud solis in terris questa puella est  
 Dum rapit infidum mobilis aura virum,  
 Sæpe alios leuitas, sed nos constantia lædit,  
 Supplicium pietas et benefacta timent  
 Forsan erit miserorum aliquis grauis vltor amantum,  
 Cui longa poenas pro feritate dabis,  
 Ah memini ignoto languentia membra dolore,  
 Et speciem erectam pene fuisse tibi,  
 More meo lachrimans aderam, fidusque minister,  
 Tum mihi facta malis lenior ipsa tuis,  
 Protinus insensem tibi supplex inuoco numen,  
 Et subita ex votis est reuocata salus  
 Tanti erit in nostro semel ingemuisse furore,  
 Tanta erat in proprijs pax aliena malis  
 Quid precibus valeam tua pectora ferrea norunt,  
 Et nossent melius, sed mea fata vetant  
 Multa tamen cupiam pro te discrimina inire,  
 Multa iube, dulcis nam labor omnis erit  
 Dulcis erit, sed erit labor, heu miserere laboris,  
 Noster ab hac nimium parte laborat amor  
 Sæuitiam natura feris, sed moribus apta  
 Corpora, et arma manu, fronte, vel ore dedit,  
 Humana includi formoso pectore corda  
 Iussit, in hac specie quæritur vñus amor  
 Quo speciosa magis tanto tu mitior esses  
 Me miserum! tanto sæuior ira tua est  
 Ingentesque animos assumis conscientia formæ,  
 Virtutes nouit scemina quæque suas  
 Si lubet accedat reliquis clementia, palmam  
 Vt sine riuali me tribuente feras  
 Dotibus ingenij superas et corporis omnes,  
 Hoc vno vinci nomine turpe puta

Tene ego desererem? mater velit anxia natum,  
 Vnanimem aut fratrem prodere chara soror?  
 Delerem ex animo tam suaves immemor horas?  
 Delicias, lusus, basia docta, iocos?  
 Desine iam teneros fletu corrumpere ocellos,  
 Ante calor flammis excidet, vnda mari,  
 Et prius a domina discedent sidra luna,  
 Quam te destituat, me violante, fides  
 Ista manus nobis æqualia foedera sanxit,  
 Quam tu nunc lachrimis suspicosa lauas

Semper habes aliquid querulo sub corde timoris,  
 Fœmineo multi sunt in amore metus  
 Sæpe mihi Thesei memoras fugientia vela,  
 Vtque erat indigno Dido cremata rogo  
 Neglectis quæcunque solent miserisque nocere,  
 Hæc tua sed nondum pectora læsa dolent,  
 Quid feci? mea tu, cum non sint, crimina ploras,  
 Hocne fides? mores hoc meruere mei?  
 Forte licet miseris fiducia fallat amantes,  
 Plus illa insanus possit obesse metus  
 Lugubri exemplo Cephali sat fabula nota est,  
 Ne nimium ex Procri sit tibi, nostra, caue

20

## 8

Parce, puer Veneris, parce, imperiose Cupido,  
 Iam nimis intentas vertis in ora faces  
 Ah pudet, abiectus cecidi, miserere iacentis,  
 Quem modo læsistī, nunc tueare, timor  
 Rusticus ille prior fuit, ingratusque puellæ,  
 Hic tamen ingenue signa fatentis habet  
 Vixdum prima diem reserarant lumina solis,  
 Cum thalamum subij, pulchra Sybilla, tuum  
 Horrida rura virum, sed non metuenda, tenebant,  
 Tutum rualī fecit in vrbe locum  
 Ipsa etiam speciosa toro sed sola recumbens  
 Aduentum primo visa probare meum  
 Dissimulans sic fata, Quid hoc? absente marito  
 Ad nuptæ iuuenem stare cubile decet?  
 Ast ego, virginem diffundens ore ruborem,  
 Respondi blandus quæ mihi iussit Amor  
 Longa dehinc varijs teritur sermonibus hora  
 Dum votis obstat sola ministra meis  
 Optabam tacitus, licet haud inamabilis esset,  
 Membra feris miseræ diripienda dari  
 Discedant famulæ, quoties locus aptus amoris,  
 Nec domina sistant vel reuocante gradus,  
 Aduersatur heræ si quæ crudelis amanti est,  
 Inuidiamque sibi diraque bella parit  
 Iamne vacat monstraie alijs præcepta pudoris  
 Cum reus indoctæ rusticitatis agar?  
 Forte ministra moras, sed quas abitura, trahebat,  
 Mansit et illa diu vt posset abesse diu  
 Sed nec eat prorsus, iusta illam causa morata est,  
 Quæ discedenti tum mihi nulla foret  
 Verbis affari, nudos spectare lacertos,  
 Cætera ne liceant, hæc quoque pondus habent  
 Dum velut iratae cupio non esse molestus,  
 In me odia incendi credulitate mea

10

20

30

Fu tamen hanc veniam vati concede, Cupido,  
 Perque tuas iuro, flammea tela, faces  
 Nulla leues posthac conatus verba repellent,  
 Cassibus exhibit scemina nulla meis  
 Candida seu nigra est, mollis seu dura, pudica  
 Sive leuis, iuuenis sive adeo illa senex ,  
 Qualiscunque datur, modo sit formosa, rogare  
 Non metuam, et longa sollicitare prece  
 Quæ nolit, poterit satis illa negare petenti ,  
 Quæ velit, illa tamen sæpe petita, velit  
 Nolit, sive velit, semper repetenda puella est ,  
 Hoc ferri grata munus vtrique solet  
 Si peruersa, tamen formam placuisse iuuabit ,  
 Si cupida, optato conuenit apta viro  
 Annuit, et vultu probat hæc ridente Cupido,  
 Iamque noua incedo mactus amator ope ,  
 Indico tamen hoc vobis, mala turba, puellæ,  
 Cum peto vos, culpam ne memorate meam

40

50

## 9

Ergo meam ducet? deducet ab vrbe puellam  
 Cui rutilo sordent ora pervsta cane?  
 Mellea iamne meo valedicere possit amor,  
 Vrbeque posthabita vilia ruia colet?  
 Anne fides, sensusque simul periere? sequetur  
 Post tot formosos illa senile iugum?  
 Pauperis vxor sim potius quam regis amica,  
 Sic aīs, ah stulte relligiosa sapis!  
 Verum habeas, quid enim tibi, perfida, tristius optem  
 Quam tali dignam concubuisse viro?

10

Vtrique et similes parias, patris exprimat ora  
 Progenies, mores ingeniumque tuum  
 Vitam igitur nobis pingui de rure maritus  
 Eripiet, miseræ, perfugiumque animæ?  
 Tam tristes tædas potent nox vila videre?  
 Endimeoneis raptaue Luna genis?  
 Igneus horrentes inducat turbo procellas,  
 Et rapiat flores aura prophana sacros ,  
 Tartareique canes diros v'lent Hymenæos,  
 Prædicat lites scissaque flamma facum  
 Strataque cum lecti genialis sponsa recludit  
 Per totum videat serpere monstra torum  
 Vos paruque Lares, nocturni et ridiculi dij,  
 Terrea Pigmæo gens oriunda Obera,  
 Raso qui capit is, cili, mentique capillo  
 Luditis indignos, turba iocosa, viros  
 Raptaque per somnum vehitis qui corpora, et altis  
 Fossis aut vdo ponitis illa lacu

20

Confluite huc, vestro nimium res digna cachinno est,  
 Eia agite, o lepidi, protinus ite, Lares,  
 Pulchramque informi positam cum coniuge sponsam  
 Eripite, haud vlo conspiciente dolos,  
 Amplexumque meos cum se sperabit amores,  
 Stramineam pupam brachia dura ferant,  
 Aut tritum teneat carioso pene Priapum,  
 Praeclare vt miserum rideat omnis ager,  
 Fabula nec toto crebrescat notior orbe,  
 Huic cedant claudi probra venusta dei,  
 Ipseque nescierim, quamuis dolor intus et ira  
 Aestuet, in risus soluar an in lachrimas

30

40

## IO

Illa mihi merito nox est infausta notanda,  
 Qua votum veneri spreuit amica torum  
 Sic promissa fides? reditum sic ausa pacisci  
 Improba deque meo vix reuocanda sinu?  
 Credideram, persuasit Amor, suasere tenenti  
 Quæ mihi discedens oscula longa dedit  
 Ergo vigil, tacitusque tori de parte cubaui,  
 Esset vt infidæ foedifragæque locus  
 Adieci porrho plumas et linta struxi,  
 Mollius vt tenerum poneret illa latus  
 Nulla venit, quamuis visa est mihi saepe venire,  
 Quæ cupidos oculos falleret umbra fuit  
 Audito quoties dicebam murmure lætus  
 Iam venit! extendo brachia, nulla venit  
 Me strepitu latebrosa attentum bestia lusit,  
 Spemque audio ventis mota fenestra dedit  
 Sic desiderio tandem languere medulla  
 Coepit, inassuetis ignibus hausta fuit  
 Iamque erat vt cuperem gelida de rupe, Prometheu,  
 Expectare tuas, vulnere crudus, aues  
 At quanto leuior iam tum mihi pena fuisset  
 Captasse impasti ludicra poma senis  
 Ecquis erit miser? inueniat quam possit amare,  
 Quam cupide inducta nocte manere velit  
 Me videat quisquis sponsæ periuia nescit,  
 En lachrimis oculi liuidaque ora tument,  
 Insomniique horrent artus, dum forsitan illa  
 Immemor, et dulci victa sopore, iacet  
 Nec metuit promissa, fidem nam perdidit et me,  
 Nec timuit, quorum est numine abusa, deos  
 Conuentum in siluis statuit Babilonia Thisbe  
 Cum iuuene ardenti, sed prior ipsa venit  
 Cumque viro perijt, qui si potuisset abesse,  
 Haud scio nox miseræ tristior vtra foret

10

20

30

Non iter in siluas, nec erat tibi cura cauendi  
 Custodes, potuit tota patere domus,  
 Si velles saltem, si non periura fuisses,  
 Basia si veri signa caloris erant  
 Nam quid detinuit? famulis pax vna quid ergo?  
 Sex septemue gradus? ianua aperta? torus,  
 Et qui te misere remoratus querat in illo?  
 Hæccine tam fuerat triste subire tibi?  
 Quam vellem causam vel manem fingere posses,  
 Inuito vt faceres ista coacta metu  
 Sed nihil occurrit, res est indigna, nefasque,  
 Impia, fecisti dirum in amore scelus,  
 Quod nullis poterit precibus lachrimisue piari,  
 Ni mihi sex noctes sacrificare velis

40

## I I

Qui sapit ignotas timeat spectare puellas,  
 Hinc iuuenum atque senum maxima turba petit  
 Incautos nouitate rapit non optum: forma,  
 Quemque semel prendit non cito soluit Amor  
 Quod pulchrum varium est, species non vna probatur,  
 Nec tabulis eadem conspiienda Venus  
 Sive lepos oculis, in vultu seu rosa fulget,  
 Compositis membris si decor aptus inest,  
 Gratia sive pedes, leuiter seu brachia motat,  
 Vndique spectanti retia tendit Amor  
 Distineat iuuenem neque pompa, nec aurea vestis,  
 Nec picti currus, marmoreæ fores  
 Raro vrbem solus prouenta nocte pererret,  
 Nox tenebris fieri multa proterua sinit,  
 Siqua die placita est, noctu pulcherrima fiet  
 Adde merum, Phædram possit amare gener  
 Hæc ego cum contra est telis facibusque minatus,  
 Ni sileam, triplex pectore vulnus Amor

10

## I 2

Qui gerit auspicijs res et, nisi consulat exta,  
 Nil agit, hic subitos nescit abire dies  
 Suspicioса mora est, fortuna irridet inertes,  
 Omnia præcipiti dans redimensque manu  
 Dum Menelaus abest, Helenen Priameius viget,  
 Vrgentique aderant numina Fors et Amor  
 Herus æque omnes voluere cubilia, solus  
 Læander Cypria sed duce victor amat  
 Solus congreditur dubia sub luce puellam  
 Defessam sacris ante ministerij  
 Sæpe opportune cadit importuna voluntas,  
 Insperataque sors ad cito vota venit

10

Parua sed immemoris sponsi cunctatio I hisben  
 Seque per vmbrosum precipitauit iter  
 Vna dies aufert quod secula nulla resoluent,  
 Secula quod dederint nulla, dat vna dies  
 Mane rosas si non decerpis, vespere lapsas  
 Aspicies spinis succubuisse suis  
 Dum iuuat, et fas est, præsentibus vtere, totum  
 Incertum est quod erit, quod fuit, inualidum

20

13 *Ad Ed Mychelburnum*

Ergone perpetuos dabit vmbia sororia fletus?  
 Inque fugam molles ossea forma deas?  
 Sic, Edoarde, situ ferali horrenda Thalia  
 Antiquosque sales deliciasque abiget?  
 Carmina nequaquam tangunt funebria manes  
 Impetrabilior saxa ad acuta canas  
 Parce piam cruciare animam, si chara sorori  
 Extinctæ superest, ne sit iniqua tibi  
 Aspice, distortis Elegeia lassa capillis  
 Procubuit, lachrimis arida facta suis,  
 Ecce, premit, frustraque oculos exsoluit manes  
 Prodigia quod sparsim fudit, egena sitit  
 Sic projecta graues Istri glacialis ad vndas  
 Dicitur emeritum deposuisse caput  
 Sic exhausta sacri vatis lugubre canendo  
 Exilium, et tardos ad meliora Deos  
 Iam satis est, Edoarde, tui miserere, deæque,  
 Fessa dea est nimium sollicitata diu  
 Assueti redeant animi, solatia, lusus,  
 Exuat atratam vestra Thalia togam  
 Nec te detineat formæ pereuntis imago,  
 Ad manes abit non redditura soror  
 Neue recorderis quæ verba nouissima dixit,  
 Præsidio illa minus proficiente iuuant  
 Verba dolorem acuunt, soluunt obliuia curas,  
 Immemores animos cura dolorque fugit  
 Sed tua si pietas monitis parere recusat,  
 Ægraue mens constans in feritate sua est,  
 Nulla sit in terris regio, non ora, nec ætas  
 Inscia ploratus, insatiata, tui  
 Non Hyades tantum celebrent fulgentia cœlo  
 Sidera, fraternus quas reparauit amor,  
 Quantum fama tuas lachrimas, obitusque sororis,  
 O bene defleto funere digna soror!  
 Et, tibi, si placet hoc, indulge, Edoarde, dolori  
 Singultuque grauem pectore pasce animum  
 Tristitiam leuat ipsa dies, gaudebit et vitro  
 Ascitis tandem mens vegetare iocis

10

20

30

APPENDIX TO THE  
LATIN POEMS

Thomas Campion's 1595 edition of Latin verse to a very large extent consists of poems which appeared in his subsequent (1619) collection. For this reason it has not been thought necessary to reprint it in full, but as it contains many poems which were not subsequently reprinted, and in some cases the modifications which the poet made in reprinting are of interest, I have given in this Appendix all such poems as were not included in the subsequent edition together with notes of all readings in which the earlier text differed from the later, in the form of a running commentary. It will thus be found possible by incorporating the passages of the 1619 edition alluded to and making the changes specified to reconstruct the entire actual text of the 1595 *Poemata*.

THOMÆ  
CAMPIANI  
POEMATA.

*Ad Thomam  
Frumentorum Veneris  
Liber Elegiam.  
Liber Spigrammarum.*



LONDINI  
Ex officina Typographica  
Richard Field.

1595.



## AD \* DIANAM

Dij nemorum, et vati Thamessinæ adsistite nymphæ,  
Dum struit herbosum vestras altare Dianæ  
Propter aquas, iaculantis apros, vulpesque Dianæ  
Post hiemes aliquot solita inter sydera sydus  
Natiuo candore deam splendescere læti  
Suspiciens, inqua arcentem frigora vultu,  
Qua formosa poli glacialis parte relucens  
Seruatos lustravit agros, populumque suarium  
Virtutum memorem, nec dedignabitur alte  
Despectare suos projecta cacumina colles  
Illa aquilam (cernetis enim) rigidumque leonem  
Frustra obnientes roseis trahet armamentis,  
Atque leui filo spumantia colla refringet

Ocias o nymphæ quin fertis ad illius aram  
Gramineos flores, mentam, violisque latentes,  
Et folijs queæ caltha suis se prodit agente  
Sole diem, frustra nymphis se illisa requirens  
Cum gelidam fugeret retrahens sibi brachia noctem,  
Præcipue asportate rosas, prata ampla rosarum,  
Diua suos flores agnoscat debita sacra  
Congerite has frondes, stipulaque arente fouete  
Candentes prunas, animisque educite flamnam,  
Has olim ad Thamessin sparsas in littore voces  
Certum est in cineras dare, quid conspergitis undas  
O nymphæ, quid inqua pios manus enecat ignes?

Parce dei, extinctam superant mea sacra fauillam,  
Quasque adolecie fuit satius, \* fecere sororium  
Agmina reliquias, et mi monumenta pudoris  
Sed tibi seu cœlum est animus, seu visere terras,  
Ad Thamessin tua sceptra canim, tua sceptria canenti  
Adcurrent nemora, et laurus simul omnia fient

\* Serenissi-  
mæ reginæ  
laudes sub  
Dianæ  
nomine  
cele  
brantur

10

20

30

Ne qua-  
paci Eliza-  
bethæ  
laudis  
intenret

## AD \* DAPHNIN.

Ecquis atat superum? nec enim terrestris in illo  
Effulsit splendor, certe aut Latous Apollo  
Per virides saltus teneros sectatur amores,  
Aut Daphnis formosus adest, quem sordida terra,  
Quem nemus abductum, quem si fas Cynthia fleuit  
Illi nequicquam Fauni, Charietesque quotannis  
Ornarunt, festosque dies suauesque Hymenæos,  
Montibus et siluis immania lustra ferarum  
Eruit, innuptæ veneratus sacra Dianæ  
Ah nimium intrepidus toruo occursare leoni  
Gestit, et ingentes ad pugnam incendere tauros

Claris  
simus  
Essexiae  
comes sub  
Daphnidis  
persona  
adum-  
bratur

10

Quam modo qua Tagus auriferis incumbit arenis,  
 Per vaga dorsa freti iuuenum longo agmine cinctus,  
 Vastatoris apri fugientia terga cecidit  
 Non Atlante satæ (felicia sydera munus  
 Hoc pietatis habent) magis infelicitis Hyantis  
 Confusa ex abitu steterunt, trepidæque volarunt  
 Per siluas, resonantibus vndique Hyantida siluis,  
 Quam te, Daphni, super duplicites vota Britanni,  
 Quam te, Daphni, super pendentibus annua fatis  
 Diua, notos metuens, longumque quod æstuat æquor  
 Sed postquam sospes tandem patria arua reuisas,  
 Terræ nemusque viret, veteresque ex ordine cultus  
 Solenni instituunt siluestria numina pompa,  
 Nec tibi tantum ausit decus inuidisse Menalcas

20

## AD THAMESIN ARGUMENTVM

Totum hoc poema gratulationem in se habet ad Thameſin de Hyspanorum fuga, in qua adumbrantur causæ quibus adducti Hyspani expeditionem in Angliam fecerint Eæ autem sunt, avaritia, crudelitas, superbia, atque inuidia Deinde facta Apostrophe ad Reginam pastoraliter desinit

\* Elisa-  
bethæ

Nymphæ potens Thameſis soli cessura \* Diana,  
 Cæruleum caput effer aquis, charchesia late  
 Quæ modo constiterant signis horrenda cruentis,  
 Ecce tuos trepidi liquore fugacia portus  
 Non tuit Hispanos crudelia signa sequentes  
 Neptunus pater, et multum indignantia spumis  
 Æquora, non deus ætherea qui fulminat arce,  
 Nubila qui soluit, ventorumque assidet alis  
 Ille suos cultus, sua tempia, suosque Britannos  
 Proteget, vtricemque suam victricibus armis  
 Nec Romana feret purgatis Orgia fanis  
 Reffluere, aut vetitas fieri libamen ad aras  
 O pietas odiosa deo, scelerataque sacra,  
 Quæ magis infiunt (damnoſa piacula) ſontes

10

Est \* locus Hesperis, Diti sacer, abditus vndis,  
 Quem prius occuluit Nereus, horminumque misertus  
 Oceanus, quemque ipse deis metuendus Apollo  
 Luminis inditio quod detegit omnia, sensit  
 Ignotis sub aquis melius potuisse latere  
 At pater vmbraſarum cui nox parit horrida natos  
 Terribiles, nigro vultu ſignante corymbo,  
 Ille per obscuras petit antra immania ſiluas  
 Aurea, ſiluaram Stygiæ ſub tegmine nymphæ  
 Atra tenebris ſpectant in fontibus ora  
 Eumenides regem comitantur, et ortus Echidna  
 Cerberus, et quæ monstra tuit furialis origo,  
 Quos caput horrendum quatiens ſic alloquitur Dis  
 Paci inimica cohors, nunc iras sumite pleno  
 Pectore, nunc totas penitus diffundite vires,

20

Americæ  
poetica  
descriptio

Exululate sacros, et quos horrere susurros  
 Ipse velim, collecta simul conflat venena,  
 Tabæ Promethea riguus quas Caucasus herbas,  
 Tantaleæ ferunt limphæ, Phlegetonue, Acheronue,  
 Lætificas armate manus, Anioque, Tyburque  
 Sæntiat infusum virus, Duriusque, Tagusque,  
 Diraque Auernales exuscitet vnda furores,  
 Irarumque minas, auidique incendia belli

Dixit, et effugiunt quassantes ore colubros  
 Anguicomæ, Ditem dolor excitat, euolat antro,  
 Et vagus excurrat sinuosi margine ponti  
 Atra velut nubes ventis agitata, senemque  
 Oceanum vocat, et rauco clamore remugit  
 Constiterant fluctus, egere silentia venti,  
 Cyaneis os tollit aquis venerabile numen  
 Æquoreum, madidasque comas a fronte remouit,  
 Ismarias superare niues albedine visas

Quamuis nulla sensi subijt reuerentia Ditem,  
 Sic tamen affatur, mollitque astutia vultum  
 O qui lactantes ciuilaque arma gerentes  
 Imperio fluctus componis, et æquor late  
 Fusa, et sidentes ruptis de montibus amnes,  
 Cur inuisa iacet? cur hæc vacat insula cultu?  
 Pondere terra gemit, foeto maturuit aluo  
 Resplendens aurum, fent hoc mortalia sydus  
 Pectora, tu solus prohibes quod amabilis auri  
 Suadet amor facinus, non has Romanus ad oras,  
 Non venit Hispanus castris assuetus et armis,  
 Nec quisquam Italæ, tua monstra natantia terrent  
 Esto precor facilis, quosque ingens gloria Martis  
 Extulit Hesperios, animis rebusque potentes

Excipe, conde sinu, nostroque in littore siste  
 Quem contra Oceanus Tibi, Dis, patet orcus, et omnis  
 Vis terrena, nocensque ægris mortalibus aurum,  
 Verum siquid habent, et habent tua munera pulchri,  
 Sunt Angli, sunt Trojana de gente Britanni,  
 Qui pacem, numenque colunt, et templa fatigant  
 Sin longa species serie numerosa trophyæ,

Has etiam species immensa molis arenas  
 Ingemuit, traxitque imo suspiria corde  
 Tartareus, spumaque oris barbam albicat atra  
 Aggressumque tuas, decus ò regna Britannum,  
 Virtutes narrare, fremens occèpit acutis  
 Obturbare senem stridoribus, et ferus ira  
 Concussit piceos scabra rubigine dentes  
 Ardebant oculi, vultu pax exulat omnis,  
 Excidit obsequium et meditata precamina, diras  
 Euomit atque minas quales irata Medea,  
 Et tibi, ait, quoniam leuis est mea visa potestas,  
 Rumpam fundamenta maris quæ tegmine nostras  
 Obfuscant ædes, post imas quære sub umbras  
 In fluctus requiem, sedemque cadentibus vndis  
 Horruit Oceanus (vitium formido Senile est)  
 Sed quid non ausit demens furor, et mala præceps  
 In sua, vix motum longa mulcedine Ditem

30

40

50

60

70

80

Lenijt, et malus impetratis rebus abiuit  
 Carbasa tenduntur subito venientibus Euris,  
 Et ruit æquoreos male gratum pondus in armos  
 Cogitat Oceanus rapido nunc mergere ponto,  
 Nunc grauibus scopulis, in acutaque figere sava  
 Cruta nam cohibet mens, at vindicta dolentem  
 Oblecat, sensitque animo te, Drace, futuum  
 Exilio Hispanis, clarumque insignibus usus  
 Frobucerum, pariterque nouis successibus oras  
 Ampla reportantem id patrias spolia auripotentem  
 Candisium, audaces animos fortunam secundat

Exicit Hesperios Dis quem tegit aurea palli,  
 Corporis et tenebrae vestis fulgore coruscant,  
 Vix hunc credideris cæcas habitare cauernas,  
 Squallentemque situ Stygijs sordere sub umbris  
 O quam splendescit Venus aurea! suavis in auro est  
 Gratia, multus honos, absque auro gratia nulla est

Propter Auarities stat mhospita, lumine læta  
 Sollicito, mirum, hoc lætatur in hospite, nullum  
 Quæ colit hospitium, \* Libica est procul inua Syrtis  
 Per vada, stant tacitæ longa insuetudine siluae,  
 Semper et obdormit tranquilla in montibus Echo,  
 Dissimilisque sui, non est qui suscitet illam  
 Mœnibus obsepta est sublimibus ærea turris,  
 Mulciber hanc vario torquens errore viarum  
 Æternum statuit non expugnabile tectum

Hæc domus, hic misera insomnis noctesque diesque  
 Thesaurum obseruat cæca tellure sepultum  
 Et quia causa deest, fingit sibi monstra timenda,  
 Formidatque animo quas non præsenserat umbras  
 Turribus acrijs tuta est si ciedere posset,  
 Tuta loco, extremitisque ingens super æquor arenis  
 Alta per exiguum clauduntur mœnia portam,  
 Hanc sola ingreditur, nunquam egreditur nisi Plutus  
 Euocet, exiūm hunc spretis habet omnibus unum

Proxiima purpurea succedit cuspide Cædes  
 Suspiciose oculos obliquans, atque cruentum  
 Vix animo halato cor in ilia gurgitat atra,  
 Atra æstu, rabieque insana fellis adusti

Vltima subsequitur manifesta Superbia curru,  
 Fastiditque solum, sellam haud dignatur eburnam  
 Qua vehitur, quam traxit auis Iunonia pomparam  
 Pennarum expandens, gemmasque elata recludens  
 Agmina conueniunt, dextras vtrinque dederunt,  
 Dis ait Hesperij satis est dextræque moræque,  
 Mensa diesque vocant, perijt pars optima lucis  
 Applaudunt regi umbrarum portuque recedunt

Ecce fatigatos læuo curuamine celi  
 Lentus agens Hyperion equos, curruque reclinans  
 Viderat Hesperios, et quis nouus incola terras  
 Venit in ignotas miratur, eoque morantes  
 Cursores animat, Tethidosque hortatur ad vndas  
 Interea ingentem vino cratera propinant,  
 Indulgentque epulis Dis cum regaliter usus  
 Hospitibus, donec gelidis stipata tenebris

\* Auaritiae  
domus

90

100

110

120

130

Induxit somnos nox, atque papauera sparsit  
 Postera deformes roseo velamine texit  
 Vmbras aurora, et simulatis fronte capillis  
 Concurrunt stygiæ feriuntes tympana nymphæ,  
 Et recinunt miserum clamoso gutture carmen  
 Ducentesque choros dominum, regemque requirunt  
 Turba petit siluas somno experrecta madentes  
 Rore leui suavesque expirans gramen odores  
 Valle sub obscura liquidis argenteus vndis  
 \* Fons erat, Inuidæ sacer, hunc, Narcisse, petisses  
 Tutus, in aduersam quia nulla repercutit lux  
 Seu lucis radius speciem, sed quicquid in orbe  
 Est vsquam limphis manifesto cernitur illis  
 Fons mundi speculum est, sed qui speculatur in illo  
 Morbum oculis haerit macidum, et lethale venenum  
 Huc diuertentes cum Dite Hispana iuuentus  
 Immisere oculos aude putealibus vndis,  
 Et sub aqua mirantur aquas, vrbesque, domosque,  
 Agnouere suos portus, nemora, aruaeque et aurei  
 Lucida signa Tagi longe omnibus eminet vna  
 Cuncta mari tellus, celeberrima rupibus albis,  
 Hanc spectant, et agros, vrbes, vada, flumina, fontes  
 Laudant inuiti, hac vna regione morantur,  
 Quæque vident cupiunt, atque inuidere videndo  
 Paulatim increvit pulmonibus ardor anhelis,  
 Liuidus ora color, macies cariosa medullas  
 Occupat, illi acres pugnant superare dolores,  
 Iamque odio locus est, nec iam discedere possunt  
 Sic miseri cum flamma ædes circumflua vastat,  
 Excussi somnis media sub nocte pauentes  
 Corpora proriperit, obsistit at obuius ignis,  
 Cernentesque aduersa oculos, et cassa mouentes  
 Effugia exurit feralis tæda lacertos

Postquam irretitas acies, et vulneris æstu  
 Senserat arderi et frangi iuuenilia corda  
 Dis, arrisit aquis, latusque silentia rupti,  
 Spectatae satis, o iuuenes, nimiumque recedant  
 Cœlestes lymphæ, mens est et numen in illis  
 Ecce ferunt violas, detexaque lilia nymphæ,  
 Ecce struunt in seria rosas fontemque coronant  
 Nondum extrema grauis diuerberat ora loquentis  
 Imber, et obducto recidentia nubila celo  
 Tristis hiems, et nox nullo suadente resurgit  
 Vesperi, terrarumque orbem intempesta recondit  
 Per iuga dissiliunt fluctus, volvuntur et imas  
 In valles, teretesque trahunt de montibus ornos  
 Intremuere omnes, Dis autem interritus vmbrae  
 Increpat, et facilem concussit arundine terram,  
 Terra tremit, nigrasque aditum patefecit ad arcas  
 At dirupta iam ruituris subuolat Auster  
 Nube, pruinosisque cadentes sustinet alis  
 Tænarium nemus vmbriferum, tacitæque cauernas  
 Noctis, et æternum quibus obdormire sepulchris  
 Adsueuit Morhei pater, hæc præteruolat æstu  
 Fulmineo, donec portas prope sensit opacas

140

150 \* Fons  
Inuidæ  
sacer

160

170

180

190

Stantem Hecaten, medijs qua circumcinctur vmbbris,  
 Deslit hic terramque vagis amplectitur vlnis  
 Læta viro occurrit Plutonia, dumque stupescit  
 Haud expectatos comites, fugit imbrifer<sup>1</sup> Auster,  
 Et numerosa horret nœuis concussa capillis  
 Styria, luctificique flunt cum grandine nimbi

Delitias facit hospitibus, stygiosque lepores  
 Dis, et in obscuros Tiuia comitante iecessus

Monstrat iter, stant mensæ epulis vinoque replete,

Aureo et effulgent operosa cubilia tecto

Accubuere, canente suam accumbentibus Orpheo

Eridicen, quæque olim inter Rhodopeia saxa

Fudit ad vmbrosas quercus, tenuesque miricas

Quin etiam immites Thressas fleusset, et Hebro

Dimersum caput et cytheram, si non dea mater,

Flens dea Calliope natì compresserat oia

Conticuit, subitoque oritur miserabile murmur,

Quale sepulturis cum naenia flebilis inter

Affines canitur resono plangore gementes

Lugentque Hesperij nequaquam in vatis honorem,

Pestiferi sed enim torquentur imagine fontis,

Visorumque memor furi a grīs dira cupido

Pectoribus, totasque ædes singultibus implent

Nec sua turpari mœsto conuicia luctu

Sustinet vterius Cereris genei, atque ita fatur

Ite leues vmbrae, celsas ad sydera pinus

Extruite, et fluidas lato super æquore turres

Vosque nisi hospiti pigrat fortassis Iberi

Exhilarate animos, neu quem simulachra dolorem

Vana ferant, nam quæ nœuis fonte insula sauis

Emicuit spectans Helecen gelidumque Booten

Insula, diues opum, sedes vñeranda Britannis,

Ingentes diffusa suis horrere carinas

Discret, et Hispano tandem succumbere ferro

Cincta sub hac aderat torto caput angue Megæra,

Horrida tela, ignes, et ahenea monstra ministans

Ergo incenduntur furjs, Stygiasque ad arenas

Armati incedunt, nigros vbi cernere manes

Littoribus tot erat, quot apes præsepio circum,

Aut æstate solent turmatim irrepere sulcis

Formicæ, cursansque ignito horrenda flagello

Vndique Tysiphone cessantes verberat vmbras

Iam sed in immensus ceu turies seu iuga Pindi

Increuere rates, quas est mirata iuuentus

Hesperia, et Stygio faciunt vota impia regi

Incubuere omnes, et olenti littore classem

Diducunt mare per gelidum, Cynosurus eunt

Respicit, aspectu sed designante Calistho,

Iamque fremens, vt erat vultu illætabilis vrsa

Vnguibus immites nimbos concussit, et auras

Nubibus infestat, pugnamque Aquilonibus Austros

Aduersum instituit, yeteresque resuscitat iras

At tu nympharum Thamesis pulcherrima limphis

Alta tuis, procul vt vidisti hostilia signa,

200

210

220

230

240

<sup>1</sup> Corrected in Bod ed to 'imbricus'

Tu dea flumineam ſpacioſa gurgite frontem  
 Celata, æquoreas turbasti fluctibus vndas  
 Donec Ibera cohors ventorum pulsa furore,  
 Et virtute virum, per Hybernica ſaxa refugit  
 Illic dira fames Scythicas illapsa per auras,  
 Et Lybico vesana ſitis de puluere nata,  
 Tum Phlegetonæ pestes, rabidiq; furores,  
 Ingratusque ſibi dolor, et ſua funera Erinns  
 Exornans, nigra Hyspanos sub tartara mittunt  
 Sic ô ſic pereant aduorsis vndique fatis,  
 Ira Caliſthoniæ trepidisque impendeat vrsæ,  
 Siue bibant Tyberim, vel aquas torrentis Iberi,  
 Siue Aurora nouo, ſero vel ſole recedens  
 Hesperus illuſtret gentes, umbrasque repellat  
 Sic pereat, quicunque tuas fleturis in oras  
 Vela inimica dabit, Brutique nepotibus, et dijs  
 O vetus hospitalum, ſanctumque Britanniæ nomen  
 Tuque viresce diu dea ceu Daphneia laurus,  
 Tu dea, tu fœlix Anglorum numen Eliza  
 Non aconitum in te virus, non ensis acumen,  
 Nec magicum vim carmen habet, nec flamma calorem  
 Scilicet integrum diuina potentia pectus  
 Firmat et humano dedit inuiolabile ferro  
 Ergo diu vigetas, procul hinc fuge, pigra ſenectus,  
 Ismarioque cuba glaciali frigida ſaxo,  
 Vel steriles inter quas alluit Ister arenas,  
 I fuge, cœleſtes animas tentare nefandum est  
 Fallor? an excessit tardo per inane volatu?  
 Ecce autem rigidam trahit inter nubila pallam,  
 Et tremit, et cani recidunt horrore capilli  
 At te diua roſis ambit formosa iuuenta,  
 Atque Heliconiacas aspergit floribus vndas,  
 O diua, ô miseric ſpes Elisabetha Britanniæ  
 Vna, ſenectutem ſuperes, pulsisque ſuperſtes  
 Hostibus, innumeros gemines virtutibus annos

## FRAGMENTVM VMBRÆ.

## ARGVMENTVM

Iole Berecynthiæ filia magicis carminibus ſopita ab Apolline  
 viuitatur, et ex eo grauida fit, puerumque nigrum parit nomine Melam  
 pum Hunc, postquam adoleuerat, Morpheus amare coepit, dormien  
 temque varijs imaginibus cum diu fruſtra tentasset, Proſerpinam adit,  
 cuius ſub ditione formosarum omnium manes habentur Ibi Troianas,  
 Græcas, Romanas, aliarumque gentium formas cum ſatis ſpectasset,  
 tandem ad Britannicarum exemplum figuram ſibi longe pulcherrimam  
 effingit eaque induitus Melampum denuo aggreditur, qui falſa pulchrity  
 dimis ſpecie deceptus in miserrimum amore dilabitur, ſiquidem patris  
 interuentu mox exergefactus vmbræ ipsius quam per ſomnium viderat  
 deſiderio tabescit, et in vmbram mutatus eſt

1619 *text to* Et quid ait, *reading 1* O dea fœmmeos nigro quæ  
 1 79 Nec saturat ſpectando ſitum, tangendo, fruendo 1 114 Tristis, vt  
 expleret miseros plangendo dolores

E L E G I A R V M  
L I B E R

ELEGEIA 1

Ite procul tetrici, moneo, procul ite seueri,  
 Ludit censuras pagini nostra graues  
 Ite senes nisi forte aliquis torpente medulli  
 Carminibus flammis credit messe meis  
 Aptior ad teneros lusus florentior etis,  
 Vel iuuenis, vel me docta puella legat  
 Lt vatem celebrent Brutus de nomine primum  
 Qui molles elegos et sua fulta canat  
 \* Probro nec semper fax sit tua, Phœbe, remota,  
 Feruet ab innato flamma calore magis  
 Nobis \* egleidas Neptunus molijt auras  
 Qui fouet amplexu litora lata suo  
 Et nos Phœbus amat, quantumque hieme abdicat, \*ardens  
 Tanto plus facilis conspicit ore pater  
 Quid sacras memorem nymphis habitantibus vndas,  
 Siue tuas Thamesis, siue, Sabrina, tuas?  
 Mille etiam Charites siluis, totidemque Napææ,  
 Tot Veneres, tot eunt Indigenæque deæ  
 Vt taceam musas, toto quas orbe silentes  
 Chaucerus misa fecerat arte loqui  
 Ille Palæmonius varie depinxit amores,  
 Infidamque viro Chressida Dardanio  
 Prodigiosa illo dictante canebat arator  
 Ludicia, decertans cum molitore faber  
 Sic peregrinantur ritus perstringit aniles,  
 Rualiumque dei deouet vsque papam  
 Quis deus, ô vates magnis erepte tenebris,  
 Admouit capiti lumina tanta tuo?  
 Fabula nec vulgi, nec te Romana feffellit  
 Pompa, nec Ausonij picta theatra lupi  
 Imperio titubante nouos sibi fixit honores  
 Quæ mundi dominos callida Roma tenet  
 Iuris sola sui gentes procul Anglia ridet  
 Tendentes Latio libera colla iugo  
 Sacra libertate dea regnante potimur,  
 Quæ dare iam nobis otia sola potest  
 Omnia nunc pacem, montesque vrbesque fatentur,  
 Cum Venere et nudo qui pede saltat Amor  
 Pacis amans deus est, quamuis fera bella Cupido  
 Corde gerens nostro semper ad arma vocat  
 Alme puer, teneris adsit tua gratia musis,  
 Paces siue deæ, seu tua bella canunt

ELEGEIA 2 *Ad amicam quæ promissum fefellerat* El 10 of 1619  
 ed Var 1 i Illa diei nox iam sit contermina nulli 1 20 pectore  
 ruptus aues 1 22 Captasse examini 1 35 erant tibi decipiendi

1 38 Si tua non dederas basia signa necis ELEGEIA 3 *Aditum ad amorem sibi diffidalem optat* El 4 in 1619 ed Var 1 3 Infelix etiam cui stulta 1 9 propulit arte 1 10 Scilicet adducta Penelopea mora 1 11 ardentissimam vssit 1 16 Fletibus insuescat 1 23 ope papillis 1 31 Post laeva dominam assidat 1 35 possim, date dij truculentam 1 36 Dummodo formosa est 1 39 Mellifluam pulchrum est te diduxisse 1 40 torua tuente choro 1 42 appropriare tibi 1 44 Primo in' Græcos cœpit amare 1 47 intrasse putatis 1 56 Dulce fuit

## ELEGEIA 4

*De Mellea lusus*

Fulchra roseta inter mea Mellea pulchrior illis  
 Dum legit vmbroso mollia fraga solo  
 Venit Amor, qui iam pharetra positisque sagittis  
 Gestitat igniuomo ferra forata cauo  
 Puluis agit sine voce pilas vbi concipit ignem,  
 Et nūis in tacto puluere candor inest  
 Audax ô nimium puer! o veisute Cupido!  
 Tu ne ferebaris cæcus? at ipse vides,  
 Argutoque minax intendis acumine ferrum  
 Intueor, licet hac fronde latere velis  
 Erubuit deorensus Amor, risuque fugauit  
 Mollitiem, et dixit tu mihi miles eris  
 Si confirmandus de more poposceris aurum,  
 Aurea viujo tibi hæc oscula quinque dabit  
 Post illa vt nostris possit succedere castris,  
 Aurea iam de te basia quinque feret  
 Immo etiam de me centum, vel millia centum,  
 Et placeas mage si prodigus esse velis  
 Dixi, aufugit Amor, pictasque reuerberat alas,  
 Nos veriti numen mutua labia damus  
 Gessimus acre dehinc ductore Cupidine bellum,  
 Et reparat noua nos in noua bella dies 20

ELEGEIA 5 *Ad Cambricum* El 5 in 1619 ed Var 1 1 Cambrice, prima fuit formosis aptior 1 9 Nec tamen arenti 1 15 Sed sit magna satis 1 16 Qui pariter tuto cum pugione sapis 1 18 Fletque supercilij læsa puella tuis inserts after 1 20 Non solum ingenium tibi formamque indidit aurum, Verum in formosas regna beata dedit 1 22 Penis et effectus ELEGEIA 6 *Non differendum tempus* El 12 in 1619 ed Var 1 12 vota ad inempta venit ELEGEIA 7 *Ad Caspiam* El 6 in 1619 ed Var 1 10 virtus et 1 11 Est aliquis celo facilis spectator amantium 1 17 Sedulus orabam (præsentia numina) diuos 1 20 Tanti eiat II 35 and 36 reliquis virtutibus vna, Et facilis palmam ELEGEIA 8 *Ad infidam* El 2 in 1619 ed Var 1 1 Cum mihi blanditias et credula 1 3 Mene statim sub corde tuos posuisse calores 1 7 Nos elephae longos 1 18 Illius interior nota medulla mihi est 1 22 spectat in ora viri 1 25 digitis immitteret ori 31 Sed quid eam metuo, cuius ELEGEIA 9 *Ad Edouardum Mychelbornum de obitu soioris* El 13 in 1619 ed Var 1 7 piam temerare 1 30 Inscia mœroris, mœstitiæque tuæ ELEGEIA 10 *Ad amicam de sua fide sollicitam* El 7 in 1619 ed Var 1 4 Tot noctesque tuo munere, totque dies? 1 8 Quam manus

ista tuo possit abire sinu 1 9 Illa manus 1 13 Iamque mihi 1 14  
 Conclusam rapidis sepe Anadnen aquis 1 15 Et quæcunque solent  
 miseris in amore 1 19-21 Quod superest has trido manus, innecte  
 ctenas, Implexosque meis artibus adde tuos Sic ego nec faciam,  
 nec tu patiere, sed vna Tecum et res fuerit, si nequit esse fides  
**ELEGEIA 11** *Ad Cupidinem* 1 18 in 1619 ed Var 1 8 Intravi  
 thalamum 1 15 ego purpureum 1 19 quamvis formosa fuisset  
**ELEGIA 12** *Melleæ nuphas exsurgatur* El 9 in 1619 ed Var  
 1 3 iamne potest nostro valedicere 1 4 Cum furcis procul ut degat et  
 urboribus 1 6 montibus Athiopen 1 11, 12 Moque tui similes  
 parias, vultusque paternos, Maternaque fidem progenies referat  
 1 24 gens Obera geniti 1 33 se sperarit 1 34 Inuoluant pupam  
 brachia stramineam 1 40 Tstunt

**ELEGIA 13***Caspia potitus latutus*

Quos cupiam letus? quos alloquar? anne deorum  
 Formosorum aliquem noster adibit amor?  
 Tutiis an manes tacitasque exuscitet umbras?  
 Sois erit inuidæ facta beata nimis  
 Tum neque Shora suos audebit prodere lusus,  
 Errorre implexos nec Rosimunda Lares  
 Nocte immortalem me Caspia reddidit vna,  
 Tanta extirpabit gaudia nulla dies  
 Quas ego, quam cupide vidi tetigique papillas!  
 Quam formosa inter brachia molle latus!  
 Quali inhaerenti spirauit basia libro!  
 Quali, sed castis non referenda viris!  
 Delicias tantis miratus et ipse Cupido est,  
 Quasque dedit nobis opt ut habere vices  
 Inictis igitur miser asservare lacertis  
 Cogor, pectoribusque insinuare meis  
 Sed miserum iuuat esse diu, sed sapient illo  
 Riualem cupiam posse timere loco  
 Quæ mihi per longos venit exorata labores,  
 Non nisi per magnos est retinenda metus  
 Nox est, si moriar, satis h'ec mihi sola beato,  
 Si vivo, non sunt milia mille satis

10

20

**ELEGEIA 14***Ad amicos cum ægrotaret*

Æger eiam, non tua<sup>1</sup> meos lenire dolores,  
 Nec conditi modis mille opeiosa Ceres,  
 Non dulces potuere loci, comitumue lepores,  
 Ex angore animi mens hebetata fuit  
 Deciderat manibus lyra, nec suspiria crebris  
 Exitibus numeros sustinuere suos  
 Horrebam procul obscuræ confinia noctis,  
 Nec lassos artus mollia fulcra iuuant  
 Illætos querimur tarde proserpere soles,  
 Noxque die grauer fit mihi, nocte dies  
 Excutiunt placidos insomnia dira sopores,  
 Somnia non villam post habitura fidem

10

In me s̄æpe ruunt armatis agmina turmis,  
 Sulphureisque boant ænea monstra cauis  
 Hispidus hinc serpens inter deserta relicto  
 Fit mihi, vel frendens obuius ore leo  
 , Et quæ nulla ætas tulerit portenta videmus,  
 Excurrit vario flexilis orbe timor  
 Iam iam lapsuras capiti impendere ruinas  
 Suspitor, aut tremulo sub pede sidit humus  
 Iam mare, iam ventos metuo, saxa aspera terrent,  
 Antennas video fractaque transtra ratus  
 Amisos etiam comites in littore flemus,  
 Et cadit ex oculis lachrima vera meis  
 Te modo spectabam tumidas, Hatecliffe, per vndas  
 Ægre versantem brachia fessa salo  
 Iamque tuos, Stanforde, tuos, Thurbarne, volutos  
 Exanimes artus per vada summa lego  
 Collectos manibus mœrens amplector, et omnis  
 Flebilibus resonat quæstibus ora meis  
 Si mihi displiceant somni mirabile non est,  
 Quos misere afflictos tam feius horror habet  
 Nec minus illepede nocturnis territa visis  
 Mens vigilans toto somniet illa die  
 Sed vos ô chari multum valeatis amici,  
 Differor externis dum miser ipse locis  
 Inuidiosa via est quæ nos disiungit amantes,  
 Nec socijs socio iam licet esse mihi  
 Verum vos video absentes et somnio, somnis  
 Anxia turba meis non onerosa tamen  
 Vesta vel in somnis lachrimauit funera, flentes  
 Vos quoque si moriar tymbon adite meum

ELEGEIA 15 *A puellarum aspectu penitus abstinendum* El 11 in  
 1619 ed Var 16 Nec templis 1 II non pompa

## ELEGEIA 16

Postquam Vulcanus Veneris nudarat amores  
 Fertur frons teneræ diriguisse deæ,  
 Fracto dedidicit stupra occultare pudore,  
 Iamque edit fabricas conditor ipse suas  
 Ah Venus exclamat, spumosa fusior vnda  
 Quæ non nuptibiles vndique miscet aquas  
 Nos coniunxit Hymen, nos festa corona deorum,  
 Nos Charites, tua nos non violanda fides  
 Cur non alternos simul exercemus amores?  
 Hostibus externis cur mea regna patent?  
 Sanguineam ex acie referens Mars horridus hastam  
 Ibit in amplexus, ô Cytherea, tuos?  
 Proditione illam victor possederit arcem  
 Quam mihi connubij iure remisit Hymen?  
 Dispeream si non pereat male perditus ille  
 Qui iacit in nostras nubila nigra faces  
 Protinus induitur monichorum more cucullum,  
 Et cadit a fusco vertice rasa coma  
 Candorem vultu simulat, Germanaque claustra  
 Ingreditur simplex, quam minimeque malus

20

30

40

10

20

Insidiis intus struit, inconcessa recludens  
     Arcana, Et in sacraque operi cauo  
 Fulmina syderei Louis irma micinti, et altos  
     Quod superos tonitru tartaraque immi quatit,  
 Amens commitit miscris mortibus, amens  
     Sulphureoque ardens igne odioque deus  
 Ft quid Thracis, ait, clipeusue vel hasti iuuabit  
     Inter fulminei concita tela Louis  
 I cce Neapolitas Galli obsidione recingunt  
     Arces, huc Marti suaserat irma Venus,  
 Quos mollis comitatur Amor, sed ut inclita ceiunt  
     Fulmina, et ritos igne volue globos,  
 Stragibus hinc atque hinc diuis, fredoque cruento  
     Intrepidus totos sparsit adulter ignos  
 Insidias risit dea coniugis, atque superbum  
     Candido amatorem suscipit ipsa sinu  
 Infremuit Lemni pater, eque voragine fumos  
     Colligit Aetnæi tartareaque Styge  
 Hos consopitis aspergat, fata vetabant  
     Tangere scilicet spurca venena deos  
 Aere sed læso ferunt contagia Gallos,  
     Atque Neapolita coepit in urbe lues,  
 Quam vitare satis poterat nec foemina, nec vir,  
     Dum redit in seiem transitione malum  
 Debebat saltem formosis parceret, at illis  
     Et color et vires interiere simul  
 Respxit tandem Venus, et miserata puellas  
     Corticibus sacris nigra venena fugit  
 Restauratque toris vires, membrisque colorem,  
     Lacteolumque genis purpureumque decus  
 Ergo vbi nec cessisse dolos, nec viubus equum  
     Vidit se Marti qui paret irma faber  
 Obtinet, indulgens Veneri et rualis amoris,  
     Si decuma obtinet nox sibi, laetus habet

30

40

50

## EPIGRAMMATVM LIBER.

The references are to the numbered Epigrams in Book II of the 1619 ed.

*Ad Librum*, Ep 3 Var 1 2 Damnate in tenebras ll 3 and 4 Dendas Feldisio<sup>1</sup> male apprehensum Prælo ne quis ineptior prophaneat l 5 Deinde ut l 12 visere, lubricumue Tybrim l 13 Aut hostile Tagi *Ad pacem de serenissima Regina Elisabetha*, Ep 4 Var 1 10 pax potentis maximum dei munus l 4 Quæ te tuerit sola perstitem nobis *In obitum fratris clariss comitis Esseuz*, Ep 9 Var 1 1 quisque iussit impius l 18 Canentque Nemesin fero tubæ sono *In Hornsium*, Ep 5 Var 1 1 Hornsi risi hodie l 11 Siquis interea l 14 Morbosos male humili pedes followed by a variation of Ep 8 as follows

Verum sollicitabat vna me res  
Plurimum, modo videiam assidentem

<sup>1</sup> *Feldisio* is the correction in the errata for the text's *Felsidio*

Te iuxta nitidissimam puellam,  
Seriphonique aude locum aucupantem,  
Hei mihi vt metui ne identidem illam  
Grandem equum si emeret tuum rogares?

*Ad Melleam*, Ep 10 Var 17 ne doctus *De interitu Philippi Sydnei*, Ep 11 Var 11 Passeies Cypræ alites petulci 12 per et niuentes 13 Et rubras petitis 14 Usquequaque Philip 15 to end

Mars illum insidijs modo interemit  
Riualem metuens, renunciate  
Flebiles Veneri exitus Philippi,  
Victus inuoluit caput tenebris

*In Melleam*, Ep 12 *In Cultellum*, Ep 13 Var 13 Discissa dominæ labra funesto madent 14 cruento, sanguine exundant Lares 15 puella personat totam domum 16 Amens, dolori 17 Nec vspiam potest quiescere, nec loqui 18 Nec basiare 19 scelestè fractus, vt decuit prius 10 Supplicia Veneri, sera sed nimium dabis *Ad Melleam* resembles Ep 14

Mellea, te inuitam virgo cum vera fuisses  
Raptam ais, et cur vox non fuit inditio?  
Respondit lepide mala se clamare cupisse,  
Sed miseram audiri se vt nimium metuit

*Ad Caspiam*, Ep 15 *In Robertum Th*, Ep 17 Var 11 Cogito saepe Roberte *Ad Melleam* Ep 18 *Ad Caluum* Ep 19 shoulder-note on left margin—Italorum comitas est laudanti quidvis amico obtrudere, si autem acceperit tanquam sordidissimum respuere *Ad Bibricum* Ep 20 Var 11 Bibrice tentes *In tonsorem* Ep 31 Var 11 Promissis sicubi 13 dabit salutem 14 instar et pueris 16 His propter speciem, ibus ob lucri spem? *In Largum*

Scripserit historiam bene Largus, nam scit apud se  
Quis per sex annos ederit aut biberit

*Ad Laurentium Mychelbornum*, Ep 34 Var 15 Conficique 19 grata statim 10 Quod quidem 12 Pulchra dum *Ad Iustinianum*, Ep 35 Var 12 Consobrinæ animam 13 Et veluti *In Cottum*, Ep 36 Var 12 dicas, Cotte

*Ad Caspiam*, Ep 37 Var 17 nimis heu perite *Ad Franciscum Manbaeum*

Dum vagus ignotas veheris, Manbæe, per oras  
Noctes atque dies vela notosque queror  
Quam vellem misero qui te mihi surpuit illi,  
Si liceat, vento diripuisse caput  
Effossisque oculis iugulum incidisse prophano,  
Ne cui tale dehinc spiret ab ore malum

*Ad Gu Percum*, Ep 40 *De Th Grimstono & Io Goringo*

Miror apud Gallos quid fortis pectore et armis  
Noster Grimstonus quidue Goringus agat  
Nulli vnquam bello melius potuere mereri,  
Nusquam virtuti terra maligna magis

*Ad Ed Spencerum*

Sive canis siluas, Spencere, vel horrida bellū  
Fulmina, dispeream n̄ te amem, et intime amem

*In Hyrcanum et Sabinum*, Ep 42 Var 1 7 Inficte itidem  
*In Preitum*, Ep 43 Val 1 2 possit Prette 1 9 Prette nouo  
*In Caspium*

Si vñquam quæ me odit semper male Caspia amaret,  
 O quam firma ipso contra in amore foret!

*Ad Iacobum Thu* Ep 45 Var 1 2 imparabilique 1 3 tuas  
 Iacobus 1 11 tui, Iacobus *In Rusticum*

Glandem in fatidicam mutatum stultus amator  
 Rivali insultans a Ioue finxit auum,  
 At rualis ait, nequid mirere puella,  
 De queru ob facinus nempe pependit auus

*In Berinum*

Tres baccas ederæ vorat Berinus,  
 De repente fit inclitus poeta

*Iræ* resembles Ep 48 in its opening lines

Scelestæ quid me? mitte, iam certum est, vale,  
 Longe remotas persequear terræ plagas,  
 Tuus, vel vmbras tartari, insidijs procul  
 Nec me retentare oris albicans rubor,  
 Nec exeuitem lucidum hinc et hinc iubar  
 Reuocare poterit, improba æternum vale  
 Vt dubia certas sensit irarum minas,  
 Perculta tremulo cecidit ad pedes metu,  
 Quid misera dixit sum merita dignum nece?  
 Amans quod in te tam tetrum admisi nephias,      10  
 Vt me relinquas perditam, vt pro me tuos?  
 Ah siste, sæurs imperes iris modum,  
 Nec te immerentem perde, quid paras vide  
 A me iam vt abeas poscis exilium tibi  
 Mane per has lachrymas, ocellæ mi, precor,  
 Resipisce tandem, amans ne amantem deseras  
 Sub hac furenti mi redardescit dolor,  
 Pluraque parantem dicere his resequor prius  
 Peritura nullos æthere horrescunt deos,  
 Nec vindicantis scelera Adrasteæ faces?  
 Impura non tu maria, terras, sydera      20  
 Adhibita falso polluis, spreta fide?  
 Ah dulce nostros fœdus ignes alligans  
 Per te caducum cecidit, et tamen rogas  
 Cur triste pectus opprimat silentium?  
 Deuota labra, mique sacramut femur  
 Electus æquore naufragus miles premit,  
 Disrumpor, eheu primulo vidi die  
 His exeuitem foribus ipsum militem,  
 His ipse ocellis militem, et tamen rogas  
 Cur triste pectus opprimat silentium?  
 Vale scelestæ, vafra, foodifraga vale,  
 Nec me retentes, nec per hanc guttam obsecres  
 Summis natantem palpebris, corde inscio  
 Obsfirmor, intuere, postremum vides,  
 Nunc abeo, iam nunc vltimum dico vale,  
 Iam taceo, pectus opprimit silentium  
 Continuo volucres excipit pedes furor,

10

20

30

Effugio solus deujs errans locis  
 Illam p̄erosus, me, meos, diris agent,  
 Quicquid moræ spem dederat in fugam date  
 Iras manes risit æthereus puer,  
 Frustraque pectus æstuans emollit  
 Respicio, lenis imber irrorat genas,  
 Quid hoc? amores dissidens odium parit,  
 Sedantque nimbi porro fluctuum mare  
 Amo, peruroi, redeo, miseram sordibus  
 Et lachrymis oppletam et vmbbris conspicor,  
 Supremus animum vix retardauit pudor  
 Quin impotentiae suæ inditum daret  
 Tandem facetari texui somnis moram,  
 Horrenda referens visa, cædes, vulnera,  
 Vultus relictæ luridos, tabo illitos,  
 Aut insequentem summa per ruga montium  
 Hæc comminisci verus edocuit amor,  
 Assensit illa, et sensit artem subdola,  
 Sed tacita simulat vda nectens oscula,  
 O suave amoris dissidium! ita turtures  
 Pugnando iungunt rostra dulci murmure

40

50

*In gloriosum [Ep 49]*

Shæcherlæ, deos tua celsa gradatio manes  
 Terret ne \*tectum corruat in capita

\* Terra  
 enim infens  
 pro tecto  
 est.

*Ad Caspiam*, Ep 50 Var 1 4 Sydera? vel saeuos *In Lytum*,  
 Ep 51 Var 1 5 tergo, Lyte *In Merimum* [Ep 52]

Ista\* Scaungerulum tua frons lutulenta Merine  
 Desidæ semper vendicat egregiae

\* Magi  
 stratum  
 genus apud  
 Londinen  
 ses qui  
 defæcandæ  
 urbis curum  
 habent

*Ad Caspiam*, Ep 53 *Ad Amorem*, Ep 54 *Ad anum*, Ep 55  
 Var 1 1 Gratias refero tuis libenter 1 3 Ägrotō mihi 1 5 Subleuare  
 animum 1 7 valebit vsque 1 8 Grata apud me animi *Ad Caspiam*,  
 Ep 56 Var 1 1 Quæris cur durum hoc marmor lachrimare videtur  
 1 2 Caspia naturæ viribus attribuens 1 4 Nam lachrimat tu me quod  
 miserum excruias *In Berinum*, Ep 57 *In Erricum*, Ep 58  
 Var 1 2 Indigne dicit, dij boni, et impropre 1 4 At te sordidior  
 gens tui tota fuit *In Ämiliam*, Ep 59 *De Thermando & Glaya*  
 [Ep 60]

Somno compositam iacere vidit  
 Glayam Thermanius puer puellam,  
 Diducit tacita manu solutas  
 Vester, illa silet, femur prehendit,  
 Suaurumque leui dedit labello,  
 Illa conticuit velut sepulta  
 Subrisit puer, vltimumque tentat  
 Gaudium nec adhuc mouetur illa,  
 Sed lubens patitur dolos dolosa  
 Quis nouus stupor? ante Glaya mo'li  
 Ansere, aut vigilans magis Sybilla,  
 Lethargo quasi iam graui laborans  
 Noctes atque dies trahit sopores

10

*Ad Melleam*, Ep 63 Var 1 2 Dicis, sic facile stultus amans capitur  
*In Onellum*, Ep 62 Var 1 1 sit quod multum 1 2 Nam quantum  
 debe. tantum habuit fidei *Ad Edo Mychelbornum*

Cum tibi tam cordi est, age, perdito arundine pisces,  
 Fleuerit hoc quamvis Pythagorea anima  
 Fleueris ipse licet cum febricitaueris alga,  
 Aut penitus lapsio cum pede tundis aquas  
 Vis vera? hoc studio, ne sit iucundius, at te  
 Tempora in hoc nolim tam bona conferere  
 Quanto elegis melius teneros captabis amores,  
 Vel tua siluestrem ludet arundo deam

*In gloriosum*, Ep 64 *In Largum*, Ep 85 Var 1 i Largus haud  
 aliij vt solent nouellum 1 3 In domum, faciem statim, torosque  
 1 4 Inspicit, studia *In Cottum*

Ille miser Cottus quid agit nisi cassa canendo  
 Vt placeat nulli dum placet ipse sibi?

*Ad Caspium*, Ep 66 Var 1 i complexa Sichæum 1 2 Flebilis  
 æternas soluitur in lachrymas 1 3 Attonitusque nouæ Narcissus  
 imagine formæ 1 4 Vmbram sollicitat *Ad Hymettum*

Vnde tibi ingratæ subeunt fastidia vitæ,  
 Dulcis Hymette, tua non nisi sponte miser?  
 Nec pede transuerso incedis nec poplite torto,  
 Non oculo lippis, non tibi naris hiat  
 Nullus ab iniusto crescit tibi fœnere census,  
 Non tua mens fraudis conscientia nec sceleris  
 Funera non fratri, non sunt tibi fienda sororis,  
 Nec catulum audiui condoluisse tuum  
 Per te igitur nostros referas obtestor amores  
 Quo demum inuisa est nomine vita tibi?  
 Iam scio, tu taceas, causa nimium esse recordor,  
 Vxorem duxisti, iam morere, haud veto te

10

*In Berinum*, Ep 67 Var 1 i Berinus tothes 1 2 Nullos reddere  
*Ad Melbornam*, Ep 68 *In Thermannum & Prucum*, Ep 73  
 Var 1 2 dum canis, Hermopile *Ad Tho Smithum*, Ep 75  
 Var 1 i Smithe mones *In Caluum*, Ep 76 1 5 Neu te tam  
 multis homini purgabis amico 1 6 Inuidiam toties discutiendo paris  
*In Milium*, Ep 74 Var 1 6 Puellam & hanc *Ad Edo Mychelbornum*, Ep 77 Var 1 9 Quidue ætas? 1 10 Deseruit miseram  
 cum iuuenilis Hymen 1 12 non obitus, abitus *Dererum humanarum*  
*inconstans*

Constat nulla dies, anno supereminet annus,  
 Quicquid mortale est hora propinqua iapit  
 Sic moriemur? ad hæc ludibria nascimur? et spes  
 Fortunæque hominum tam cito corruerint?

*Francisci Manbae epicedium*, Ep 78 Var 1 7 ora suffusus 1 8  
 planctu et immites deas 1 15 Decus reuerti, sentiet tremulum mare  
 1 18 Sperare nostrum nemini tantum licet [line 19 of 1619 ed  
 omitted] 1 19 Fac ergo quiuis iure quod miser potest 1 20 asl 21 in  
 1619 edition *De homine*, Ep 79 Var 1 3, 4 Quid dixi vt flos est?  
 minus est, siquidem examinatis, Dulcis odor flori, pædor inest homini  
*In Barnum*, Ep 80 Var 1 4 Seruassent versus et numerum atque  
 fidem *In Petrum Ha*, Ep 81 Var 1 2 Sic, Petre 1 3 Nummus  
 siue deest 1 5 iam carnicifici mox culpa futurus 1 6 Vere illud dices  
*Ad Caspium*, Ep 89 *Ad Castellum & Braceum*, Ep 83 Var 1 i Mi  
 Castellule, tuque mi Braceie 1 3 Murum non prope dirutum videtis 1 4  
 Qui palam peragit 1 5 Quod solent saturi 1 6 Doctus haud dubie  
 1 7 Occultauit herum *In Bacum*, Ep 84 Var 1 1 nullum certe sine

pernicioso 1 2 Bæce, exerceri posse putas scelere 1 3 Bæce  
voras *In Caluum*, Ep 85 Var 1 1 improbe Calue 1 2 Vt dubites  
animam foemina<sup>an</sup> vilam habeat<sup>1</sup> 1 3 Cum mea conclusas felici  
pectore amantum *Ad Erruum*, Ep 86 Var 1 1 dispiceat vita,  
Errice, discrucieris *De se*

Vsus et hoc natura mihi concessit vtrinque  
Vt sim pacis amans, militiae patiens

*Ad Nashum*, Ep 88 Var 1 1 & 2 tibi, Nashe, Puritanum Fordu-  
sum, & Taciti canem Vitellum 1 4 Perque vulnificos 1 7 insipidis et  
1 8 Perinde ac tonitru 1 9 denique candidam Pyrenen 1 16 Publum  
que tuum 1 17 Quos amas vti te decet, fouesque 1 18 Nec sines  
per 1 19 Ergo si sapis *Ad Caspiam*, Ep 89 *Ad Melleam*

Dente vel vngue petat me Mellea perfero credas  
Qui impatienter amat, tam patienter amet?

*Ad Dolorem*

Si deus est aliquis dolor, aut in vallibus atris  
Cum dijs infernis vt perhibent habitat  
Illi ter centum cæpes mox sacrificarim,  
Desinat vt nobis cor miserum exedere

*In Byrseum*, Ep 91 *In Bretonem*, Ep 93 Var 1 2 Nempe tuis  
nunquam viueret in numeris *Ad Ge Chapmanum*, Ep 94 Var  
1 1 Cottum perfidæ 1 2 Chapmanne, insimulas 1 3 Neutiquam  
meminisse 1 7 Responde mihi, vin?<sup>1</sup> 1 8 I iam, ad coenam 1 10 Si  
lubet, vel 1 16 nisi præberit

*In socerum fraudulentum*

Qui iacet ad pontem nudus, Thurbarne, rogator  
Filius Hepsis erat, sed gener Euduali

*In Tricium*

Tres habuit, quartamque potest sperare nouercam,  
Et Tricius miserum se tamen esse negat

*In Gellam*

Pura basia fert refertque Gella,  
Et puram venerem, salesque puros,  
Verum est, non nego, Gella Puritana est

*Ad Io Dauisum*

Quod nostros, Dauisi, laudas recitasque libellos  
Vultu quo nemo candidiore solet  
Ad me mitte tuos, iam pridem postulo, res est  
In qua persoluta gratia vera potest

*In auarum*, Ep 97 Var 1 1 seruas stulte *Ad Ed Braceum*  
[Ep 98]

O nimis lepidam, Braceie, sortem  
In re ludere cum solet iocosa!  
Vxorem Bromij senex Morachus  
Strato impegerat insuper recumbens,  
Intonansque ferociter puellæ  
Actutum Bromij exilit molossus  
Subuenturus heræ, vagasque testes  
Impotentis adulteri reuulsit  
Mœchus illachrimat sine ululatu<sup>1</sup>  
Testes nequitæ suæ recusans,  
Testes nequitæ suæ requirens

<sup>1</sup> The text reads ‘æiu latu’

Quas tandem vt resuat puella suadet,  
Nec posse intimat imbecilliores  
Sutura fieri, ac prius fuere

*In Erruum, Ep 99 In Hermum & Hermiam*

Adria nec fluctus, Lybicum nec littus arenas,  
Hermia nec mœchos, scorta nec Hermus habet

*Ad Thusimellam*

Si sapiis increpitare meam, Thusimella, cauebis  
Nequitiam, referet multa tacenda dolor  
Seque tuis thalamis reperisse fatebitur, olim  
Quæ sibi famosus prætulit arma deus

*In puellam, Ep 102* Var 1 i Magnum intra delubra deum qui  
percult hostem 1 2 illi sons merito cæditur ense manus 1 4 qua stetit  
ara dei 1 5 Parce tamen paulumque tuo de iure recedas *In Petrum*

Vna tibi manus est, vnum pes, Prette, sed vnum  
Pes ad potandum sufficit, vna manus  
Quin lippis oculis quoque potio multa nocebit,  
Tu quasi non posses absque oculis bibere?  
At clementer edunt qui potent, tu satur ipso  
Nec quo nupsisti diceris esse die

*In Petrum Ha, Ep 104* Var 1 i Bella cum 1 3 pulchram stupido  
1 5 Paulo post Petre te malam ob rapinam 1 7 et subitam calamita-  
tem 1 8 Fortunasque tuas pie 1 9 Redit, flebile prædicatque amicis  
1 11 Decora facie 1 12 Sic fauet misero nimis 1 13 Inuidetque male  
1 15 Os quibus rigidum 1 17 fieri statim 1 23 Cuncta dicere *Ad Corunum, Ep 105* Var 1 i Coruine tibi 1 3 Sed tibi tam tenera et  
formosa quod obtigit uxor [ll 4 and 5 of 1619 ed omitted] *De se, Ep 106* *In matronam, Ep 107* Var 1 i Decidit famulæ cunnum  
matrona 1 3 sceleri cupiens *In Marsium*

Marsie, gente tua quam dudum indigna tulisti,  
Quis vel tibicen tam misere vnquam habitus?

*De Mellea & Caspia, Ep 109 Ad Sabellum, Ep 110* Var 1 9 id  
Pretro graue est 1 10 Quin Herculem subinde stomachari ferunt  
1 12 temno veneficum nimis 1 13 Tu vero ab homine perdito actatum  
fuge *In Miluum, Ep 111 In Calpham, Ep 112* Var ll 3 & 4  
Nam quis quod nusquam est petat, aut dracmam exprimere vilam  
Posse ex te speret, vel patre se, vel auo? *Ad Caspiam, Ep 113*  
*Ad Iu Dolandum*

O qui sonora coelites altos cheli  
Mulces et umbras incolas atræ Stygis,  
Quam suave murmur' quale fluctu prominens  
Lygia madentes rore dum siccata comas,  
Quam suave murmur flaccidas aures ferit  
Dum lenis oculos leuter inuadit sopor'  
Vt falce rosa dissecta purpureum caput  
Dimittit, vndique folijs spargens humum,  
Labuntur, hei, sic debiles somno tori,  
Terraque feriunt membra ponderibus suis  
Dolande, misero surripis mentem mihi,  
Excorsque cordi pectus impulsæ premunt  
Quis tibi deorum tam potenti numine  
Digitos trementes dirigit? is inter deos  
Magnos oportet principem obtineat locum

Tu solus affers rebus antiquis fidem,  
 Nec miror Orpheus considens Rhodope super  
 Siquando rupes flexit et agrestes feras  
 At, ô beate, siste diuinias manus,  
 Iam, iam, parumper siste diuinias manus!  
 Liquescit anima, quam caue exugas mihi

20

*In Amicum molestum, Ep 114 In Berinum*

Pegaseo dum se miratur fonte Berinus,  
 Interijt misere captus amore sui

*Ad Cambricum, Ep 116 In Cottum*

Scire cupis Cottus quid agat Lyte? cogitat Hermo  
 Curandam tradat mentulam, an Hersilio

*In Caluum, Ep 120* Var 1 i praeclare Caluus 1 4 Dispeream huic  
 ni mox Prettus amicus erit *Ad Ed Mychelbornum, Ep 121* Var  
 1 2 Et sapis mi Edouarde qui procul te 1 3 Optumum mala ab vrbe  
 seuocasti 1 6 Ad tuos refugis 1 7 Vrbis immodka 1 13 Hæc foras,  
 p[er]tidem 1 22 Sub æterna silentia 1 23 Omnim nimis *In Gellam,*  
*Ep 122* Var 1 2 cantor Pyrrimanus futuit *In Gulsonum, Ep 123*  
 Var 1 i Exagitare tuos nequeam, Gulsone, puellos 1 4 Nec fas  
 auersas nec iuuat ire vias *Ad Caspian, Ep 124* Var 1 i Caspia  
 tam cito me ejciet culpa vna receptum *In Prettum*

Prette, non ita dico, te vt putarim  
 Seruitutis egere, siue reges,  
 Siue sceptrigeri ambiant monarchæ,  
 Hoc tantum moneo, nec obsecrantem  
 Te seruire potesse apud sagacem  
 Vicinumque meum, tuumque Largum,  
 Putrem nam ferat vt pedem manumque,  
 Ferre non poterit voracitatem

*De Gella et Thespili, Ep 126* 1 4 Gellæ autem rigido purior  
*In Berinum, Ep 127* *Ad Sybillam, Ep 128* Var 1 i Cuncta erant  
 bona quæ deus creauit 1 3 Bonam ergo dominus creauit Euam  
*Ad Hallum*

Sors hominum dubitas avium an præstantior, Halle?  
 Perspicuum est, me odit Caspia, psittacum amat

*Ad Robertum Wo*

Noui dedecoris pudore ruptus  
 Ille Marsius, vt putas, Roberte,  
 Armatos homines quot aggregauit?  
 Quot conductitios? quot et clientes?  
 Quot summo genere inclitos amicos?  
 Tantum conjicito, nihil nocebit  
 Tam magno in numero parum vagari  
 Vt putas rogo te quot aggregauit?  
 Ipsus si tibi dixero, Roberte,  
 Vis mi credere iam, profecto nullos

10

*In Gellam*

Ad viuum nunquam dicis te, Gella, fututam,  
 Vah quota pars cunnii mortua, Gella, tui est

*Ad Melleam*

Anglia quotquot habet iuras mea Mellea soli  
 Muneribus Veneris cedere posse mihi,

Anglia quotquot habet qui scis mea Mellea quanti  
Muneribus valeant fortipremæ Veneris?

*De uxore fabri*

Lemnia tardipedem dea vix tolerauerit vnum,  
Vulcanos Venus hic sustinet vna duos  
Leno vir et faber est, pariter fabricatur adulter,  
Ligneus hic pupos, æneus ille globos  
Notus vterque, satis, satis ò nimiumque puellæ,  
Cui magis vt placeam iam faber esse velim

*Ad Ia Thurbarnum*, Ep 131 Var 1 i Quid Thurbarne 1 4 At certe modo promoueret istuc 1 6 Et laute, et sobre 1 7 nefandi amoris 1 9 Quæ tibi neque dicta, picta, scripta *In Cornua*, Ep 132 Var 1 2 Cornua plantari 1595 ed inserts before last couplet—Stipitis anne aliena quod insita virgula sulco Cormutam speciem sæpe referre solet *Ad Hallum*, Ep 133 Var Halle for Herme in both lines *Ad Thusimellam*, Ep 134 Var 1 i En vacat locus 1 2 Thusimella, meo 1 3 Quam suave 1 7 Formosa et genua 1 9 Nempe fœmineum est 1 10 Sed statim 1 14 Manus, et toties retorta colla *Ad Annam*

Das mi animam et Leio, non te bene diuidis, Anna  
Tu mihi da tantum corpus, et illi animam

*In Zelotipum*, Ep 135 Var 11 3 and 4 Eijcis innocuos thalamo furiose bacilos, Redde futotem denuo tutus eris *Ad Melleam*, Ep 136 Var 1 2 Nec fugam 1 3 Charas qui 1 6 Verum expers 1 8 Et pinguem 1 9 Me tibi vt reparem et simul reportem 1 10 Ter centum validas fututiones *Ad Thusimellam*, Ep 137 Var 1 3 Hoc Thusimella 1 4 Iurgia enim 1 5 quot amantis *In Fabrum*, Ep 138 *In Afram*, Ep 139 Var 1 i Tam vetus, et grandis cum sit tibi cunnus, vt illi *In se*

Olim fungus ego, silex verebar,  
Ne non vtibilis viro emineret  
Penis, qui puero excitatus altum  
Momentis caput extulit torosis  
Tum nec apposita manu fouere,  
Nec sum tangere, nec repellere ausus,  
Nimirum metuens adulta stirps hæc  
Vt posset pathico orbe comprehendiri  
Vos iam intelligitis, viri et puellæ,  
Multo sed magis improbae puellæ,  
Quam stulte, illepideque rusticeque  
Summæ lætitiae meæ dolebam  
Nec si grandior exijsset alnu  
Idcirca fore mi magis verendam,  
Aut plus peniuoræ arduam puellæ

10

*In Norbanum*

Se stupidum semper dicit Norbanus, et est hoc  
Cum vere dicit, quomodo dissimulat?

*Ad Aten de pomo aureo*, Ep 141 Var 1 i de ure corbant *In Aprum*, Ep 142 *In Sharpum*, Ep 143 *Ad Larussum et Stanforðum*  
Ep 144 Var 1 i Charior Larusi 1 3 Tuque Stanforde *Ad Librum*

Desine, iam satis est, nimium lasciue libelle,  
Et vix Romano qui pede tutus eas  
At vos ò Latiae peregrinæ parcite musæ,  
Et fiat vestri pars leuis illa chorii

*FINIS*

## OCCASIONAL VERSES

The following set of five poems is given in the *Poems and Sonets of Sundry Other Noblemen and Gentlemen* appended to Newman's surreptitious edition of Sidney's *Astrophel and Stella* [1591]. *Canto Primo* is identical with xviii of *A Booke of Ayres*, Part II, with the exception of a few differences alluded to in the notes on that song. The first stanza only is given of *Canto tertio*; the remaining are supplied from Robert Jones's *Second Booke of Songs and Ayres*. See Introd., p. li.

### *Canto Secundo*

What faire pompe haue I spide of glittering Ladies,  
With locks sparckled abroad, and rosie Coronet  
On their yuorie browes, trackt to the daintie thies  
With roabs like *Amazons*, blew as Violet,  
With gold Aiglets adornd, some in a changeable  
*Pale*, with spangs wauering taught to be moueable

Then those Knights that a farre off with dolorous viewing  
Cast their eyes hetherward, loe, in an agonie,  
All vnbrac'd, crie aloud, their heauie state rung  
Moyst cheekes wth blubbering, painted as *Ebonie* 10  
Blache, their feltred haire borne with wrathful hand  
And whiles astonied, starke in a maze they stand

But hearke! what merry sound! what sodaine harmonie!  
Looke looke neere the groue where the Ladies doe tread  
With their Knights the measures waide by the melodie  
Wantons! whose trauesing make me enamoured,  
Now they faine an honor, now by the slender wast  
He must lift hir aloft, and seale a kisse in hast

Streight downe vnder a shadow for wearines they lie  
 With pleasant daliance, hand knit with arm^ in arme,  
 Now close, now set aloof, they gaze with an equall eie,  
 Changing kisses alike, streight with a false alarme,  
 Mocking kisses alike, powt with a louely lip  
 Thus drownd with iollities, then merry daies doe slip

20

But stay! now I discerne they goe on a Pilgrimage  
 Towards Loues holy land, faire *Paphos* or *Cyprus*  
 Such deuotion is meete for a blithesome age,  
 With sweet youth, it agrees well to be amorous  
 Let olde angrie fathers lurke in an Hermitage  
 Come, weeble associate this iolly Pilgrimage!

30

*Canto tertio*

My Loue bound me with a kisse  
 That I should no longer staie  
 When I felt so sweete a blisse  
 I had lesse power to passe away  
 Alas! that women do not knowe  
 Kisses make men loath to goe

Yes she knowes it but too well,  
 For I heard when Venus' doue  
 In her eare did softlie tell  
 That kisses were the seales of loue  
 O muse not then though it be so,  
 Kisses make men loth to go

10

Wherefore did she thus inflame  
 My desires, heat my bloud,  
 Instantlie to quench the same  
 And starue whom she had giuen food?  
 I the common sence can show  
 Kisses make men loath to go

Had she bid me go at first  
 It would nere have grieued my hart,  
 Hope delaide had beene the worst,  
 But ah! to kiss and then to part!  
 How deep it strucke, speake, Gods, you know  
 Kisses make men loth to goe

20

*Canto quarto*

Loue whets the dullest wittes, his plagues be such  
 But makes the wise by pleasing, doat as much  
 So wit is purchast by this dire disease  
 O let me doat! so Loue be bent to please

*Canto quinto*

A daie, a night, an houre of sweete content  
 Is worth a world consum'd in fretfull care  
 Vnequall Gods! in your Arbitrement  
 To sort vs daies whose sorrowes endles are'  
 And yet what were it? as a fading flower  
 To swim in blisse a daie, a night, an hower

What plague is greater than the grieve of mind?  
 The grieve of minde that eates in euerie vaine,  
 In euerie vaine that leaues such clods behind,  
 Such clods behind as breed such bitter paine,  
 So bitter paine that none shall euer finde,  
 What plague is greater than the grieve of minde

10

Doth sorrowe fret thy soule? ô direfull spirit!  
 Doth pleasure feede thy heart? ô blessed man!  
 Hast thou bin happie once? o heauie plght!  
 Are thy mishaps forepast? ô happie than!  
 Or hast thou blisse in eld? o blisse too late!  
 But hast thou blisse in youth? o sweete estate!

Prefixed to John Dowland's *First Booke of Songs or Ayres*  
 [1597]

*Thomæ Campiani Epigramma**De instituto Authoris*

Famam, posteritas quam dedit Orpheo,  
 Dolandi, melius Musica dat tibi,  
 Fugaces reprimens Archetypis sonos,  
 Quas et delicias præbuit auribus,  
 Ipsi conspicuas luminibus facit

From Francis Davison's *Poetical Rapsody* [1602]

*A Hymne in praise of Neptune*

Of Neptunes Empyre let vs sing,  
 At whose command the waues obey  
 To whom the Riuers tribute pay,  
 Downe the high mountaines sliding  
 To whom the skaly Nation yeelds  
 Homage for the Cristall fields  
 Wherein they dwell,  
 And euery Sea god paies a Iem,  
 Yeerely out of his watry Cell,  
 To decke great *Neptunes* Diadem      10  
 The *Trytons* dauncing in a ring,  
 Before his Pallace gates, doo make  
 The water with their Echoes quake,  
 Like the great Thunder sounding  
 The Sea Nymphes chaunt their Accents shrill,  
 And the *Syrens* taught to kill  
 With their sweet voyce,  
 Make eu'ry echoing Rocke reply,  
 Vnto their gentle murmuring noyse,      19  
 The prayse of *Neptunes* Emperie      H CAMPION

Prefixed to Barnabe Barnes's *Fourre Bookes of Offices* [1606]

In honour of the Author by *Tho Campion*

Doctor in *Physike* To the Reader

Though neither thou doost keepe the Keyes of State,  
 Nor yet the counsels (Reader) what of that?  
 Though th'art no Law pronoucer mark't by fate,  
 Nor field commander (Reader) what of that?  
 Blanch not this Booke, for if thou mind'st to be  
 Vertuous, and honest, it belongs to thee

Here is the Schoole of *Temperance*, and *Wit*,  
 Of *Justice*, and all formes that tend to it,  
 Here *Fortitude* doth teach to liue and die,  
 Then, Reader, loue this Booke, or rather buy      10

EIVSDEM AD AVTHOREM

*Personas propria recte virtutibus ornas,*  
*(Barnesi) liber hic viuet, habet Genum,*  
*Personæ virtus umbra est, hanc illa refulcit,*  
*Nec scio splendescat corpus an umbra magis*

From Richard Alison's *An Howres Recreation in Musick* [1606]

What if a day, or a month, or a yeare  
Crown thy delights with a thousand sweet contentings?  
Cannot a chance of a night or an howre  
Crosse thy desires with as many sad tormentings?

Fortune, honor, beauty, youth  
Are but blossoms dying,  
Wanton pleasure, doating loue,  
Are but shadowes flying  
All our ioyes are but toyes,  
Idle thoughts deceiuing,  
None haue power of an howre  
In their liues' bereauing

10

Earthes but a point to the world, and a man  
Is but a point to the worlds compared centure  
Shall then the point of a point be so vaine  
As to triumph in a seelly points aduenture?

All is hassard that we haue,  
There is nothing biding,  
Dayes of pleasure are like streames  
Through faire medows gliding  
Weale and woe, time doth goe,  
Time is neuer turning  
Secret fates guide our states,  
Both in mirth and mourning

20

Prefixed to Alphonso Ferrabosco's *Ayres* [1609]

*TO THE WORTHY AVTHOR*

Musicks maister and the offspring  
Of rich Musicks Father,  
Old *Alfonso's* Image hung,  
These faire flowers you gather  
Scatter through the *Brittish* soile,  
Glue thy fame free wing,  
And gaine the merit of thy toyle  
Wee whose loues affect to praise thee,  
Beyond thine owne deserts can neuer raise thee  
By *T Campion*, Doctor in Physicke

Prefixed to Coryate's *Crudities* [1611]

*INCIPIT THOMAS CAMPIANVS  
MEDICINÆ DOCTOR*

IN PERAGRANTISSIMI, ITINEROSISSIMI,  
*Montiscandentissimique Peditis Tho-*  
*mæ Coryati, viginti hebdomadarium*  
*Diarium, sex pedibus gradiens,*  
*partim vero claudicans,*  
*Encomiasticon*

*Ad Venetos venit corio Coryatus ab vno  
 Vectus, et, vt vectus, pene reuectus erat  
 Nauie una Dracus sic totum circuit orbem,  
 At rediens retulit te, Coryate, minus  
 Illius vndigenas tenet unica charta labores,  
 Tota tuos sed vix bibliotheca capit*  
*Explicit Thomas Campianus*

Prefixed to Thomas Ravenscroft's *A Brief Discourse of the true (but neglected) use of Charact'ring the Degrees by their Perfection, Imperfection and Diminution in Measurable Music* [1614]

Markes that did limit Lands in former times  
 None durst remoue, so much the common good  
 Preuailed with all men, 'twas the worst of crimes  
 The like in Musicke may be vnderstood,  
 For That the treasure of the Soule is, next  
 To the rich Store house of Diuinity  
 Both comfort Soules that are with care perplext,  
 And set the Spirit Both from passions free  
 The Markes that limit Musicke heere are taught,  
 So fixt of ould, which none by right can change,      10  
 Though Vse much alteration hath wrought,  
 To Musickes Fathers that would now seeme strange  
 The best embrace, which herein you may finde,  
 And th' Author praise for his good Work and Minde  
 THO CAMPION

## NOTES.

### A BOOKE OF AYRES

#### PART I

On the back of the title-page, a facsimile of which will be found in its place in the text, is a representation of Monson's crest and coat-of-arms

PAGE 6 I Both this poem and Jonson's 'Come, my Celia, let us prove', from *Volpone*, Act I, Sc vi (1605), are imitated and partly translated from Catullus, v, 'Vivamus, mea Lesbia, atque amemus'

The following verses occur in Corkine's *Second Book of Ayres*. They are also based upon the same poem of Catullus, and resemble Campion's verses very closely in the first three lines I believe them also to be Campion's

My dearest mistrisse, let vs liue and loue  
And care not what old doting fools reprove  
Let vs not feare their censures, nor esteeme  
What they of vs and of our loues shall deeme  
Old ages crittice and censorious brow  
Cannot of youthful dalliance alow,  
Nor euer could endure that we should tast  
Of those delights which they themselves are past

II The first stanza of this song is found in Add MS 24665 without variation

PAGE 7 III This song occurs in Add MS 2466, without variation

PAGE 8 IV The air to which this song is set does duty also for 'Seeke the Lord and in his wayes perseuer' (*Diuine and Morall Songs*, xviii, p 126)

V This song occurs in Add MS 34608 without variation

PAGE 9 VI A fragment of this poem, entitled 'Of Coruina Her Lute', and consisting only of the first stanza, omitting the second couplet, occurs in Add MS 22603. The poem is given in Davison's *Poetical Rapsody* (1602)

VII The old edition gives this poem without division into stanzas, while the last two lines run

Then what we sow with our lips,  
Let vs reape, loues gains deuiding

The arrangement of the text, however, which I believe to be Mr Quiller Couch's, has the merit of giving better sense and two stanzas of uniform structure. 'Swerung', in line 19, is Mr Bullen's excellent emendation for the old edition's 'changing'. The six lines from 'What haruest halfe so sweete is' occur again in No X of *Light Concerts*.

PAGE 10 VIII Campion wrote a Latin version of this poem which appeared in the 1595 *Poemata* under the title 'De Thermanio et Glaria' (p 343). In a revised form it appeared in the 1619 edition as 'In Lyicum et Clytham' (Book II Ep 60).

The following song, closely resembling this poem in idea, occurs in Add MS 24665, which contains several of Campion's poems. It may possibly be Campion's

As on a day Sabina fell asleepe,  
Unto her bower by stealth then I did creepe,  
And first spake softe, then loude vnto my deare,  
And still Sabina heard, but would not heare  
  
Then to myself more couage did I take,  
When I perceiued shee did both winke and wake,  
Then downe I lay'd mee by her on the ground  
And still awake a sleepe Sabina found  
  
Then shewed her sightes more strange to her than mee,  
Yet still Sabina sawe but would not see  
Now when as I had try'd all waies but one,  
I lookt about and found myself alone  
  
Then thought it best the best way for to wooo,  
And still Sabina did but would not doe  
Then did I touch each part from head to heele  
Yet still Sabina felt but would not feele  
  
Now from the doer whie should shee have hid it,  
Yf it be true that 'twas Sabina did it,  
But she saies nay I sweare and saie so too  
Shee did both heare and see and feele and doe

PAGE 11 X The air to which this song is set does duty also for 'Loue me or not, loue her I must or dye' (Fourth Booke, x, p 180) The metre and rhythm, which are somewhat peculiar, are identical in both

PAGE 12 XII There is a version of this song in MS Harl 3991 (fo 34) with three slight variations, reading 'fancy' in l 5, 'assure' in l 7, 'now divine' in l 8

There are also two versions in Harl 6910 (fo 150 seq), which are more interesting as they appear to be variant drafts of the poet's own composition They are as follows —

dolus

Thou shalt not loue mee, neither shall these eyes  
Shine on my soule shrowded in deadly night  
Thou shalt not breathe on me thy spiceryes  
Nor rocke me in thy quauers of delight  
Hould off thy hands for I had rather dye  
Then haue my life by thy coye touch reprived  
Smile not on me, but frowne thou bitterly,  
Slaye me outright no louers are long lu'de  
As for those lippes reseru'd so much in store  
Their rosy verdure shall not meete with myne  
Withhold thy proude embracements euermore,  
I'll not be swadled in those arms of thyne  
Now shew it if thou be a woman right,  
Embrace and kisse and loue me in despight  
FINIS THO CAMP

[Then follows a version in sonnet form of 'Thrice tosse these oaken ashes in the ayre', Third Booke, xviii (v p 366), signed *finis idem*. and followed by]

## BEAVTIE WITHOVT LOVE DEFORMITIE

Thou art not fayer for all thy red and white,  
 For all those rosye temperatures in thee,  
 Thou art not sweet, though made of meere delight,  
 Nor fayer nor sweet unlesse thou pittie mee  
 Thyne eyes are blacke and yet their glittering brightnes  
 Can night enlumine in her darkest den,  
 Thy hands are bloudy thoughts contriu'd of whitnes,  
 Both blacke and bloody if they murder men  
 Thy brows wheron my good happe doth depend  
 Fayrer then snow or lylle in the sp inge  
 Thy Tongue which saues at euery sweete words end,  
 That hard as Marble, this a mortall sting,  
 I will not soothe thy follies, thou shalt proue  
 That Beaute is no Beaute without Loue

FINIS IDEM

It will be seen that each of these three versions is a sonnet, the only sonnets with one exception—the lines prefixed to Ravenscroft's *Brief Discourse*—among the whole body of works attributed to Campion. In view of his condemnation of 'Quatorzens' in the *Observations* (p. 37) it may be that he found the sonnet form intractable both in prosody and music, and that this is the reason for his desertion of such fixed forms in favour of his own free metres. 'Thoughts' in l. 7 of the latter of the above-quoted sonnets, is clearly a scribal error for 'thought'.

In accordance with his frequent practice (see Introduction, p. 1), Campion wrote a Latin version of this idea, entitled *Ad Caspianum*, 1619 ed., Bk. II, Ep. 53.

This poem has been attributed both to Donne and Sylvester.

PAGE 13 XIII This song occurs both in Robert Jones's *Vltimum Vale* (1608) and Davison's *Poetical Rapsody* (1602).

PAGE 14 XVI This song reappears in a slightly different form as 'Beauty, since you so much desire', in the *Fourth Booke*, xxii, p. 186.

PAGE 15 XVII Compare 'Your faire lookes vrge my desire' (*Fourth Booke*, xxiii, p. 186), which is an improved version of this song.

XVIII This song occurs in *Two Bookes (Divine and Morall Songs)*, Alison's *An Houres Recreation in Music* [1606], Sloane MS 4128, Harl. MS 4064, MS 17 B.L., Rawl. MS Poet 31, and Chetham MS 8012 (p. 79).

Sloane MS (fo. 14) contains the following variations from the text l. 17, 'care', l. 22, 'His life'. Harl. MS reads l. 2, 'life is free', l. 6, 'Harmless joy', l. 9, 'tower', it omits the fifth stanza, l. 21, 'But scorning all the chaunce'. MS B.L. (fo. 2) reads l. 8, 'Nor fortune', l. 21, 'care', l. 22, 'His life'. Both in Sloane MS and B.L. MS the verses are headed 'Verses made by Mr Fra. Bacon'. It is quite clear, however, that this attribution is incorrect.

PAGE 16 XIX This poem occurs among the *Poems and Sonets of Sundry other Noblemen and Gentlemen* appended to Newman's surreptitious edition of Sidney's *Astrophel and Stella* (1591), where it is headed *Canto Primo* in a series of five poems signed 'Content'. This copy contains two misreadings 'Holds watch' in l. 18, and 'Diana's Dove' in l. 24, and one variation which is an improvement upon the text of *A Booke*, and which I have adopted in this edition 'They that have not yet fed' in l. 32, in place of 'They that yet have

not fed' The same poem with the same variant readings, obviously derived from the 1591 *Astrophel and Stella*, occurs in Add MS 28253 (fo 5) endorsed 'A fantasye of Sir Phillype Sydnys out of his Astrophel and Stella'

The history of the word 'paramour' is interesting. It was originally an adverb, 'paramours' (par amours) signifying 'by way of sexual love', and as such is found in Malory, *Le Morte d'Arthur*, e.g. Bk X, Ch. 53 'And as for to say that I love La Beale Isoud paramours, I dare make good that I do'. In Chaucer

I lovede never womman herebiforn  
As paramours, ne never shall no mo

—the word has mainly a substantival meaning, though not without a trace of the original adverbial sense. The final s survives in some passages where it is clearly a noun—compare Drummond's *Madrigal*, 'I saw, but fainting saw, my paramours,' where the word is, of course, singular in number.

It occurs in many authors in the same sense that it bears here, viz. a lover, without its offensive modern connotation. But surely Mr Bullen is wrong in saying in his note on this passage (1889 edition) that it acquired this connotation at a later date. It certainly has it in *A Midsummer Night's Dream*, IV ii (first published in 1600).

*Quince* 'Yea, and the best person, too, and he is a very paramour for a sweet voice.'

*Flu* 'You must say "paragon", a paramour is, God bless us, a thing of naught.'

'Apes in Avernus' The idea that old maids were condemned upon death to lead apes in hell is alluded to elsewhere. Mr Bullen quotes some lines of a song found in William Corkine's *Second Book of Airs* (1612).

O if you knew what chance to them befell  
That dance about with bob tail apes in hell  
Yourself your virgin girdle would divide—

Rather than undeigo such shame, no tongue can tell  
What injury is done to maids in hell

Compare also Shakespeare, *Much Ado*, II i 'I will even take sixpence in earnest of the bearward, and lead apes in hell', or *Taming of the Shrew*, II i 'And for your love to her lead apes in hell'.

PAGE 17 XX As Mr Bullen points out, this poem is reminiscent of Propertius, II 28

Sunt apud infernos tot millia formosarum  
Pulchra sit in superis, si licet, una locis  
Vobiscum est Iope, vobiscum candida Tyro,  
Vobiscum Europe, nec proba Pasiphae

XXI One of Campion's attempts at classical metres. Possibly its non-success warned him against such close imitations, for he does not counsel their adoption in his *Observations*

## PART II

PAGE 21 II This song occurs in Davison's *Poetical Rhapsody*, Harl MS 4286 and Add MS 34608. Harl MS (fo 56) reads 1 22, 'It is fayned', 1 23, 'A face which', 1 24, 'And this is it'

PAGE 22 V The last line in this poem in the Brit. Mus. copy is illegible owing to a crease in the paper, which has in consequence

missed the impression of the type. At the eleventh hour, after several years' searching, I have found, with the kind assistance of Dr T L Southgate, another copy, in the possession of Charles Letts, Esq., from which I have been able to supply the missing line

PAGE 26 XIII I believe the reading given in the text, l 4, 'her self-delight,' is preferable to the hitherto accepted 'herself, delight.' The first, meaning personal vanity, is required by the context and especially by the reference to mirrors of various kinds in the preceding line

PAGE 28 XVII There is a copy of this song in Add MS 24665, with unimportant variations in the last two lines

PAGE 29 XX There is a copy of this song in Add MS 24665, with trifling variations due to corruption or careless transcription. A *z arza lectio* worthy of notice occurs, however, in l 8, where the MS reads 'Time hath a wheele.' This is plausible, but on the whole I prefer the version of the text

Notice the internal rhyme in the fourth line of each stanza, rhyming with the end-rhyme of the previous line. Campion seems rather fond of this effect. See also *Ayres that were sung and played at Brougham Castle* (III 1 9)

#### OBSERVATIONS IN THF AR1 OF ENGLISH POESIE

PAGE 33 Thomas Sackville, first Baron Buckhurst, was created Earl of Dorset in 1603, and died in 1608. He was author of the *Induction to the Mirrour for Magistrates*, and part-author of *Corbodus*, while from Jasper Heywood's preface to his translation of Seneca's *Thyestes*, we learn that he had written sonnets, which were probably the private poems here referred to

l 5 *In two things* Campion is quoting here from his own song, 'Awake thou spring of speaking grace', No XIII of the *Third Booke*, or vice versa, one can not say which

l 24 *take in worth, i.e. accept kindly*

PAGE 34 l 1 *Whether thus hastis* This poem is reminiscent of the opening lines of the first satire of Persius

PAGE 35, l 10 *discreta quantitas* See Scaliger, *Poetice*, IV 1, and 45

l 32 *Rewcline* John Reuchlin, of Pforzheim, the German humanist, 1455-1522

l 35 *Epistole obscurorum virorum* A series of broadly humorous compositions mainly by Ulrich von Hutten and his friend Crotus Rubianus, which appeared in 1515-16, in the dawn of Humanism. They purported to be written by members of the obscurantist party, of which they were the cause of much ridicule

PAGE 36, l 29 *as Tully and all other Rhetoritians* See Cicero, *De Orat* III 54 Quintilian, IX 3

l 34 *prælia porcorum* The reference is to the *Pugna Porcorum per P Porcum poetam*, written by Joannes Leo Placentius, and published at Cologne or Antwerp in 1530

PAGE 37, l 11 *Carmina proverbia* 'A volume of riming Latin proverbs entitled *Carminum Proverbialium Loci Communes in grammati juventutis selecti*, 8vo, published at London in 1577, passed through many editions' (Bullen.)

l 12 *bables=baubles*

l 21 *a singing-man at Westminster* Mr Bullen states that Campion was wrong, and that the epitaphs were made upon a singing-man at Abingdon. But Abingdon was the man's name, and he was

master of the Royal Chapel at Westminster in 1465 More's *Epigrammata* were published at Basle in 1520

1 28 *Procrustes the these* This passage was in Ben Jonson's mind when he uttered the dictum reported in Drummond's *Conversations* 'He cursed Petrarch for redacting verses to Sonnets, which he said were like that Tirrant's bed, when some who were too short were racked, others too long cut short'

PAGE 38, 1 15 *āmōr* The second syllable of *amor* is not, of course, long by nature, but possibly Campion is thinking of the line in Vergil's *Elegues*, 'Omnia vincit amōr, et nos,' etc., where the *or* is long in thesis

PAGE 41 1 5 *paisd*=weighed

1 32 *last foote of the fourth verse* The old edition has *fift* *verse*, by dittoigraphy

PAGE 42, 1 14 *ayreable*, suitable for setting to music

PAGE 45, 1 20 *Kate can fancy* Cf the Latin epigram *In Laurentianum* (p 244)

1 27 *Beaten satin* This expression, which is frequently met with, seems to mean embroidered satin

1 31 *huffcap ale*=strong ale

PAGE 46, 1 6 *Barnzy stuffy vows* Cf the Latin epigram *In Crispinum* (p 255) In spite of Campion's disclaimer of any personal point in these lines, they certainly seem to refer to Barnabe Barnes and Gabriel Harvey

PAGE 48, 1 7 *glossy Pyrop* Red or gold bronze Cf Ovid, *Met* 11 2, 'flammasque imitante pyropo'

1 34 *A wise man* Cf *The man of life upright* (pp 15 and 117)

PAGE 49, 1 2 *Thou telst me, Barnzy* This and the seventh epigram both appear to refer to Barnes

PAGE 51, 1 26 *iet*=strut, walk proudly

PAGE 58, 1 16 *Epigramme of Earinon* Martial, ix 11

## THE DISCRIPTION OF A MASKE ETC IN HONOVR OF THE LORD HAYES

PAGE 57 James Hayes or Hay, the son of Sir James Hay of Kingask, was a Scotch gentleman who came to court upon James's accession and was a great favourite with the King He was knighted, created Lord Hay of the Scotch peerage in 1606, Baron Hay of Sawley in 1615, Viscount Doncaster in 1618, and Earl of Carlisle in 1622 The dedication by Donne of his *Divine Poems* to him as the E[arl] of D[oncaster] was therefore an error He married, first, on the occasion of this masque, Honora, daughter of Lord Denny, and secondly, in 1617, Lucy Percy Clarendon has a character of him, and he is eulogized in Lloyd's *State Worthies* He was employed on several important missions, to France in 1616, and to Germany in 1619 to support the Elector Palatine

PAGE 59, 1 4 *The disunited Scythians* Campion appears to be thinking of a passage in Herodotus, Δ 70

PAGE 62, 1 17 *Basse and Meane lutes* The lute was a sort of guitar with a rounded back The Bandora resembled both the lute and orpharion, but little is known of it The sackbut was a bass trumpet or trombone A consort was a band or orchestra of musicians

1 31 *The State*=the chair of state, earlier referred to (1 14), reserved for the guest of the evening, on this occasion the King

PAGE 63, l 37 *The chiefe habit* This illustration, which forms a sort of frontispiece to the old edition, is reproduced in Mr Bullen's 1903 edition, Nichols's *Progresses of King James*, and the present edition

PAGE 69, l 18 *Can musicke then roye?* This line seems to be corrupt, but I cannot see how to emend it

PAGE 75, l 30 *By the great, i.e. wholesale*

PAGE 76, l 30 *M Lupo* this composer cannot be identified, as there appear to have been numerous musicians of the name at this time *M Tho Giles* was organist of St Paul's, and father of the better known Nathaniel Giles, chorister at Magdalen College, Oxford, master of the choristers at St George's, Windsor, and master of the children of the Chapel Royal

#### A RELATION OF THE LATE ROYALL ENTERTAINMENT GIVEN BY THE RIGHT HONORABLE THE LORD KNOWLES, ETC

PAGE 77, Title page (imprint) *Britaines Bursse* The New Exchange opened on 11 April, 1609, in competition with the Royal Exchange (The Bourse)

PAGE 78 'Sir William Knollys, second son of Sir Francis Knollys, was created Baron Knollys of Greys in Oxfordshire, by King James in the first year of his reign, Viscount Wallingford in 1616, and Earl of Banbury in 1626. He died May 25, 1632, at the age of eighty-eight. It was his second wife, Elizabeth, daughter of the Earl of Suffolk, who received Queen Anne on her progress towards Bath' (Bullen)

l 7 *her Progresse toward the Bathe* This progress began on Saturday the 24th April (Pearsall's *Sir Henry Wootton*, II, No 213)

l 15 *The house is fairely built of bruke* 'This fair brick house was pulled down in the reign of George I by the then possessor, Earl Cadogan, who erected the present elegant structure somewhat further from the Thames, and built a cedar room for the reception of the monarch. Capability Brown was employed in laying out the beautiful grounds' (Nichols)

l 20 *two flight shots* A flight was a light kind of arrow. Compare Beaumont and Fletcher's *Bonduca*, I 1, 'Not a flight drawn home' Mr Bullen says a flight-shot was about a fifth of a mile

l 22 *Bases, i.e. skirts*

PAGE 80, l 19 foll *Perpetuana*, 'a glossy cloth of durable substance *Mommoth-caps* a Monmouth-cap was a kind of flat cap *Wings* appendages to the shoulders of a doublet' (Bullen)

PAGE 82, l 6 *Caroch*, i.e. coach, the French *carrosse*

l 18 *Gamachos*, 'loose drawers or stockings worn outside the legs over the other clothing' (Halliwell) 'A northern wo'd for short spatteredashes worn by ploughmen' (Grose)

l 30 *Rosemary for remembrance* This recalls Ophelia's speech, 'There's rosemary, that's for remembrance' (*Hamlet*, IV v) The expression was probably, however, not original in Shakespeare, but a current proverbial saying

PAGE 84, l 9 *A hale, i.e. room! give way!* See Shakespeare's *Romeo and Juliet*, I v

PAGE 85, l 11 *A la mode de France* Mr Bullen's emendation for the old editions *A la more* Possibly there was some confusion with the word *moeur*

PAGE 87, l 6 *the presents* 'The presents are described in Mr

Chamberlain's letter as "a dainty covered or quilt, a rich carquinet, and a curious cabinet to the value in all of £1,500" (Nichols)

### THE LORDS MASKE.

PAGE 90, l. 26 *Obey Ioues will* Mr. Bullen's emendation for the old edition's *Ioues willing*, the last word having been duplicated from the next line

PAGE 92, l. 7 *Come quickly, come* See *Light Concerts of Louers*, XVII, and note thereon (p. 365)

PAGE 95, l. 16 *That all which see may say* Mr. Bullen's emendation for the old edition's *stay*

PAGE 96, l. 31 *numerous, i.e. rhythymical, keeping time*

PAGE 100, l. 21 I retain the old edition's *present excuse*, which Mr. Bullen emends to *present*. But *present* in its primitive sense of 'anticipate' is perfectly good here

### SONGS OF MOVRNING

PAGE 101 *Title page* Coprario was an Englishman named John Cooper who studied music in Italy and italicized his surname. He was Court Composer to Charles I, and died in 1626

PAGE 103, l. 13 *Cunctatiosque olim* As Mr. Bullen points out, this promise was redeemed by Campion with the *Lords Maske*

PAGE 104, l. 15 *dare* the word has the meaning of 'stupefy', 'amaze', here It has the related sense of 'terrify' in Peele's *Sir Clyomon and Sir Clamydes* 'Shall such defamed dastards dared by knights Thus bear their name'

PAGE 105, l. 42 *the French Lyon*, Henri IV, assassinated by Ravaillac in 1610

l. 51 *Surveying India* Prince Henry had interested himself in the East India Company

l. 53 *his sayles* An expedition was fitted out by the East India and Muscovy Companies, and on the 26th July, 1612, a grant was made by James I constituting 'a body Corporate and politic' by the name of 'Governor and Company of the merchants in London, discoverers of the North-West Passage,' 'with our dear son immediately under ourselves (whose protection is universal) supreme protector of the discovery and company'

PAGE 106, l. 19 *Is rausht now* Mr. Bullen reads 'fled' in this line I have kept the reading of the old edition, as I am not sure that the emendation is necessary

PAGE 108, l. 7 *O why should fate* *Fate* is the marginal correction, written in a contemporary hand, in the Brit. Mus. copy, for the text's reading 'loue'

*To Frederike V*, l. 1 *How like a golden dreame* The Count Palatine landed at Gravesend on the 16th Oct., 1612, and Prince Henry died on the 6th Nov. following Their acquaintance, therefore, did not last a month

PAGE 109, l. 8 *Then now for ones fate* 'Then' is the reading of the old text in the music The separate text of the poetry alone has 'Thou now', an obvious misprint

*To the World*, l. 6 *With doubts late by a Kingly penne decided* As Mr. Bullen surmises, this is probably a reference to King James's *Premonitions to all most mighty Monarchs, Kings, Free Princes and States of Christendom*, written against Bellarmine, and published in 1609

## TWO BOOKES OF AYRES

PAGE 115, 1 i *Paysed* means weighed Compare Marlowe's *Hero and Leander*, Sestiad II 'Where fancy is in equal balance paised'

## FIRST BOOK (DIVINE AND MORALL SONGS)

PAGE 117 I The meaning of 'a stray' in l 4 is obvious See Drayton, *The Crier* —

If you my heart do see  
Either impound it for a stray  
Or send it back to me

Or Tottel's *Miscellany* 'Nor gadding as a stray'

II See *A Booke of Ayres*, Part I, XVIII (p 15) and notes thereon (p 357)

PAGE 119 V The old edition reads 'all in darke' in l 8, an obvious misprint

VI This song refers of course to the Gunpowder Plot of 1605, The allusion in the last stanza is to the death of Prince Henry in 1612, and his consequent succession by Prince Charles as heir to the throne

PAGE 122 XI This song appears to have been living as a devotional hymn as late as 1707, for the first stanza appears in Add MS 30023 (fo 50) 'James Moulton, his Boock. Amen November 21 1707 16 years' It seems to have been written down from memory by the youthful pietist, possibly as a Sabbath exercise It is clear, too, from the thrice repeated 'O come quickly', that it was remembered as a hymn, and not as a poem, for this repetition occurs in Campion's setting

PAGE 124 XIII The old edition reads 'And stone and by stone' in l 20, an obvious misprint

PAGE 126 XVIII See notes on *A Booke of Ayres*, Part I, IIII (p 355)

PAGE 127 XX *Tuttyes* (l 19) meant nosegays The word seems to have survived until recently in the Dorset dialect See Barnes's *Uncle an' Ant (Poems of Rural Life)*

PAGE 128 XXI This poem clearly refers to the death of Prince Henry in 1612

## SECOND BOOKE (LIGHT CONCEITS OF LOVERS)

PAGE 132 I The first line of this song occurs with the air in Add MS 33933

PAGE 134 V Mr Bullen, unnecessarily, in my opinion, reads in l 10 'Her loue thought to obtaine' The original text, however, gives far better sense There is the usual antithesis between love, i e affection, and grace, i e material favours, and the lover complains that while he has the first, no entreaties can win the latter Line 17 in the old edition contains a misprint, 'prayes' for 'prayers', possibly by anticipation of the next line

In l 24 Mr Bullen reads 'My words of zeale' I have retained the reading of the old edition, which in my opinion is equally good

PAGE 135 VI The old edition has a misprint in l 16 'most recure', presumably for 'past recure', Mr Bullen's emendation

PAGE 136, VII 'Swelling' in l 8 is Mr Bullen's emendation for the old edition's 'smelling'

VIII The first line of this song occurs together with the air in Add MS 33933

PAGE 138 X The first six lines of stanza 1 have already appeared in No VII of *A Booke of Ayres*

XI Mr Bullen quotes the following poem from a MS Common-place Book of the middle of the seventeenth century belonging to the Duke of Buccleugh, which appears to be a draft or version of this song

Hide not, sweetest Love, a sight so pleasing  
 As those smalls so light composed,  
 Those fair pillars your knees gently easing,  
 That tell wonders, being disclosed  
 O show me yet a little more  
 Here's the way, bar not the door  
 How like sister's twines these knees are joined  
 To resist my bold approaching!  
 Why should beauty lurk like mines uncoined?  
 Love is right and no encroaching  
 O show me yet a little more  
 Here's the way, bar not the door

'Smalls' means the round parts of pillars 'Sister's [or sewster's] twines' = sewing thread 'Mines uncoined' is Mr Bullen's emendation for the MS 'mine eyes vncoyned'

PAGE 139 XII There is a version of this song in Add MS 15117, which runs as follows —

The peacefull westerne wind  
 The wintry stormes hath calmde,  
 And nature hath in every kinde  
 The vital heate inflam'de  
 The flowers so sweetly breathe  
 Out of the earthlye bowers,  
 That heaven which seethe their pompe benethe  
 Would faine be decte with flowers,  
 To grace the lyvely springe  
 Let all the shepheards singe  
 Fa la la

See how the morninge smyles  
 Out of the easterne Cell,  
 And softly stealinge forthe beguiles  
 Them that in sleepe do dwell  
 The frolick birds do come  
 From clifffs or rocks vnknowne,  
 To see the treese and briers blow  
 That late were overflowene  
 All things do vs invite  
 To sing with sweet delite  
 Fa la la

What Nature did destroye  
 Renewes, revives againe,  
 And now the wanton naked boye  
 Doth in the woods remain  
 Where he such Change doth Vewe  
 In everye livinge thinge  
 As if the worlde were borne a newe  
 To gratifie the springe  
 To Cynthia then lett vs  
 Recorde our musick thus—  
 Fa la la

This exceedingly charming version proves that the old edition's reading 'ouerflowne' is correct, and that there is no necessity to accept Mr Bullen's emendation 'overthrown', which indeed seems inapplicable on grounds of sense 'Ouerflowne' is quite good, and means 'flooded', 'drenched'. Compare Mortimer, *Husbandry* (1707-12) 'Soul food, as overflown Hay, Grass rotted by the long standing of water on it in wet summers.' Assuming, however (which is not the case), that the word is corrupt, the nearest conjecture, typographically, would be 'ouerblowne' in the sense of 'overblossomed'. But this is not necessary.

PAGE 141 XV The old edition gives the same rhyme, 'mouing', in both lines 6 and 8 of stanza 3. I have ventured to correct it in l 8 to 'rouing', which I believe to be what was intended.

PAGE 142 XVI This song occurs in Jones's *Musical Dream* (1609). The first line with air is found in Add MS 33933, and Eg MS 2230 contains a copy with trifling divergences due probably to transcription only. The old edition reads 'Some else your secret friend' in l 23, and as Eg MS above mentioned has 'Or else some your secret friend', I am inclined to think that the correct version is 'Or else some secret friend'.

XVII Lines 5 and 6 (*Come quickly, come, &c.*) closely resemble a passage in *A Song, The Lords Maske* (p 92). The meaning of lines 3 and 4 (which depends upon that of 'sticklers') is not clear, but I do not think it is improved by Mr Bullen's reading, 'when love and longing fights,' which is ungrammatical. Line 6 in the old ed reads 'pleasures', doubtless a misprint.

PAGE 143 XVIII I have felt somewhat diffident as to whether the word 'trustlesse' in line 20 of this poem is not a corruption of 'thriftlesse'. But as Professor Murray very kindly pointed out to me on my submitting the matter to him, there are numerous instances of the usage of the word in the sense of 'untrustworthy', and it may accordingly be construed here as 'fleeting'. What has added to my doubts is a copy in Add MS 24665, which, without variation in other respects, reads 'so frutiles', suggesting that 'trustlesse' was not a well-established reading. But according to my practice I have refrained from emending unless absolutely required.

#### THE DESCRIPTION OF A MASQUE ETC AT THE MARIAGE OF THE EARLE OF SOMERSET

PAGE 148, l 2 *Tandem nubit amans* For a narration of the long history of intrigue and sordid crime of which this bridal was the consummation, see Introduction (p xlii).

l 3 *Veræ ut supersint* Cp Ep 68, Book I, 1619 collection (p 246).

PAGE 149, l 18 *Architect to our late Prince Henry* To Constantine de Servi Prince Henry assigned a yearly pension of £200 in July, 1612.

PAGE 150, l 23 *From every quarter* I see no reason for adopting Mr Bullen's emendation 'twelve' for the old edition's 'three knights'. 'Quarter' is to be construed strictly, and three from every quarter of the globe would amount to twelve, the number required by the subsequent text. This interpretation is supported by the introduction later of the four winds, the four continents, etc.

PAGE 152, l 42 *Bring away this Sacred Tree* It is worthy of notice that according to J. Stafford Smith's *Musica Antiqua* this song

occurred in Lanier's masque entitled *Luminalia*, or *The Festival of Light*, played by Queen Henrietta Maria and her ladies on Shrove Tuesday, 1637. From the *Ayres made by seuerall Authors* appended to the old edition we learn that this song was 'made and exprest by Mr Nicholas Laneir', and indeed the music there given is that printed by Stafford Smith. As the latter states in connexion with the song in *Luminalia* that it was sung by *Eternity*, and that 'Towards the end of the song the Three Destinies set the Tree of Gold before the queen', and that 'The other songs set by Coprario were sung by Mr John Allen and Laneir', statements which are mere quotations from the stage directions in Campion's masque, the reference to *Luminalia* appears to be due to a confusion of the two. Beyond the reference in *Musica Antiqua* nothing seems to be known about *Luminalia*, and, as already shown, Stafford Smith's remarks thereon relate to Campion's masque.

### THE THIRD AND FOVRTH BOOKE OF AYRES

PAGE 160, ll 1-8 See Introduction, pp xiii, xlvi, and xlvi 1 28  
See Introduction, p xlvi

### THE FIRST BOOKE

PAGE 161 II This song occurs in Add MS 29291, headed 'Francis Pilkington, 1605', with that musician's setting.

PAGE 163 VI This song is given in Playford's *Introduction* with Campion's music. Line 3 therein reads 'nature or a curious eye can see', probably a mere error in transcription. Stanzas 3-4 were made the subject of a Latin epigram by the poet (*Ad Leam*, Book II, Ep 117, 1619 ed., p 291).

PAGE 165 XI This song occurs with Campion's music in Playford's *Introduction* and in his *Musical Companion* (1672). The first stanza is also found in Add MS 29386 (fo 85), which is a collection of Henry Lawes's compositions, superscribed 'Dr Campion 1652'.

PAGE 166 XIII Stanza 3 Compare the first paragraph of the Preface to the *Observations* (p 33).

PAGE 168 XVII Versions of this song are found in both Add MSS 24665 and 29431. The copy in MS 24665 contains 4 stanzas to the old edition's three, the penultimate line of each stanza being slightly lengthened. Line 5 reads 'for pity any more'. The additional stanza comes second —

When I first of loue did thinke  
As a toy I it esteemed,  
Neuer from it did I shrinke,  
Cupids darts of lead I deem'd  
Now I find dispaire pursues the game,  
Night and day it doth inflame

Stanza 3 reads in ll 4 and 5 —

Or betray me through dispight  
Soe alas shall I die vnredrest

Stanza 4 reads in l 5 —

Only do not mocke me in thy bed

PAGE 169 XVIII The following version of this poem in sonnet form occurs, together with several other versions of Campion's poems, in Harl MS 6910 (v note on *A Booke, &c.*, Part I, XII, p 356) —

Thrice tosse those oaken ashes in the ayer  
 And thrice three tymes tye up this true lou's Knot,  
 Thrice sitt<sup>t</sup> you downe in this enchanted chaire  
 And murmure softe Shee will or shee will not  
 Goe burne those poysoned weeds in that blew fyie,  
 This Cypres gathered out a dead mans graue,  
 These Scretchowles fethers and the prickling bryer  
 That all thy Thornye cares an end may haue  
 Then come you fairyes, daunce with mee a round,  
 Dance in a circle, let my loue be center  
 Melodiously breathe an enchanted sound,  
 Melt her hard hart that some remorse may enter  
 In vain are all the Charmes I can deuse,  
 She hath an arte to breake them with her eyes

The poem is included among the *Remains never before unprinted* in the 1633 edition of Joshua Sylvester's *Works*, but the attribution is, of course, like that of other poems in the *Remains*, incorrect

PAGE 170 XX This song occurs in Morley's *First Book of Balletts* (1595), *Select Ayres and Dialogues* (1599), and Eg MS 2013, Harl 6917, and Add 10337

The copy in Eg MS is set by Nicholas Lanier, and differs very slightly from the version of the text, it reads 'Fyer, fier' in l 1, 'Loe, how I burne', l 2, 'my empty loue-sick Braine', l 4, 'Humber, Trent and siluer Thames', l 6, 'Fyer', l 10. See how the Riuers', l 12, 'his ayde denye', l 13, 'like me fall', l 18. Harl MS contains many similar divergences 'Fire, Fire', in ll 1 and 10, 'Oh, how I burne in hott desire', l 2, 'For all the teares', l 3, 'From an empty loue sick brain', l 4, 'Humber, Trent, and siluer Thames', l 6, 'Great Ocean', l 7, 'Then drown', l 9. The variation in l 11 is interesting and plausible, 'There is noe helpe for my desire', l 13, 'The Oceans do their ayde denye', l 14, 'Least my heat', l 15, 'Come pouing down', l 16, 'Yee that once', ll 17 and 18 are repeated from ll 8 and 9 of the previous stanza. Both these versions differ from the text in much the same ways and are probably drawn from another draft of the poem, or, at any rate, from the same original. The version in Add MS 10337 is substantially that of the text

XXI This song occurs in Eg MS 2013 (fo 9), where the reading in l 7 is 'Golden Age', and in l 12, 'Whiche till eyes ache, let you fond men enuye'

PAGE 171. XXII There are two versions of this poem in Add MS 10309 (Brit. Mus.), one of which, that on fo 85, does not differ materially from the version of the text, reading, however, 'can' for 'could' in l 4, 'men' for 'mindes' in l 7, 'hope or joy' in l 9, 'should demeane man soe' in l 11, 'As she should all thinges foreknow' in l 12, 'But no thought nor' in l 13, 'Grow on affections easie' in l 14, 'it' for 'ne' in l 16. In addition to these variations the first four lines of stanza 2 are given as the first four lines of stanza 3, and vice versa

The other version, which occurs on fo 94, is, however, quite different. It runs —

Could my poore hart whole worlds of toungs employ,  
 The greifes it ownes that number would out goe,  
 Its so enured to greife, s' estranged from ioy  
 That it knows not, how it releife should know  
 Discurteous facts are cor'sives to true hearts,  
 And those are pronest to dispayring smarts

Noe caution, thought, nor alteration can  
 Assume affections place, change harder is  
 Fancied to be, use Lords it soe ore man  
 That it brooks worst what's strange, as being amisse  
 And soe much witt should men in this age have  
 As they might chuse what's good and what's not leafe  
 Those men are blest that can their freedom get  
 Whensoere they will, and free themselves from thrall,  
 That hope disdaines, on ioy a rate dot(h) set  
 Inferior far to th' blisse that ease men call  
 A blest estate had better nere been knowne  
 Then from the height thereof, downe to be throwne

The first version is unimportant, as the variations are probably due to errors in transcription only, the poem being one of those 'as come crackt in exchange, corrupted'. The second version is almost certainly, however, an earlier draft from the poet's own pen. It is markedly inferior, its involved language and awkward inversion contrasting unfavourably with the straightforward fluency of the final copy.

PAGE 172 XXVI This song occurs in Add MS 24665. The version is that of the text.

PAGE 173 XXVIII I have retained the reading of the old edition in 17, 'But roofes too hot would proue for men all fire,' not being convinced that Mr Bullen's emendation, 'for me all fire', is an improvement. Both are obscure, but the reading of the text maintains the parallel construction between lines 7 and 8, in which 'too hot' and 'too high' are both predicates. The lady is excusing herself from an assignation by raising objections to every possible rendezvous 'roofes' (which mean a dwelling place or habitation as opposed to the al fresco meeting places objected to in the subsequent lines) are ruled out as too hot for such fiery natures as that of the suitor. The excuses are intended to be understood as mere excuses. This appears to make tolerable sense. For 'roofs' in this sense (not the metaphorical use which demands the preposition 'under', but the sheer metonymy) see Chapman, *Rev of Bussy d'Ambois*, I 1, 'To move such bold feet into others' roofs'.

#### FOVRTH BOOK OF AYRES

PAGE 175 To the Reader 1 27, *Cloathed in Musick by others*, e g VII, IX, and XVII — *Some three or four Songs that haue been published before, &c*, e g XVII, XVIII, XXII, and XXIII All these Songs are mine As Mr Bullen points out, this is a reminiscence of Martial, 1 38 —

Quem recitas meus est, o Fidentine, libellus,  
 Sed male cum recitas, incipit esse tuus

PAGE 177 V Line 9 in the old edition contains the misprint 'serue'. The Pawn was a corridor of shops in the Royal Exchange built by Sir Thomas Gresham, and opened by Queen Elizabeth on Jan 23, 1571. The Pawn met the special admiration of the Queen. Gresham's Exchange, also called the Bourse, is not to be confused with the New Exchange, or 'Britain's Bourse' (see p 361).

PAGE 178 VII This song occurs in Alison's *Houre's Recreation in Musick*, Jones's *Vltrimum Vale*, and Add MS 17786. It may possibly have suggested Herrick's 'Cherry Ripe'.

PAGE 179 IX This song occurs in Ferrabosco's *Ayres*, Harl MS.,

6917, Add MSS 14934, and 24665, and Advocates' MS 5, 2, 14. The second couplet of stanza 2 in the old edition repeats the second couplet of stanza 1, the correct reading being supplied in the text from Ferrabosco's copy. Harl 6917 gives the version of the text, Add 14934 omits stanza 2 (fo 192). This copy is preceded by a Welsh translation, entitled 'A translation into Welsh of an English song Composed by Mr N Lannear (taken out of Playford's Musical Companion, p 204)'. Advocates' MS subjoins the following further stanza (as given by Mr Bullen) —

Married wives may take or leave,  
When they list, refuse, receive,  
We poor maids may not do so,  
We must answer Ay with No  
We must seem strange, coy, and curst,  
Yet do we would fain if we durst

PAGE 180 X See the note on *A Booke of Ayres*, Part I, X XI 'Diseased' in l 8 means, of course, 'discomforted'. Line 11 repeats l 7 by a printer's error. I regret that I have been unable to trace another copy of this song so as to supply the correct version.

PAGE 181 XII 'Force', in l 4, has the meaning 'desire', 'care for'. Compare Surrey 'The shipman forces not the gulph,' or Tottel's *Miscellany* —

For Corin was her only joy,  
Who forced her not a pin

The following poem occurs in William Corkine's *Ayres*. I take it to be a version by Campion of the above on account of its general tendency and l 4 in particular, which is almost identical with l 12 of the song in the text 'Diuine concsent' has, besides, a distinctly Campianian flavour [See *Rose-cheekt Lawra* p 50]

Some can flatter, some can faine,  
Simple trueth shall pleade for mee  
Let not beautie trueth disdaine,  
Trueth is euen as faire as shee  
But since Paires must equall proue  
Let my strength her youth oppose  
Loue her beautie, faith her loue,  
On eu'n terms so may we close  
Corke or Leade in equall waight  
Both one iust proportion yeeld,  
So may breadth be pays'd with height,  
Steepest mount with plainest field  
Vertues haue not all one kind,  
Yet all vertues merits bee  
Diuers vertues are combind  
Diff'reng so Deserts agree  
Let then loue and beautie meete,  
Making one diuine concsent,  
Constant as the sounds, and sweete,  
That enchant the firmament

PAGE 183 XVII This song occurs in Dowland's *Third Booke* and Add MS 15117. The version in the latter has some slight differences in reading 'Beauties parts,' l 2, 'Hence,' l 3, 'To

frame her,' l 5, 'Should I have grieved and wished', l 7, 'This kindles,' l 10 But an additional stanza is given as follows —

Thus my complaints from her vntruths arise,  
Accusinge her and nature both in one  
For Beautie stainde is but a false disguise,  
A Common wonderl that is quickly gone  
A false faue face cannot with all her feature  
With out a trew hart make a trew fair creature

Further, Mr Bullen quotes a version found in Christ Church MS 1, 5, 49, which consists of the first stanza of the old edition, followed by that quoted above and a third not found in either the old edition or the MS It runs as follows —

What need'st thou plain if thou be still rejected?  
The fairest creature sometime may prove stiange  
Continual plaints will make thee still rejected,  
If that her wanton mind be given to range  
And nothing better fits a man's true parts  
Than to disdain t'encounter fair false hearts

The two main points in the poem in the text, embodied in the concluding lines of each stanza, are neatly turned into Latin verse in Epigrams 18 and 116 respectively of Book II (1619 edition) See pp 274 and 290

XVIII The following version of this song occurs in William Corkine's *Ayres* —

Thinke you to seduce me so with words that haue no meaning?  
Parets can learne so to speake, our voice by peeces gleaning  
Nurses teach their Children so about the time of weaning  
Leaine to speake first, then to woe to woeing much pertaineth  
He that hath not Art to hide soone falters when he faineth,  
And as one that wants his wits he smiles when he complaineth  
If with wit we be deceived, our fals may be excused  
Seeming good with flatterie grac't is but of few refused,  
But of all accurst are they that are by fooles abused

PAGE 186 XXII and XXIII See *A Booke*, Part I, XVI and XVII respectively, and notes thereon (p 357) The refrain to XXII is quoted in Marston's *Eastward Ho* III 2, from which it may be conjectured that the song was popular

#### A NEW WAY OF MAKING FOWRE PARTS IN COVNTER POINT

The main value of Campion's addition to the musical knowledge of his time is the rule of thumb which it affords for the harmonization of a continuous piece of music The rule is embodied in the table given on p 197, which is to be used as follows Given the progression of the bass and the first chord, to find the second and succeeding chords The first chord of the melody is, as usual, the tonic major or minor The possible progressions of the bass are through intervals of a second, third, or fourth up or down, all larger progressions being resolved into these six thus a fifth below is equivalent to a fourth above, a major third above to a minor sixth

below, and so on. The rule of the diagram is applied thus. If the bass go <sup>up</sup> down the interval above for the *given* chord in each other part is to be looked for in the <sup>lower</sup> upper line of the diagram, and the interval above the bass for the required chord will be found in the corresponding <sup>upper</sup> lower line of the diagram, intervals for this purpose including compounds, the third including the tenth, and the fifth the twelfth.

PAGE 219, 1 4 Sethus Calvisius, born at Groschleben, in Thuringia (1556-1615), was a German astronomer and chronologer. He conducted a school of music established at Pforte, and another at Leipzig later. He wrote five different works on the theory of music, including a *Melodia condenda ratio*, which is very possibly the book to which Campion refers. He also published a number of compositions in various styles. A song of his was popular in Germany for many years.

#### AYRES SVNG AND PLAYED AT BROVGHAM CASTLE

PAGE 230 III, 1 16 *Such a morne* Compare Ep 188, Book I, 1619 edition of Latin poems, which contains the central thought of this stanza, and convinces me that Campion wrote these *Ayres*. (See Introduction, p. li.)

PAGE 231 IIII, 1 9 *Rise agen* The internal rhyme here resembles that in *A Booke of Ayres*, Part II, XX.

V This 'Ballad' is found in Add MS 27879, fo 220, Bishop Percy's famous 'folio MS', which reads 1 1, 'a Carthage queen', 1 8, 'Whereas', 1 10, 'would haue', 1 15, 'their loues were', 1 18, 'Who bade', 1 28, 'And let'

#### EPIGRAMMATVM LIBRI II

##### LIBER PRIMVS

PAGE 237, 2 The first book was a new collection of epigrams previously unpublished, the second a *rechauffe* of the 1595 collection.

PAGE 239, 15 It is tempting to conjecture that *Eurus* may be one of the Easts or Estes, either Thomas Este or his better known son Michael Este, the composer. There appears to be little individuality to be gleaned, however, from the epigrams addressed *Ad Eurum*, of which there are several.

17 This epigram ridicules Barnabe Barnes's Sonnet LXIII, which was pilloried by Nashe in *Hauke with you to Safron Walden* and Marston in the *Scourge of Villainy* also [Sat viii, ll 126, 127].

PAGE 242 40 Henri IV was assassinated by Ravallac in 1610. I gather this to mean that whereas the assassination could not have been effected with a sword, it was successfully attempted with a knife, which was the case.

PAGE 243 45 The name *Castricus* suggests that there was some person with a name involving the syllable *Camp*, which was confused with that of the poet and led to the *contretemps* related.

46 See Introduction, p. xxiii.

48 *Tanquam is, &c.*, i.e. Hippocrates, who is said to have put an end to the plague at Athens by burning fires and other means. See also Ep 91.

PAGE 244 56 Compare the epigram in the *Observations*, 'Kate can fancy only berdles husbands' (p. 45), and Introduction, p. 1.

PAGE 246 68 See Note on *Vera vt supersint nuptia, Maske at the Marriage of the Earle of Somerset* (p. 365)

PAGE 247 73 Edward Allen or Alleyn, the famous actor, is, of course, referred to

PAGE 249 91 *senex Cous, i e Hippocrates Madore* In 1563 the Sweating Sickness raged violently, but the reference may be to a more recent visitation *Cerebrae sternutatione* 'In 1580 an influenza of a virulent type passed over Europe' (Bullen)

94 The *Golden Hind*, Drake's famous vessel, was preserved at Deptford for some years

PAGE 250 98 I regret that I cannot trace the circumstances to which this epigram relates Who was 'Synertus' or 'Synertius' whose 'fraus et auara saevitia' had such fatal consequences? James Huishe, 'son of James Huishe of London, citizen, deceased,' was admitted to Gray's Inn on February 4, 1594-5 His father was apparently very wealthy, and owned property in St Pancras (London), South Brent, Sidbury (Devon), Shepperton (Middlesex), Surrey and Essex In his will proved in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury in 1590 (69 Drury) he is described as a grocer, and directions are given *inter alia* for his sons James and Thomas to be brought up at school till the age of seventeen

102 In view of the change of title of Ep. 94 of Bk. II, *Ad Corinnum* which in the 1595 edition is addressed *Ad Ge Chapmanum*, I am inclined to think that this epigram also refers to Chapman in allusion to his translation of Homer

PAGE 255 143 This epigram has a strong resemblance to an epigram in the *Observations*, Barnby stiffly vows (p. 46), and embodies the same idea I have emended *vnum* in l. 1 to *vnam*

PAGE 257 151 This epigram must refer not to a striking clock, which was no novelty, but, as the word *portabili* implies, a form of repeating watch

152, l. 3 This line will not scan in its original form I have inserted *nam, metri gratia*

PAGE 258 161, l. 6 *Oleum talci* 'Oil of talc—an esteemed cosmetic when these epigrams were written' (Bullen)

PAGE 261 175, l. 5 *Quadrupedis pigræ quam ros* As Mr. Bullen points out, this must mean asses' milk, used for the complexion *Cerussa*, cp. Jonson, *Sejanus His Fall*, II. 1 "'Tis the sun Hath giv'n some little taint unto the ceruse' Ceruse, originally white lead, was the term applied both to that substance used as a cosmetic and more generally to other whitening cosmetics

PAGE 262 186 *die 4 No, i e Nov 4, 1616*

PAGE 263 188 Compare with this epigram *Ayres sung at Brougham Castle*, No III, stanza 2, and see Introduction, p. li

192 Edward Mychelburne's resolution not to make his writings public was similarly deplored by Charles FitzGeoffrey in his *Affaires* (see Introduction, p. xlxi) Mychelburne apparently kept his resolution, for nothing seems to be known of them

PAGE 265 201, l. 8 *Quadrupede* 'At this time doctors usually rode on mules when they went to visit their patients' (Bullen) *Coum Hippocrates* l. 9, *Pergamenum* Galen

PAGE 267 211, l. 3 *Pembrochi viduam* Mary, daughter of Sir Henry Sidney, widow of Henry Herbert, second Earl of Pembroke, 'Sidney's sister, Pembroke's mother' l. 4, *natos*, William Herbert, third Earl of Pembroke, and Philip Herbert, created in 1605 Earl of

Montgomery 15, *A thalamis alter*, The Earl of Montgomery, who was Gentleman of the King's Bedchamber 16, *Alter at in thalamis*, The Earl of Pembroke, who had married the daughter and heiress of the Earl of Shrewsbury 17, *Hertfordius*, Edward Seymour, Lord Hertford, b 1541, d 1621, eldest son (by the second marriage) of the Protector Somerset. The 'coniux speciosa' was his third wife, Frances, daughter of Thomas, Viscount Howard of Bindon' (Bullen)

PAGE 269, 222, 223 See Introduction, p xlvi

224 There was a William Strachey known as a colonist and writer on Virginia who was shipwrecked in the *Sea Venture* on the Bermudas in the great storm of 1609, and who wrote an account of it to a lady of rank in London which was published in *Purchas his Pilgrimes*. There was a William Strachey who wrote commendatory verses prefixed to Ben Jonson's *Sejanus*, and from the epigram it would seem likely that this was Campion's friend. There was also a William Strachey of Saffron Walden, who was married in 1583 and alive in 1620

#### LIBER SECUNDVS

PAGE 270 1, 1 1, *Non veterem* This book is an edition of the 1595 collection, revised and added to (see Appendix)

PAGE 272 9 See Introduction, p xxxii

PAGE 273, 12 This epigram is a Latin version of the song 'My Loue bound me with a kisse'. See p 350, and Introduction, p li

PAGE 274 18 Compare *Fourthe Booke*, XVII, ll 3-6, and see note 19. This Italian custom is alluded to in Jonson's *Cynthia's Revels*, I 1 *Aso* 'By heaven, sir, I do not offer it you after the Italian manner, I would you should conceive so of me.' The custom is fully explained in a shoulder-note to the corresponding epigram in the 1595 edition (see p 341).

PAGE 275 23 This epigram contains the only hint we have of the poet's personal appearance

PAGE 276 32 'After being bitten by the Tarantula, there was, according to popular opinion, no way of saving life except by music. It was customary, therefore, so early as the commencement of the seventeenth century, for whole bands of musicians to traverse Italy during the summer months, and, what is quite unexampled either in ancient or modern times, the cure of the *Tarantula* in the different towns and villages was undertaken on a grand scale' (Hecker's *Epidemics of the Middle Ages* apud Bullen)

PAGE 277 39, 1 1 *Dominii cena*, i.e. the Lord's Supper

40 See Introduction, p xxvii *Glocestrenium* Percy was a member of Gloucester Hall, Oxford, now Worcester College

PAGE 278 45, 1 7 I have kept *cubilullum*, as Campion insists upon it in his Errata. *Cubiculum* is a more likely form

PAGE 279 53 This epigram is a Latin version of XII, *A Booke of Ayres*, Part I, q v (p 12) and rote thereon

PAGE 280 54 This epigram is a Latin version of the epigram 'Loue whets the dullest wittes, his plagues be such', on p 351

PAGE 281 60, 61 Compare *A Book of Ayres*, Part I, VIII, and see note thereon

PAGE 282 69 See Introduction, p xlvi

70 See Introduction, p xxxvii

PAGE 284, 78 Francis Manby was the son and heir of Francis Manby, of Elsham, co Lincoln, gent. Francis Manby, senior, whose will was proved in the Consistory Court of Lincoln in 1587, was

(per MS Rawl B 77, fo 138) eldest son of William Manby, who married, in 1563, the daughter and heiress of Thomas Gibthorpe and his wife, the widow of J Dacomb of Elshar, Esq. Francis Manby, senior, married Anne, daughter of Sir Francis Chough, and had issue *Francis*, William, Robert, and Thomas. Francis Manby, junior, matriculated at Magdalen College, Oxford, in 1581, and was admitted to Gray's Inn on Jan 31, 1583-4. From l 16 of this epigram it would seem that he was drowned at sea, and on Nov 10, 1596, letters of administration of his personal estate issued from the Prerogative Court of Canterbury to his next eldest brother, William

In the epigram in the 1595 edition *Ad Franciscum Manbæum* (p 341), Campion bewails the fate which had severed his friend from him, and execrates some person who had been the cause of the separation. The reference to *ignotas oras* looks as though Manby had been induced to join one of the numerous exploring or colonizing expeditions, and, as we have already seen, he seems to have perished at sea. As this epigram *In obitum Francisci Manbei* occurs with a slightly varied title in the 1595 edition, his death must have occurred before that date, and no doubt it was necessary to defer the issue of the grant of letters of administration for some time, in order to support the presumption of his death

80 See Introduction, p *vxxv*

PAGE 285 85 There seems to be considerable resemblance between this epigram and a short poem in A Ferrabosco's *Ayres* —

Had those that dwell in error foule  
And hold that women haue no soule  
But scene those moue, they would haue then said  
Women were the soules of men  
So they doe moue each heart ard eye  
With the worlds soule, their harmonie

This song is obviously corrupt, and I should begin by emending 'then said' in l 3 to 'said then', and possibly 'those' to 'thee' in the same line. It looks as though it were another instance of Campion's habit of versifying the same idea in both English and Latin

PAGE 286 88 This epigram figures in the 1595 edition with the title *Ad Nashum*. The alteration is possibly due to the death of Nashe in 1601. See p *xxvii*

PAGE 287 93 This epigram is, of course, levelled at Nicholas Breton. Breton is fond of introducing Cupid, but I cannot come across the particular instance where he is represented 'carmine defunctum'

94 This epigram is addressed in the 1595 edition *Ad Ge. Chapmannum* (p 345).

PAGE 290 116 *Pulchrior hunc* Compare the last line of XVII, *Fou the Booke*, and see note thereon

PAGE 291 117 With this epigram compare VI, *Third Booke*, q v (p 163), and note thereon

121 *seuocast* Edward Mychelburne, the poet, was a member of St Mary Hall, Oxford, whence he migrated to Gloucester Hall. He continued to reside in Oxford, as it would appear, and died there in 1626. He was buried in the church of St Thomas the Martyr.

PAGE 302 205, l 3 *domini natale* Christmas Day, the connexion of which with feasting and good cheer was never closer than in the seventeenth century *cometa*. There were three comets in 1618, but the great comet, to which reference is probably made, began to be observed on Nov 27 (N S). It created much concern, as the

epigram suggests, some thinking it to be a presage of the death of the Queen, some a warning against the Spanish Match, while others thought it to be connected with the fall of Barneveldt

PAGE 303 216 The reference would seem to be to Anthony Munday, who wrote a little that was good among much that was very indifferent

PAGE 304 227 *Grazj*, i.e. the members of Gray's Inn, also called *Purpuliz*, or natives of the 'State of Purpoole', as the Inn was jocularly intituled in the *Gesta Graiorum*, on account of a local place-name Portpool. Porte Pool was the old name for Gray's Inn Lane, and the name still survives in Portpool Lane, running out of the east side of Gray's Inn Road. *Disiuncti socij* see Introduction, p. xxxi

#### VMBR 4

PAGE 312, l. 310 *Geraldinam* Lady Elizabeth Fitzgerald, the 'Geraldine' of Surrey's sonnets l. 311, *Aliciam* Alice, daughter of Sir John Spencer, of Althorpe. She married (1) Ferdinando, fifth Earl of Derby, (2) Thomas Egerton, Baron Ellesmere, Lord Chancellor l. 317, *Penelope* Lady Penelope Rich, the 'Stella' of Sidney's sonnets. The next line refers to her marriage (if marriage it was) with Charles Blount, eighth Lord Mountjoy, Lord-Lieutenant of Ireland l. 322, *Francisæ* Frances, daughter of Thomas Viscount Howard of Bindon. 'Magni sensi excienda cubili' refers to her marriage with the old Lord Hertford l. 325, *Catherina* Doubtless Catherine Parr, whose third husband was Henry VIII. She had four husbands ('coniugibus lætæ minus') PAGE 318, l. 328 *Brigetta* may be Bridget Fitzgerald, daughter of the twelfth Earl of Kildare, she married (1) Earl of Tyrconnel, (2) Viscount Kingsland l. 329, *Lucia* 'The famous Lucy, Countess of Bedford' (Bullen)

#### APPENDIX TO THE LATIN POEMS

##### ELEGIARVM LIBER

PAGE 329 *Ad Daphnum* This poem appears to have been written at the time of the Queen's reconciliation with Essex in April, 1592, and his return home soon after from the French wars PAGE 330, l. 12, *qua Tagus* This appears to be a reference to the 'Journey of Portugal' of 1589, undertaken against Spain and Portugal, chiefly the latter, by Sir John Norris and Sir Francis Drake almost entirely at their own expense. Essex's part in this expedition was likewise carried out at his own expense, and without the Queen's knowledge or consent l. 25, *Menalcas* Lord Burleigh is probably indicated

PAGE 336 Elegeia 1, l. 7 *Ft vatem celebrent* Campion seems to take credit here for being the first English writer of Latin elegies. In FitzGeoffrey's verses (see p. xxvii) he gets credit for being the second Latin epigrammatist in England

PAGE 338, Elegeia 14 See Introduction, p. xlvi

PAGE 340 *Ad Librum* As will be seen on the title-page, the printer of this book was Richard Field of Stratford-on-Avon, the printer of Shakespeare's *Lucrece* and *Venus and Adonis*, and it is to him that allusion is made in *Feldisio*. The epigram had to be adapted in the 1619 edition, which was printed by Griffin

*In Hornsium* Nicholas Hornsey of Bonby, co. Lincs., was admitted to Gray's Inn on Nov. 7, 1586, the year of Campion's admission

PAGE 341 *Ad Franciscum Manbæum* See note on Ep 78, Book II, 1619 ed (p 373)

*Ad Gu Percium* See note on Ep 40, Book II, 1619 ed

*De Th Grimstone & Io Goringo* See Introduction, p xxxiii

PAGE 342 *In Prettum* Can this be William Pretman who was admitted to Gray's Inn in 1583? See also two other epigrams with the same title, pp 346, 347

*Ad Iacobum Thu* James Thurbarne, of New Romsey, Kent, gent, late of Barnard's Inn was admitted to Gray's Inn on Feb 10, 1584-5 See also, *Ad Ia Thurbarnum* (p 348)

PAGE 343 *In gloriosum* There were several Shakerleys at Gray's Inn Thomas Shakerley of Ditton, Surrey, gent, late of Staple Inn, was admitted in 1585 'Syr Peter Shackerley,' who was admitted in 1576, took a part in the 'Comedy' performed at the Inn on Jan 16, 1587-8 It is not clear which of these is to be identified as the 'gloriosus' of the epigram, but this latter is obviously the person referred to in the following passage in Nashe's *Epistle Dedicatore* to *Strange Newes* 'Nor do I meane to present him and Shakerley to the Queen's foole taker for coatch horses, for two that drew more equallie in one Oratoricall yoke of vaine glorie there is not under heaven'

PAGE 344 *Ad Tho Smithum* Thomas Smith of London was admitted to Gray's Inn on May 13, 1586

*Francisci Manbæi epicedium* See note on Ep 78, Book II, 1619 ed (p 373)

*Ad Castellum et Braceum* Robert Castell, of East Hatley, co Cambridge, was admitted to Gray's Inn on Nov 8, 1588 Edmund Bressy or Bracy (to whom allusion is probably made), of Branford, Middlesex, was admitted on May 17, 1588 See also, *Ad Ed Braceum* (p 345)

PAGE 345 *De Se* See Introduction, p xxxii

*Ad Nashum* I cannot identify the persons alluded to here Mr Bullen suggests that the epigram refers to the imitations of classical metres perpetrated by Gabriel Harvey and others

*In Bretonem* See note on Ep 93, Book II, 1619 ed (p 374)

*Ad Ge Chapmanum* See note on Ep 94, Book II, 1619 ed (p 374)

*Ad Io Dauisium* Sir John Davies, the author of *Orchestra*

*Ad Ed Braceum* See *Ad Castellum et Braceum*, supra

PAGE 346 *Ad Io Dolandum* The famous musician John Dowland, to whose *First Booke* Campion contributed an epigram (p 351)

PAGE 348 *Ad Ianuisium et Stan福德um* These intimate friends of the poet are alluded to in *Elegeia* 14, *Ad amicos cum ægrotaret* George Gervis of Peatling, co Leicester, gent, late of Barnard's Inn, was admitted to Gray's Inn on Nov 24, 1585 John Stanford, of Leicester, gent, was admitted on Nov 21, 1586, some months after Campion Stanford took part in the 'Comedy' played at the Inn on Jan 16, 1587-8

### OCCASIONAL VERSES

PAGE 349 *What faire pompe, &c* For this set of five poems see Introduction, p li

PAGE 350 *Canto tertio* The three final stanzas are supplied from Robert Jones's *Second Booke of Songs and Ayres* (1601), the first only appearing in the set The first stanza was probably the original extent

of the poem, for it alone was turned by Campion into the Latin epigram *In Melleam* which appears in both collections (Ep 12, Book II of the 1619 edition) *Seales of loue*. The same phrase occurs in the song 'Take, oh take those lips away' from Shakespeare's *Measure for Measure*, IV 1 (acted in 1604). When Campion wrote the additional verses, and whether either he or Shakespeare originated the phrase, cannot be decided. Add MS 29409 (fo 265) contains a version of this song in Scots dialect, with unimportant scribal differences.

*Canto quarto* Campion made a very close translation of these lines in his Latin epigram *Ad Amorem*, which appears in both collections (Ep 54, Book II of the 1619 edition).

*Canto quinto* A copy of this poem occurs in Harl MS 6910, which contains copies or versions of several of Campion's pieces. This version (fo 156), with the exception of the omission of ll 3 and 4 owing presumably to a mere scribal error, is identical with that of the text. Stanza 2 is an example of the 'heel treading kind of verse', as Puttenham calls it, in which every line begins with the last words of the preceding.

PAGE 351 *Famam, posteritas* Campion addressed another Latin epigram to Dowland in the 1595 *Poemata* (p 346).

PAGE 352 *Of Neptunes Empyre* This song was written for the masque *Gesta Graiorum*, performed by the members of Gray's Inn in 1594. Nichols (*Progresses of Queen Elizabeth*) gives a version which differs from Davison's in several details, reading l. 3, 'To whom rivers', l. 6, 'their crystal', l. 8, 'sea god praise again', l. 13, 'The waiters with their trumpets', l. 18, 'echoing voice', l. 19, 'mourning noise', l. 20, 'In praise'. Some of these variations are merely absurd corruptions, but 'trumpets' in l. 13 seems to me quite as plausible as Davison's text, the Triton's 'wreathed horn' being his regular attribute.

*Though neither thou* These verses are not found in all copies of Barnes's book. Campion was presumably not on the best of terms with Barnes when his *Poemata* appeared in 1595 containing the epigram *In Barnum*. These prefatory lines may be regarded as evidence of a reconciliation, but if there was one it was not permanent, for Campion retained *In Barnum* in his 1619 collection of Latin poems and added another of the same title and equally derisive. Any reconciliation was presumably later than Campion's *Observations* (1602), which contains other scurrilous epigrams apparently directed at Barnes (pp 46, 49).

PAGE 353 *What if a day* This song seems to have had a most extraordinary vogue. It is quoted and referred to in the following MSS and printed books of the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries.

Add MS 33933, fo 81 b (Brit Mus), notes in flyleaves of a MS *Scottish Metrical Psalter* date, early seventeenth century.

Lans MS 241, fo 49 (Brit Mus), *Diary of John Sanderson* date of entry about 1592.

Philotus, pub Edinburgh, 1603.

*An Howres Recreation in Musick*, Richard Alison, 1606.

MS K K 5 30, fo 82 b (Univ Libr, Camb), a Scottish version copied by Sir James Murray of Tibbermuir date about 1612.

Add MS 24665, fo 25 b (Brit Mus), *Giles Earle his booke*, 1615.

*Logonomia Anglicana* Alexander Gil, 1619.

*Golden Garland of Princely pleasures and delicate Delights* Richard Johnson, 1620.

Add MS 6704, fo 163 (Brit Mus), *Richard Wrigley's Commonplace Book* (1591-1643)

*Cantus, Songs and Fancies* John Forbes, Aberdeen, 1666

Pepysian Library (Magdalene Coll, Camb), vol 1, p 52

*Psalmes or Songs of Zion* (p 36), by W S London, 1642

Skene MS (Advocates' Library), 1615-35

*Friesche Lust hof*, pp 65, 77, and 141 J Starter, 1634

*Stichtelyche Rymen* D R Camphuizen, Rotterdam, 1639

Lute MSS Dd 1v, 23 (Camb Univ Libr)

*Citharen Lessons* Robinson, 1609

*Hudibras*, I, 3, 9 S Butler

*Nederlandische Gedenck-clanck* Valerius, 1626

MS Rawl poet, 112, fo 9 (Bodleian)

The version given in the text is that of Alison's *An Howres Recreacion*, where the poem is signed 'Thomas Campion M D'. This is the best, and in all probability the original, form, but the popularity of the song led to the composition of a vast number of additional stanzas in which Campion need not be supposed to have had a hand. Some of the versions referred to above contain three stanzas, some five, while some contain a second part with a further five stanzas. The abundance of the material makes it impossible to discuss the matter in detail in the limited space available, but those who are desirous of knowing more about the matter I would refer to Mr A E H Swaen's exhaustive monograph on the subject in *Modern Philology*, vol iv, No 3 (Jan, 1907), and vol v, No 3 (Jan, 1908). In his final conclusion, however, that this poem in its original form could not have been Campion's, Mr Swaen is in error. He bases this conclusion upon the assumption that the date of Add MS 33933 cannot be later than 1578, but he is misinformed as to this. Whatever the date of the MS Scottish Metrical Psalter, the jottings in the subsequent leaves (which are, by the way, in a different hand) contain, beside 'What if a day', other airs inscribed with the first lines of several poems which are undoubtedly Campion's, viz 'Vain men, whose follies', 'Good men, shew', 'Though your strangeness', all three from *Two Bookes of Ayres*. This MS cannot therefore be relied upon to contradict the attribution to Campion, which is directly supported by the subscription to the poem in Alison's song-book, and the categorical statement of Alexander Gil

The allusion in Hudibras runs as follows —

For though dame Fortune seem to smile  
And leer upon him for a while,  
She'll after show him, in the nick  
Of all his glories, a dog-trick  
This any man may sing or say  
I' th' ditty called, 'What if a day'

The song, therefore, was still popular as late as 1663

PAGE 358 *Musicks maister* 'Alfonso Ferrabosco, senior 1544-1587?), was pensioned by Queen Elizabeth some time before 1567 he appears to have lived at Greenwich Peacham, in his 'Compleat Gentleman' (1661), says of him, "Alphonso Ferrabosco, the ather, while he lived, for judgment and depth of skill (as also his son yet living) was inferior to none; what he did was most elaborate and profound and pleasing enough in Air, though Master Thomas Morley censureth him otherw ise". He appears to have been a musician of the old school which by Campion's time had become obsolete. But

Peacham is wrong his son was not living in 1661. The fact is that there were three Alfonso Ferraboscos, as Mr Fuller Maitland points out in the Dictionary of National Biography. There was the one mentioned above, his son, of the new school of monodists and composer of the *Airs* (1609), for which Campion wrote this poem, who succeeded Coprario as composer in ordinary, and died in 1628, and his grandson, son of the last named. This last was possibly the Master Alfonso Ferraboso who sang in the 'Hymenæi' on Twelfth Night, 1606 he 'was sworn as musician to his Majesty for the viols and wind instruments in the place of his father deceased' in March, 1627-8, and died in 1661' (Muses' Library Edition)

PAGE 354 *Markes that did lmit* One of the only four sonnets by Campion extant 'Thos Ravenscroft was born about 1592. He was a chorister of St Paul's Cathedral, and obtained the degree of Mus Bac at Cambridge in 1607. He published *Pammelia* in 1609, in his infancy, as he tells us, the *Brief Discourse* in 1614, and his most famous work, the *Whole Boole of Psalms*, &c., later. He is said to have died in 1635' (Muses' Library Edition)

## BIBLIOGRAPHY

Syr P S / His Astrophel and Stella / wherein the excellence of sweete / Poesie is concluded / To the end of which are added, sundry/ other rare Sonnets of diuers Noble / men and Gentlemen / At London, / Printed for Thomas Newman / Anno Domini 1591

Thomae Campiani / Poemata / Ad Thamessin / Fragmentum Vmbræ / Liber Elegiarum / Liber Epigrammatum / Londini / Ex officina Typographica / Richardi Field / 1595 [Text from Bodleian copy ]

The / First Booke / of Songes or Ayres / of foure partes with Ta / bleture for the Lute / So made that all the partes / together, or either of them seue / rally may be sung to the Lute, / Orpherian or Viol de gambo / Composed by Iohn Dowland Lute / nist and Bacheler of musicke in both the Vniversities / Also an inuention by the sayd / Author for two to play vp / on one Lute

A / Booke of / Ayres, / Set forth to be song / to the Lute, Orpherian, and / Base Violl, by Philip Rosseter / Lutenist And are to be solde at his house in Fleetstreete / neere to the Gray-/hound / At Lonond / Printed by Peter Short, by the assent / of Thomas Morley / 1601 [Text from Brit Mus copy K 213]

Observations / in the Art of English / Poesie / By Thomas Campion / Wherein it is demonstra / tuely prooued, and by example / confirmed, that the English toong will receue eight seuerall kinds of num / bers, proper to it selfe, which are all / in this booke set forth, and were / neuer before this time by any / man attempted / Printed at London by Richard Field / for Andrew Wise 1602 [Text from Brit Mus copy 1076b 18]

A Defence of Ryme, Against a Pamphlet entituled Observations in the Art of English Poesie, wherein is demonstratiuely proued, that Ryme is the fittest harmonie of words that compotes with our Language By Sa D At London Printed by V S for Edward Blount

A / Poetical Rapsody / Containing, / Diuerse Sonnets, Odes, Elegies, Madrigalls, / and other Poesies, both in Rime, and / Measured Verse / Neuer yet published / The Bee and Spider by a diuerte power, / Sucke Honey & Poyson from the selfe same flower / Printed at London by V S for Iohn Baily, and / are to be solde at his Shoppe in Chancerie lane, / neere to the Office of the six Clarkes / 1602

An Howres Recreacion in Musicke apt for Instru/mentes and Voyces / Framed for the delight of Gentlemen / and others which are wel affected to that qualtie, / All for the most part with two trebles, necessarie for / such as teach in priuate families, with a pray/er for the long preseruation of the King / and his posterite, and a thanksgiving for / the deliurance of the whole estate / from the late conspiracie / By Richard Alison / Gentleman and practitioner / in this Arte / London / Printed by Iohn Windet the Assigne of William Barley, / and aie to be sold at the Golden Anchor in / Pater Noster Row 1606

Foure Bookes / of Offices Enabling Privat / persons for the speciaall seruice of / all good Princes and Policies / Made and deuised by Barnabe Barnes / London / Printed at the charges of George Bishop, / T Adams, and C Burbie / 1606

The / Description of / a / Maske, Presented before the Kinges Majestie / at White-Hall, on Twelft Night / last, in honour of the Lord Hayes, and / his Bride, Daughter and Heire to the / Honourable the Lord Dennye, their / Marriage having been the same Day / at Court solemnized To this by occasion other small Poemes / are adioyned / Inuented and set forth by Thomas / Campion Doctor of Phisicke / London / Imprinted by Iohn Windet for Iohn Brown / and are to be sold at his shop in S Dunstones / Churchyeard in Fleet-street 1607 [Text from Brit Mus copy C 21, c 43]

Ayres / By / Alfonso Ferrabosco / London / Printed by T Snodham, for Iohn Browne, / and are to be sould at his shopp in S / Dunstones Churchyard / in Fleetstreet / 1609

Coryats / Crudities / Hastily gobled vp in five / Moneths trauells in France / Sauoy, Italy, Rhetia commonly / called the Grisons country, Heluetia alias Switzerland, some / parts of high Germany, and the / Netherlands, / Newly digested in the hungry aire / of Odcombe in the County of Somerset, and now dispersed to the nourishment of the trauelling Mem bers of this kingdome

A / Relation / Of The Late Roy-/all Entertainment / given By The Right Hono/rable The Lord Knowles, At / Cawsome House neere Redding to our most Gracious Queene, Queene Anne, in her / Progresse toward the Bathe, vpon / the seuen and eight and twentie / dayes of Aprill / 1613 / Whereunto is annexed the Description, Speeches and Songs of the Lords Maske, presented in the / Banqueting-house on the Mariage night of the High / and Michtie, Count Palatine, and the / Royally descended the Ladie / Elizabeth / Written by Thomas Campion / London / Printed for John Bridge, and are to be sold at his Shop / at the South dore of S Pauls, and at Bri/taines Bursse 1613 [Text from Brit Mus copy C 21, c 48]

Songs of Mourning / Bewailing / the \ntimely death of / Prince Henry / Worded by Tho Campion / And set forth to bee sung with one voyce / to the Lute, or Violl / by John Coprario / London / Printed for John Browne, and / are to be sould in S dunstons / Churchyard 1613 [Text from Brit Mus copy K 2, g 8]

Two Bookes / Of / Ayres / The First / Contayning Diuine and Morall Songs / The Second, / Light Concerts of Louers / To be sung to the Lute and Viols, in two, / three and fourre Parts or by one Voyce / to an instrument / Composed / by / Thomas Campian / London Printed by Tho Snodham, for / Mathew Lownes, and I Browne / Cum Priuilegio [Text from Brit Mus copy K 2 1 1]

The / Description / of a Maske / Presented in the / Banqueting roome at Whitehall, on / Saint Stephens night last, At the Mariage of / the Right Honourable the Earle of / Somerset And the right noble / the lady Frances / Howard / written by Thomas Campion / Whereunto are annexed diuers choysse Ayres composed / for this Maske that may be sung with a single voyce / to the Lute or Base-Viall / London / Printed by E A for Laurence Li'sle, dwelling in Paules / Church-yard, at the signe of the Tygers head / 1614 [Text from Brit Mus copy C 34, c 7]

A Briefe / Discourse / of the true (but neglected) vse of cha/ract'r-

ing the Degrees by their Perfection, Imperfection and Diminution / in Measurable Musick, against the Common / Practice and Custome of these / Times Examples whereof are exprest in the / Harmony of 4 Voyces Concerning the / Pleasure of 5 vsuall / Recreations / 1 Hunting / 2 Hawking, / 3 Dauncing, / 4 Drinking, / 5 Enamour ing / By Thomas Rauenscroft, Bachelor / of Musick / London / Printed by Edw Alde for Tho Adams / 1614 / Cum priuilegio Regali

The / Third / and / Fourth Booke / of / Ayres / Composed / by / Thomas Campian / So as they may be expressed by one Voyce, / with a Violl, Lute, or Orpharion / London / Printed by Thomas Snodham / Cum Priuilegio [Text from Brit Mus copy K 212]

The / Ayres / That were / sung and played, / at Brougham Castle in Westmerland / in the Kings Entertainment / Gauen by the Right Honourable the Earle of Cumberland, and his Right Noble Sonne the / Lord Clifford / Composed / by / Mr George Mason, and / Mi John Earsden / London / Printed by Thomas Snodham / Cum Priuilegio 1618 [Text from Brit Mus copy K 8, h 7]

A New Way / of Making Fowre / parts in Counter-point, by a / most familiar, and infallible / Rule / Secondly, a necessary discourse of Keyes, / and their proper Closes / Thirdly, the allowed passages of all Concords / perfect, or imperfect, are declared / Also by way of Preface, the nature of the Scale is / expressed, with a briefe Method teaching to sing / By Tho Campion / London / Printed by T S for John Browne, and are to be / sold at his shop in Saint Dunstanes Church-yard, / in Fleetstreet [Text from Brit Mus copy 1042d 36]

The Art of / Setting or Composing / of / Musick in Parts / By a most familiar and easie Rule / In Three several Treatises / I Of making four parts in Counterpoint / II A necessary Discourse of the several Keyes, / and their proper Closes / III The allowed passages of all Concords perfect / and Imperfect / By Dr Tho Campion / The second Edition with Annotations thereon, by / Mr Christopher Simpson / London, Printed for J Playford and are sold at his / Shop in the Inner Temple 1660

A Brief / Introduction / To the Skill of / Musick / In two Books / The first contains the Grounds and Rules of Musick / The second, Instructions for the Viol, / and also for the Treble Violin / The Third Edition Enlarged / To which is added a Third Book entituled, The Art of Descant, / or Composing Musick in Parts By Dr Tho Campion / With Annotations thereon by Mr Chr Simpson / London, Printed by W Godbid for John Playford, / at his Shop in the Inner Temple 1660

A Brief / Introduction / To the Skill of / Musick / In two Books / The First contains the Grounds and / Rules of Musick / The Second, Instructions for the Viol, / and also for the Treble Violin / By John Playford, Philo-Musicæ / To which is added a Third Book, entituled, The Art of Setting, / or Composing Musick in Parts, By Dr Tho Campion / With Annotations thereon by Mr Chr Simpson / London, Printed for J Playford and are sold at his / Shop in the Temple in Fleetstreet 1662

A Brief / Introduction / To the Skill of / Musick / In two Books / The First containes the General / Grounds and Rules of Musick /

The Second, Instructions for the Viol / and also for the Treble-Violin / To which is added The Art of Descant, or Composing / Musick in Parts, By Dr Thomas Campion / With Annotations thereon by Mr Chr Simpson / The Fourth Edition much Enlarged / London, Printed by William Godbid for John Playford, and are / to be sold by Zach Watkins, at their Shop in the Temple / near the Church Dore 1664

Tho Campiani / Epigrammatum / Libri II / Vmbra / Elegiarum liber vnu / Londini / Excudebat E Griffin / Anno Domini 1619

Excerpta Tudoriana, ed Sir Egerton Brydges 1814

Ancient Critical Essays upon English Poets and Poesy, ed J Haslewood 2 Vols London, 1815

The works of Dr Thomas Campion, ed A H Bullen Chiswick Press privately printed, 1889

Fifty Songs By Thomas Campion Chosen by John Gray Ballantyne Press 1896

Lyric Poems of Thomas Campion, ed Ernest Rhys in Dent's Lyric Poets 1896

Thomas Campion, Songs and Masques with Observations in the Art of English Poesy, ed and pub A H Bullen 1903

Songs by Dr Thomas Campion Astolat Press 1904

Elizabethan Critical Essays, ed G Gregory Smith 2 Vols Clarendon Press 1904

Poetical Works (in English) of Thomas Campion, ed P Vivian, in Routledge's Muses' Library 1907

#### LIST OF PRINCIPAL MSS CONSULTED

- Add MS 6704 Richard Wigley's Commonplace Book (1591-1643)
- " 10309 Commonplace Book of Margrett Bellasye (Seventeenth Century)
- " 10337 Elizabeth Rogers's Virginal Book
- " 14934 The miscellaneous collections or *Rhapsodia* of Lewis Morris
- " 15117 A volume containing chiefly the treble-voice part of various English madrigals, psalms, &c, with Tablature for the Lute date about 1630
- " " 15476 'Nic Oldisworth's book touching Sir Thomas Overbury'
- " 17786 Vocal and instrumental music by English composers Seventeenth Century
- " 22603 Miscellaneous poems Seventeenth Century
- " 24665 'Giles Earle his booke' (1615-1626)
- " 25707
- " 27879 Bishop Percy's famous 'folio' MS
- " 28253 Miscellaneous pieces of verse transcribed by members of the Caryll family and others Sixteenth and Seventeenth Centuries
- " 29291 Madrigals, catches, and canons by various composers Seventeenth Century
- " 29386 Glees, catches, and airs by various composers Eighteenth Century

- Add MS 29409 A Collection of ancient Scottish and English ballads compiled by Peter Buchan (Nineteenth Century), fos 256-277, copied from an unprinted MS written by Lady Robertson of Lude in 1630
- " 30023 'James Moulton his Boock Amen Noverber 21 1707 16 years'
- " 33933 Scottish Metrical Psalter, with some additional (secular) words and airs
- " 34608 Musical Commonplace Book of John Stafford Smith (1785-9)
- Harl MS 1072 Collections of coats of arms worn by persons of the same name
- " 3991 A collection of songs and poems Seventeenth Century
- " 4064 A collection of poems and other miscellaneous matter
- " 4286 Abbreviationes Placitorum in Banco Regis with various poems transcribed on the end leaves Seventeenth Century
- , 6910 A verse miscellany
- " 6917 " early Seventeenth Century
- Egerton MS 2013 Miscellaneous words set by variGus composers, Lawes, Hilton, Laneir, &c, the greater part prior to 1644
- " 2230 'E libris Richardo Glouero, pharmacopol Londonensi pertinensibus' (1638)
- " 2599 Book containing accounts and copies of the title-deeds of Augustine Steward
- Lansdowne MS 55 'The names of y<sup>e</sup> Gentillme of Grays In y<sup>t</sup> playd ther a Comedy'
- " 241 Diary of John Sanderson entry on fo 49, about 1592
- Stowe MS 171 Miscellaneous collections, mainly eighteenth-century transcripts
- " 795 Edmondes Papers, Vol VI Miscellaneous letters
- Sloane MS 1002 Account of the proceedings in the Countess of Essex's nullity suit, and the Overbury murder trials
- MS Titus B V
- MS 17 B L  
(All the foregoing MSS are in the Brit Mus)
- Rawlinson MS Poet 31 (Bodleian)
- 112  
Lute MSS Dd IV (Cambridge Public Library)
- Skene MS (Advocates' Library)
- Proceedings in Court of Requests XXXVII 71, LXIII 67  
" Chancery Series II Bundle XXXVI 46, XLIV 36  
" Star Chamber C XXX 35, C XXXIX 40
- State Papers Dom Eliz CCXLI  
" For France XXV, XXVI, and XXVII  
" Dom James I LXXXII  
(These Proceedings and State Papers are in the Public Record Office)

# INDEX OF FIRST LINES.

This index comprises all the lyrics and epigrams, Latin as well as English. It has been found necessary, however, to draw a somewhat arbitrary line in the case of the masques against miscellaneous portions of verse, dialogue, or speeches, and to include only such pieces as are specifically songs.

PAGE	PAGE		
A daie, a night, in houre of sweete content	351	An te quod pueri in via salutent	241
A secret loue or two I must confess	144	An tua plus sicut lingua, an plus, Galla, loquatur	256
A wise man wary lues, yet most secure	48	And would you faine the reason know	24
Abscidit os Veneris famulæ matrona, marito	289	And would you see my Mistris face?	21
Abstrahis a domini coena te, Nerua, sacrati	277	Anglia quotquot habet iuras mea Mellea soli	347
Acceptum pro me perhibes te, Ca strice, ludis	243	Anglæ, et vnaminis Scotiae pater, anne maritus	60
Acturus causas amisit Caccula vocem	258	Anglorum Iurisconsulti quatuor in no	243
Ad coenam immunis propter ioca salsa vocatur	237	Anna, tuum nomen si deriuetur ab anno	242
Ad latus, Herme, tuum spectans, siquando machæram	297	Anxia dum natura nimistibi, Mellea, formam	274
Ad Venetos venit corio Coryatus ub vno	354	Ardet Brussilij uxor histriionem	254
Ad vitam quid, Cosme, facit tua mortis imago?	295	Are you, what your faire looks expresse?	182
Ad viuum nunquam dicas te Gella, fututam	347	Arguo cur veram ficto sub nomine culpam	296
Admissum tarde, cito, Caspia, lœsa repellis	292	Argus habet natos sex, nullam, Pontice, natam	242
Adria nec fluctus, Lybicum nec littus arenas	346	Arthur brooks only those that brooke not him	48
Advance your Chorall motions now	93	Artifices inter Sector Zonanus omnes	239
Aduersus fortè poterit vs nulla valere	275	As by the streames of Babilon	123
Ædes Lalo amplæ sat sunt, sed aranea telis	244	As on a day Sabina fell asleepe	356
Æger eram; non vua meos lenire dolores	338	Asperas tristis minitetur iras	276
Ægram product Venerem mundana Senectus	291	Assidue ridet Lycius Clytha ut sua dormit	281
Ægris imperat vsque possitallum	296	Assurgunt quoties lachrimæ tibi, si placet humor	299
Alas amisit Glaucus, draco nam fuit olim	235	Astrictus nunc est Vincentius ære alieno	296
Alcino mortem toties minitatus (Herenni)	262	At all thou frankly throwst while Frank thy wife	49
All in satinn Oteny will be suted	45	Atroniam ut pulchram laudas, ut denique Leilam	267
All lookes be pale, harts cold as stone	128	Audit ut cuculos comed: Bostillus in aula	250
All wonders Barnzy speakes, all grossely faind	49	Auge estabulum, Hæme, non inique	301
Amplis grandisonisque, Leicester • landie, verbis	265	Augum nautas suis Hispanus vectat ab Indis	238
		Author of light, reue my dying spright	117
		Awake, awake, thou heauy spright	124

PAGE	
Awake thou spring of speaking grace! muterest becomes not thee!	166
Aye me! that loue should natures workes accuse	26
Barnzy stiffly vows that hees no Cuckold	46
Bassano multum debet Coruinus, honorem	241
Be thou then my beauty named	169
Beauty is but a painted hell	182
Beauty, since you so much desire	186
Bellam dicebas Bellonam, Papile, sensi	299
Bis sex Londinum vita concedit in vna	279
Blame not my cheeks, though pale with loue they be	13
Brauely deckt, come forth, bright day	119
Breake now, my heart, and dye! Oh no, she may relent	165
Breath you now, while Io Hymen	97
Bring away this Sacred Tree	152
Buffe loues fat vians, fat ale, fat all things	46
Caccula causidicus quid ni ditissimus esset?	239
Caccula cum tu sis vetus accusator, adaugens	254
Calcat sublimis vulgaria verba poesis	260
Can you, the Author of our ioy	87
Cantabat Veneres meras Catullus	275
Cantat nocte Mycillus ad fenestras	301
Cantor saltatorque priori de ordine certant	239
Capitat amatores quoties se dicit amare	266
Carmen, equestris homo, cur fingis, Daune? poetæ	298
Carmina multa satis pellucida, leuia, terfa	302
Carmine defunctum, Breto, caute inducis Amorem	287
Carole, si quid habes longo quod tempore coctum	282
Caspia, laudatur feritas in te, tua quicquid	290
Caspia, tot poenas merunt patientia nostra?	318
Castæ qui seruit si sit miser, Herme, quid ille	300
Causidicos ditat, res perdit et vna clientes	256
Causidicos in lite paras tibi, Gaure, peritos	241
Causidicus bene dotatam cum duxerat Hædus	258
Causidicus qui rure habitat, vicina per aua	245
Causidicus tota cum suis notissimus vrbe	267
Cautus homo est, et Acerrus habet quot lumina quondam	240
Cease, cease you Reuels, rest a space	97
Cease, fond wretch, to loue, so oft deluded	45
Cernit Aper vigilans annos post mille sepultos	289
Cernitur in nivea cito, si fit, sindone labes	256
Charior, Lucille, anima vel illa	295
Coctos Nerua cibos crate aut sarta gne torret	247
Cogimur, inuitis (Clarissime) parce querelis	163
Cogis ut insipidus sapiat, damnose Cupido	280
Cogito sæpe, Carine, sed infeliciter, vnde	274
Colligit, et scriptos Calus in se ridet iamboſ	240
Come a shore, come, merrie mates	155
Come away, armed with loues delights	142
Come away, bring thy golden theft	92
Come chearfull day, part of my life, to mee	125
Come follow me, my wand'ring mates	231
Come let vs sound with melody the praises	17
Come, O come, my lifes delight	171
Come triumphing, come with state	98
Come, you pretty false ey'd wanton	143
Commendo tibi, Nasse, pæda gogum	286
Condit immenso puerilia membra sepulchro	246
Coniugio est nunctos qui separat execrandus	248
Constant to none, but euer false to mee	47
Constat nulla dies, anno super imminet annus	344
Consultut medicum de cordis Tucca tremore	243
Contractare tuos nequeam, Fuscine, puellos	292
Conuiuas alios queras tibi, Pontice, cenno	244
Corpora mille vtinam, Lulage, mea forma subiret	297
Coruinus quoties suis iocatur	282
Cosme, licet media tua purgas carmina nocte	295

PAGE		PAGE	
Cotta per æstates vt in hortis dormist vrgent	27,	Dæmonis effigie comprescit Cinna puellam	251
Could my heart more tongues employ	171	Damnatis quoties Vacerra turpe	253
Could my poore hart whole worlds of toungs employ	367	Dance, dance, and visit now the shadowes of our ioy	99
Crassis inuideo tenuis nimis ipse, videtur	275	Dance now and sing, the ioy and loue we owe	81
Crassus ab vrbe profecturus, quam firmiter hærens	260	Das mi animam et Leio non te bene diuidis, Anna	348
Credita quæ tibi sunt mutato nomine prodis	292	De gallinarum genere est tua fertilis vxor	297
Crispe mones vt amem, sed caute, ne mihi probro	283	De socijs loquitur præclare Crassus, et illis	291
Crispo suasit Aper febricitanti	290	Deire, if I with guile woulde guild a true intent	181
Crispus amat socios, vt auara Lycoris amantes	271	Debet multa tibi veneranda (Bacone) poesis	263
Cultelle, Veneri te quis iratus faber	273	Debilis eunuchus sit, si castratus oportet	244
£um cerebro inducat fumo hausta Tabacca stuporem	244	Dedecori cur sit multum quod debet Ouellus?	281
Cum loqueris resonii prodit se putrida nasi	252	Demonstres rogo mi tuos amores	280
Cum, Lyce, vounisti serum tibi funus, opinor *	274	Desine, iam sat is est nimium lasciuie libelle	348
Cum mihi tam cordi est age perditio arundine pisces	344	Desine, nam scelus est, neu perdere, Nætola, tentes	274
Cum scribat nunquam Coruinus non satur, Aule	245	Desinit auditus campanis meiere Porcus	245
Cum sibi multa dari cupiat, multis que placere	280	Desinite, o pueri, tentacula vestra timere	278
Cum speciosa mihi mellitaque verba dedisti	315	Dextre rem peragens, vel im perite	303
Cum stygio terrere vmbras vultu, Errice, possis	288	Dic sapere, et sapient, stupidum dic, Cinna stupescet	255
Cum tacite numeras annos patris improbus heres	285	Dicerre te inuitum cuicquam male, Caccula iuras	266
Cum tibi barba foret quam Zeno, quamque Cleanthes	283	Dido was the Carthage Queen	231
Cum tibi tot rugis veteriascat nasus, vt illi	294	Difficile est reperire fidem, si quæris in aula	257
Cum tibi vilescat doctus lepidusque Catullus	304	Difficilis non est, nec amantem respiuit vnam	266
Cum vix grammaticæ sapiat tua verba ligare	302	Dij nemorum et vati Thamesinæ adsistite nymphæ	329
Cur istoc duro lachrimæ de mar more manent	280	Dilutum index vinum bibat, vt sonet ore	298
Cur non salutem te rogas equo vectum?	303	Discursus cur te bibulum iam musaque fallit?	238
Cur proba, cur cunctis perhibetur casta Nerine?	297	Dissecto Neruae capite, haud (chirurge) cerebrum	245
Cur tibi displiceat tua, Iane, quod vxor ametur?	276	Disticha cum vendas numerasti Cambre, bis vnum	304
Curta tuum cur hæc metuunt epigrammatæ nomen?	243	Diuinas bona, Calue, tibi sed sola futura	271
Curuam habeat tua ceruicem, Faustine, puella	257	Diuitias vocat Hanno suas sua carmina, tales	290*
Da mihi, da semper, nam quod, Faustine, dedisti	260	Docta minus, moechis vt erat contenta duobus	240
		Diue feasts no Puritans the charles, he saith	48

PAGE	PAGE		
Druie gives thee money, yet thou thankst not him	49	Famam, posteritas quam dedit Orpheo	351
Dulcis cum tibi Bassiana nupsit	288	Faine would I my loue disclose	135
Dum nimium multis ostendere quæris amorem	299	Faine would I wed a faire yong man that day and night could please mee	187
Dum placebo tibi, Vincenti, mea plurima pescis	266	Faire, if you expect admiring	12
Dum sedet in lasano dormescit prætor Olythus	303	Faiths pure shield, the Christian Diana	50
Dum vagus ignotas veheris, Manbæe, per oras	341	Femina vindicta citusne ardescit amore?	252
E multis aliquos si non despexit amantes	290	Filia, siue vxori peccat, tua culpa, Sabelle, est	244
Ebrius occurrit quoties tibi Næuola, vinum	251	Fire, fire, fire, fire!	170
Ebrius vxorem duxit Matho, sobrius horret	238	Fire that must flame is with apt fuell fed	167
Ecquando vere promissam, Caspia, noctem	286	Fit sine lege liber, saluo cui demere toto	269
Ecquis atat superium? Nec enim terrestris in illo	329	Fitne id quod petimus? mihi si persuaseris, inquis	271
Effodiat sibi, Calue, oculos Coruinus, Homero	251	Flagris morio cæditur, Mycillum	297
Egregie canis, in solis sed, Laura, tenebris	245	Fœmina cum pallat ne dicas pallida ouodo sit	274
En dat se locus arbitris remotis	293	Fœmoneos dea quæ nigro sub Limine manes	306
En Draci sicco tabescit littore nauis	249	Fœnere ditatus crux, nunc rusticus Harpax	301
En miser exclusus iaceo, ceu monti bus altis	286	Follow, followe	51
Ergo meam ducet? deducet ab vrbe pueram	321	Followe thy faire sunne, vnhappy shadowe	8
Ergone perpetuos dabit vmbra sororis fletus?	324	Follow your Saint, follow with accents sweet!	11
Est diues Titus, id fateris, Acme	244	Fortune and Glory may be lost and woone	107
Est homo tanquam flos, subito succrescit et aret	284	Fratres, cognatos, natos, et vtrunque parentem	238
Est instar vini generosi docta senectus	247	Funerea vix conspicimus sine veste Ligonem	304
Est quasi ieiunum viscus tua, Calue, crumena	286	Galla melancholicam simulans, hilarare Lyæo	300
Et lare ridiculum est aliena et quærere terra	298	Germanus minime quod sit malus, efficit æquum	255
Et miser atque vorax optat sibi Nerua podagram	252	Gne beauty all her right	136
Eure, bonum, non ordofacit, non res, locus, ætas	297	Glandem in fatidicam mutatum stultus amator	342
Eu'ry Dame affects good fame, what ere her doings be	177	Gnarus iudicat aurifex metallæ	247
Ex quibus existunt animalia spa gyrus ijsdem	241	Goe, happy man, like th' Euening Starre	153
Ex redditu lucrum facturus, Næuola præsens	301	Goe, numbers, boldly passe, stay not for ayde	40
Ex speculo pictor se punxit vt Aulus, amicæ	253	Good men, shew, if you can tell	137
Exemplo quicquid fit, iustum creditur esse	247	Græcas, Latinas, litterasque Gallicas	259
Expressos Helenæ vultus Pandisque tabella	294	Græcia præclære pulchras vocat <i>αλφειοβοιας</i>	251
		Graij, siue magis iuuat vetustum	304
		Grandior et primis fatis post terga relictis	250
		Grates, Paula, tuis ago libenter	280,

PAGE		PAGE	
Gratis non amat, et sapit Lycoris	252	If she forsake me, I must die	28
Greatest in thy warse	43	If thou long'st so much to learne (sweet boy) what 'tis to loue	168
Guleme gente Perciorum ab in clita	277	If to besprong of high and princely blood	60
Had thōse that dwell in error foule	374	Ignarum iuuenem nudum cur trudis in vrbe?	259
Hæredem (vt spes est) pariet noua nupta Scot' Anglum	61	Illa cur tenue vsque sonent tua nescio, Galla	292
Hæres anari, Glube, fœneratoris	258	Illa mihi merito nox est infausta notanda	322
Harden now thy tyred hart with more then flinty rage	133	Ille miser faciles cui nemo inuidit amores	317
Harke, al you ladies that do sleep	16	Imberbi, si cui, Laurentia nubere vouit	244
Haud melior Tatio vir erat, nec amicior alter	240	Immemor esse tui dico, Blandine, mearum	268
Haud quenquam sinis, Aurici, te adire	262	Immemor ô nostri quid agis? nec enim tibi magnus	261
Haud vocat illepide meretricem		Impressionum plurium librum landat	303
~ Nera Tabaccam	300	Innpurus, sexu nec Aper scortator in vno	250
Henrico, Line, septimo imperante	299	In caput, Herme, tuum suggrundia nocte ruebant	281
Henricum gladio qui non occidere posset	242	In circu modo, Calue, te prementem	272
Her fayre inflaming eyes	184	In multis bene cum feci tibi, non bene nosti	239
Her rosie cheekes, her euer smiling eyes	144	In putrem vt sensit se Miluus abire saluam	290
Hermia cum ridet tetros h̄hahalat odores	301	In re si quacunque satisfacis omni bus, Herme	293
Hesterna tibi gratulor, Salusti	246	In vinum solui cupis Aufilena quod haurit	249
Heu non maturo mihi iato, dulcis Huissi	250	Indiget innumeris vir magnus, maior at illo est	277
Heus, puer, hæc centum defer sesterzia Fabro	294	Inferius labrum cur mordes, Thespilis? illi	256
Hic illic, et vbique, et nullibi, Pontice, lex est	260	Insanos olim prior etas dixit amantes	247
His late losse the Wieuless Higs in order	46	Insanum cupidis labris ne tange Lyxum	264
Hispani bibit indies lagenam	250	Insidias metuo quoties me, Mellea, pulchrum	281
How eas ly wert thou chained	132	Inuento ex libro Medicus qui creditur esse	249
How like a golden dreame you met and parted	108	Inuideat quamvis sua verba Iatina Britannis	247
Hyrcamum graunter Sabinus odit	278	Ista Scawingerulum tua fions lutu lenta, Merine	343
I care not for these Ladies	7	Iste Bromus quis sit qui se cupit esse facetum	304
I must complain, yet doe enjoy my Loue!		It fell on a sommers day	10
I nunc quicquid habes ineptiarum	183	Italico vultu donas mihi, Calue, machæram	274
Iacke and Ione they thinke no ill	270	Ife procul tetrici, moneo, procul ite seueri	336
Iamdudum celebris scriptorum fama tuorum	127	Ius qui bonum vendit coccus	302
Ibit fraternis elegis ornata sub vmbra	261	Iust beguiler	51
If any hath the heart to kill	284		
If fancy cannot erre which vertue guides	185		
If I hope, I pine, if I feare, I faint and die	48		
If I vrge my kind desires	27		
If Loue loues truth, then women doe not loue	22		
	16,		

	PAGE		PAGE
Kate can fancy only berdles hus bands	45	Matris pennigerum alites Amorum	273
Kinde are her answeres	163	Maydes are simple, some men say	162
Kind in euerie kinde	44	Mellea mi si abeam promittit basia septem	273
Kinde te vnkindnesse, when will you relent	29	Mellea, te inuitam virgo cum gera fuisse	341
Laruas Marcellina horret, I emures- que, sed illa	99	Mentem peruerit grauis vt lactura Metello	251
Laudatus melior fiet bonus, et bona laus est	296	Mentiri pro te seruo si sis bonus author	257
Lrusus vt aeterna degit sub nube tabacce	273	Merlin, the great King Arthvr being slaine	59
Leaue prolonging thy distresse!	176	Mi Turanule, tuque, mi Nepheli	285
Legi operosum iamdudum, Cam- dene, volumen	246	Miror apud Gallos quid fortis pectore et armis	341
Legis cum sensum peruerit, forsi tan illud	248	Mistris, since you so much desire	14
Lemnia tardipedem dea vix tolera- uerit vnum	348	Mittebas vetulam, Chloe, min- stram	288
Let him that will be free and keep his hirt from care	23	Mors nox perpetua est, mori pro inde	250
Let vs now sing of Loues delight	155	Mortales decem tela inter Gallica caesos	284
Lift vp to heau'n, sad wretch, thy heauy spright	122	Mortales tua forma quod misellos	254
Lighten, heauy hart, thy spright	126	Mortuus Hermus abhistic tribus est aut quatuor annis	24
Liga Latine vulnerarium potum	248	Most sweet and pleasing are thy wayes, O God	121
Lingua est Gallici lingua foemina- rum	300	Mone now with measured sound	70
Lingua proterua, rapax manus, et gula, Calue, profunda	266	Multas cum visit regiones Pætus et vrbes	258
Lites dum premit Hippo foenerator	296	Multis ad socerum queritur de con- iuge Byrsesus	286
Lockly spits aspace, the rhewme he cals it	44	Multum qui loquuntur, si non sapit, idque vetustum est	239
Lctetus Britannis, ecce, festinat dies	262	Mundo libellos nemo vendidit pluies	393
Loe, when backe mine eye	123	Musicks maister and the offspring	353
Long haue mine eyes gaz'd with delight	25	Mutua multa licet sestertia poscat amicus	254
Loue me or not, loue her I must or dye	180	My deerest mistresse, let vs liue and loue	355
Loue whets the dullest wittes, his plagues be such	351	My Loue bound me with a kisse	350
Lucia, vir nihil est qui quanti virgo sit æris	258	My loue hath vowd hee will for sake mee	8
Ludicra qui tibi nunc dicat, olim (amplissime Princeps)	237	My sweetest Lesbia, let vs liue and loue	6
Lusus si mollis, iocus aut leuis, hic tibi, Lector	270	Nascitur in lucem primo caput, vnde gubernat	298
Magna Bostillus magnum se vendi- tat aula	248	Natum Galbi suum, domesticum que	277
Magnificos laudat, misere sed Pollio viuit	299	Ne numis assuescas carni, Cyparissee, boumæ	300
Markes that did limit Lands in former times	354	Ne quem nunc metuas in te atros scribere versus	241
Marsus vt vxorem, sic optat Martha maritum	304	Ne te spes renocet nec splendor vitreus aule	269
Martis vt affirmat, Veneris sed vulnere claudus	249	Ne tibi, Calue, petas socios in amore fideles	255

PAGE	PAGE		
Ne tu me crudelis ames, nec basia labris	279	Non sapit in tenui qui re ius, Pipile, sperat	298
Nec bene, nec belle, semper timen, Harpale, cantas	255	Non satis est supra vulgus quod, Mantale, sentis	249
Nec suabarbaricus Galeno scribere visum est	237	Non satis hoc crute dixti modo, Rutha, sorori	262
Nec tibi parca placet, nec plena, Telesphore, mensa	297	Non si dispiceat tibi vita, Arnolde, graenoris	285
Nec turpe lucrum, nec decus, nec in plebem	257	Non si quid iuuenile habeant mea carmina, Lause	303
Neither buskin now nor bayes	75	Non veterem tibi dono librum, cla rissime Princeps	270
Nemo virtutem non laudat, seunt et idem	264	None then should thioough thy beawty, Laura, pine	49
Nequidquam Lamiana cutem medi caris, et omni	304	Nonnullis medicina placet noua, notaque sordet	252
Nescio quid aure dum susurras, Casplia	285	Nos quibus vnanimi cura est pla cuisse puellæ	289
Neuer loue vnlesse you can	173	Nostrarum quoties prendit me nausea rerum	263
Neuer weather-beaten Saile more willing bent to shore	122	Notorum mandas morientum no mina libro	277
Nil bene cognosses, melius me nemo meorum	316	Notos, ignotos, celsos, humilesque salutat	247
Night and Diana charge	70	Noui dedecoris pudore ruptus	347
Night as well as brightest day hath her delight	85	Now hath Flora rob d her bowers	65
Nil seris, magnam sed habes tu, Tucca, crumenam	288	Now is the time, now is the hower	230
Nil amat inuestum Vergilius, ex tera damnat	302	Now let her change and spare not!	161
Nil dum facit temere, nihil facit Gaurus	244	Now winter nights enlarge	165
Nil non a domino bonum creatum	292	Nullam Brunus habet manum simi stram	300
Nil Ptolomæus agit, cœlique volu mina nescit	263	Nullos non laudas, Suffenos, siue Cherilos	266
Nil refert si nulla legas epigram mata, Tucca	301	Nullus Mæcenas dabit hac ætate Poëtis	267
No graue for woe, yet earth my watrie teares deuoures	21	Nummos si repeto (Sabelle) rides	239
No longer delay her	81	Nunquam perficies, testeri, vt o mnia Calue	283
No longer wrong the night	100	Nuper cur natum libro præpono prior?	237
Nomen traxit Amor suum, Berine	238	Nupsisse filiam, Ole, sceneriori	302
Nomine Dracus erat signatus vt incolat vndas	250	Nupsit anus, sed amans dentes non Isba malignos	278
Non agros, Pauline, tibi, non splendida tecta	289	Nympha potens Thamesis soli ces sura Diane	330
Non Anglos carnis defectu, Cœlue, bouinæ	250	O deare that I with thee might hwe	136
Non ego ne dicas vereor si quid tibi dico	276	O dira pestis vtriusque Myrtilla	249
Non ex officijs que mutua gratia debet	239	O Griefe, how duers are thy shapes	106
Non laute viris sed læte, negligis vrbeam	249	wherein men languish!	164
Non placet hostilem nimium pro pensus ad iram	290	O griefe, O spight, to see poore	164
Non quod legitimum id bonum necessere	287	Vertue scorn'd	83
Non salue, sed sole tibi Iycus obuius infit	240	O Joyes exceeding	83
		O Loue where are thy Shafts, thy	181
		Quiner and thy Bow?	181
		O neuer to be moued	164
		O nimis lepidum Braceie sortem	345
		O nimis semper mea vere amata	272
		O pia beatis, vnicum decus terris	271

PAGE	PAGE		
O poore distracted world, partly a slane	109	Personis proprijs recte virtutibus ornas	352
O qui sonora cœlites altos cheli	346	Pharnax haud alij vt solent nouellum	281
O stay! sweet is the least delay	234	Phililitis, tua cur discit saltare prusquam	300
O sweet delight, O more then humane blisse	170	Phœbe all the nights Elisa claymeth	46
O what vnhop t for sweet supply!	133	Phœnicem simulas, Caspia, Peri cam	273
Occubuit primis Henricus clarus in annis	255	Pictor formosam quod finxit, Stella, Mineruam	268
Of all the starres which is the kindest	73	Pilas volare qui iubebat impius	272
Of Neptunes Empyre let vs sing	352	Pin d I am and like to die	140
Oft haue I sigh'd for him that heares me not	161	Plena boni est mulier bona res pretiosaque, Cosme	239
Olim fungus ego, silex verebar	348	Plus æquo gladio pacis qui tempore credit	258
Olim inter siluas, et per loca sola, Dianam	282	Poenituisse Mydam voti sat con stat aurari	253
Olim si qua fidem violasset fœmina, quanquam	291	Pollio tam breuis est, tam crassus, vt esse Gigantis	303
Olim te duro cernebam tempore Martis	243	Pomponi, tantum vendis medica bilis auri	238
Omnes se cupiunt omni ratione valere	299	Poscit amatorem feruens sibi Galla Priapum	292
Omnia consciolis, bona tantum nar rat amanti	252	Postquam Vulcanus Veneris nudarat amores	339
Omnia dum nimium seruas, miser, omnia perdis	287	Prette, non ita dico, te vt putarim	347
Omnibus officijs ritu se consecrat Hermus	304	Prima suis, Fanni, formosis profuit ætas	318
On you th'affections of you Friends	175	Pruato commune bonum, Lea, cum melius fit	291
Out of my soules deapth to thee my cryes haue sounded	118	Pro patria si quis dulci se dixeit, Eure	260
Papile, non amo te, nec tecum coeno libenter	248	Promissis quoties videt capillis	276
Parce, puer Veneris, parce, im periōse Cupido	320	Propria si sedes recur est, et fomes imoris	248
Parcos ingenuus non est laudare poetae	296	Prudens pharmacopolis sepe vendit	268
Partem das animæ, sed que tibi tota fruenta est	278	Prudenter facis, vt mihi videtur	291
Parua te mare nauigasse cymba	248	Publi, sola mihi tacenda narras	301
Parui tu facis optumos poetas	275	Pulchra roseta inter mea Mælea pulchrior illis	337
Patre, nec immento, quamuis amplissimus esset	263	Pulchras Lausus amat, Chloe, quid ad te?	300
Paucos iam veteri meo sodali	269	Pulchro pulchra datur, sociali foedere amanti	148
Pedere cum volunt potuit Labienus, Hybernum	254	Pululli totidem colore, vultu	278
Pediculosos esse quis sanus negat	295	Purgandæ præfectum vrbis notat,	279
Pegaseo dum se miratur fonte Ben nus	347	Afra, lutosa	279
Per nemus Elsium Dido comitata Sichæum	281	Purgandæ medici non est ope Cæcilianus	303
Perdidit ebrietas multos, tibi pro ficit vni	268	Qua celebrata Lyco fuerant spon salia luce	245
Perpetuo loqueris, nec desinis, idque molestum	262	Quae celare cupit non peccat fœmina, dicis	274
Perpulchre calamo tua, Maure, epigrammata pinguis	247	Quae potuit riuos retinere et saxa monere	276
		Quae ratio, aut quis te furor impulit, improbe Sanni	285

PAGE	PAGE		
Quae speciem instaurant partes has, Caccula, verum est	268	Quis non te, Coruine, omni iam munere dignum	242
Quæris completo quot sint epi grammata libro	299	Quis votis tibi, somne, supplicabit	276
Quaeris tu quare tibi musica nulla placebet	266	Quod iuuenis, locuplesque sibi con scisceret ipse	288
Qualis, Cosme, tua est hæc excu satio culpe?	301	Quod melius saltas insultas, Nisi, sorori	301
Qualisunque suam contemnit fœmina famam	251	Quod nemo fecit sanus, neque fecerit vñquam	264
Quam multa velutisomnia accidunt vñuis	283	Quod nostros, Dauisi, laudas re itasque libellos	345
Quanquam non simplex votum, facis attamen vnum	265	Quod pulcher puer est, potes videre	279
Quanto causidicu magis arguo, si 'malus idem est	256	Quod sis casta (Areana) nego, deciesque negabo	252
Quasdam aedes narras vbi certis, Hæme, diebus	297	Quos cupiam lætus? quos alloquar? anne deorum	338
Quasuis te petere et sectari, Fusce, puellas	295	Quos totiesnummos oras, tibi, Rufe, negare	267
Quatuor Anna elementa refert, venerabile nomen	242	Rauing warie, begot	43
Quatuor et viginti Aithuri regia mensa	257	Re nulla genio cum pigro (Pontice) noster	245
Quem vitæ cursum, quam spem, sortemue sequaris	252	Reade, you that haue some teares lef yet vnspent	104
Qui compotorem sibimet proponit amicum	258	Reddedit antiquum tibi, magna Britannia, nomen	263
Qui gerit auspicijs res et, nisi con sulat exta	323	Regalem si quis cathedram prope percutit hostem	288
Qui iacet ad pontem nudus, Thur barne rogator	345	Reginae cum tres pomi de iure coi rent	295
Qui plus quam vires tolerant subit amplior aequo	245	Reproue not Ioue, though fondly thou hast lost	23
Qui sapit ignotas timeat spectare puellas	323	Rerum nomina, resque mutat ipsas	293
Qui sapit in multis, vix desipuisse videri	238	Rerum quæ noua nunc Britanni carum	246
Qui se, nec multis præter se gaudet amicis	299	Resest quemlibet vna quæ benignum	261
Qui te formosam negat haud oculos habet, at te	300	Respect my faith, regard my seruice past	176
Qui tibi solus erat modo foimidatus adulter	294	Rident rusticulam, anseremque multi	265
Quicquid in aduersis potuit con stantia rebus	269	Ridicule semper quantum mihi, Calpha, videtur	290
Quid custodita de virginitate superi bis	265	Ridiculum plane quiddam facis atque iocosum	283
Quid mæres, mea vita, quidue ploras?	294	Risi, Calue, hodie satis superque	271
Quid n̄ pestis sit sudor m̄lus Anglica? ciues	256	Rite vt celebres nuptias	246
Quid, Pauline, meas amationes	293	Robin is a louely Lad	232
Quid retines? quo staudet Amor, Iocus atque Lyæus	285	Rose cheekt Laura, come	50
Quid tu? quid ultra, Phoebe, lan guenti diem	284	Rustice, sta, paucis dum te moror, auribus adsis	267
Quid tu te numeris immisces? anne medentem	75	Sabbato opus nullum nisi per scelus igne piandum	285
		Sacras somnati, Eure, conciones	298
		Sanum lena tibi promittat vt, Hyspale, scortum	287
		Sat linguae dedit, Ole, sator tibi, parte sed villa	296

PAGE	PAGE		
Scelesti, quid me? mittit, iam tum est, vale	279, 342	Since now these clouds, that lately over cast	160
Scilla verecunda est, Scilla est Marcelle, venusta	296	Since she, eu'n sh'e, for whom I liu'd	183
Scire cupis Cottus quid agat, Lyte? cogitat Hermo	347	Sing a song of 10y	124
Scortatoiem optes, Meloe nasuta, maritum	275	Singula dum miror tua laura, oculosque, genasque	260
Scorti trita sui vocat libella	303	Sis licet ingenuis nunc moribus, equior ipso	292
Scotia te genuit, cepit mox Anglia parvum	243	Sis probus vsque licet, timidus tamen ipse te ipsum	263
Scripterit historiam bene Largus, nam scit ipud se	341	Sit licet oppressus licet obrutus ere alieno	247
Scrotum tumescit Pandaro, tremat scortum	303	Situs malorum pessimum	264
Se stupidum semper dicit Norbanus, et est hoc	348	Sue canis silvas, Spencere, vel horridi belli	341
See where she flies enrag'd from me	13	Sleepe, angry beauty, sleep, and feare not me	172
Seeke the Lord, and in his wayes perseuer	126	Smith by sute diuoist, the knowne adultres	46
Semper adarma soles, Furi, clamare, cubili	266	So many loues hauie I neglected	141
Septem civis Aper degit, tot et au licus, annos	255	So parted you as if the world for euer	108
Seruo iter ingressus gladium com mitto ferendum	259	So quicke, so hot, so nad is thy fond suite	173
Serundo quando sequi cernit te, Basse, cinedum	304	So sweet is thy discourse to me	178
Sex nupta et triginta annis, steriles que, Melissa	298	So ty'd are all my thoughts, that sence and spirits faile	162
Sextum perfidie haud satis pu dentei	287	Sollicitus ne sis signum fatale cometa	302
Shæcherlæ deos tua celsa gradatio manes	343	Solus pauper amat Macer beatas	247
Shall I come, if I swim? wide are the waues, you see	26	Some can flatter, some can faine	369
Shall I come, sweet Loue, to thee	168	Some from the starry throne his fume deriuues	41
Shall I then hope when faith is fled?	174	Somno compositam iacere Cly tham	281
Shall then a traiterous kis or a smile	26	Somno compositum iacere vidit	343
Shewes and nightly revels, signes of 1oy and peace	76	Solis hominum dubitas auium an præstantior, Halle?	347
Should I presume to separate you now	61	Sponsam, ne metuas, castam tibi, Daune, remisi	302
Si deus est aliquis doloi, aut in valibus atris	345	Sub medium culpae, Furi, cum coniuge moechum	254
Si queruntur opes, vel honores, sue voluptas	257	Sub specie mala, Cosme, boni dominantur honesti	298
Si quid amas, inquis, mea Caspia, desine amare	279	Such dayes as weare the badge of holy red	131
Si sapis increpitate meam Thusi mella cauebis	346	Sulphure vincenda est prungo poetica nullo	255
Si vnuquam quæ me odit semper male Caspia amaret	342	Summo vt significet patrem sedisse Senatu	296
Sicut et acre piper mordax epi gramma palato	242	Sunt Londinenses Coritani, sue Brigantes	256
Silly boy, 'tis ful Moone yet, thy night as day shines clearely	172	Supported now by Clouds descend	95
		Suspecto quid fure canes cum, Pontice, latrent	252
		Sweete, come againe	20
		Sweet, exclude mee not, nor be divided	138

PAGE	PAGE		
Taciam te, ad vivum sed nunquam, Galla, fateris	292	To his sweet Lute <i>Apollo</i> sung the motions of the Spheares	178
Te quod amet, quantumque, palam solet omnibus Hermus	282	To Musicke bent is my retyred minde	120
Tell me gentle howre of night	74	Tosts as snakes or as the mortall Henbane	45
Temperie laudare tuam vis Nerua que tangi	240	Tres baccas ederæ vorat Berinus	342
Tempore mitescit quantumvis fructus acerbus	262	Tres elegos Maurus totidemque epigrammata scripsit	270
Temporis interpres, paruum con gestus in orbem	257	Tres est pollicitus rationes Neuola Cinnae	259
Tene ego desererem? mater velit anxia natum	319	Tres habuit quartamque potest sperare nouercam	345
Tene Lycus faciem dicit? tene, Errice, facem?	280	Tres nouit, Labiene, Phoebus artes	29
Terget linteolis genis manusque	302	Tritas rogo cur habeat Histricus vestes	241
That holy Hymnes with Louers cares are knit	131	Triumph now with Ioy and mirth	76
The disvnted Scithians when they sought	59	Truth, sprung from heauen, shall shine	233
The man of life i pright	15, 117	Tu quod politis ludere versibus	282
The peacefull westernre winde	139, 364	Tu tanquam violas, laurum, et thyma dicas olere	276
The shadowes darkning our in tents	233	Tune thy cheerful voice to mine	229
The Sypres curten of the night is spread	11	Tune thy Musickē to thy hart	121
There is a Garden in her face	178	Turbo deos manes celsi tu pondere gressus	279
There is none, O none but you	139	Turne all thy thoughts to eyes	185
I thinke you to seduce me so w th words that haue no meaning?	370	Turne ba,k, you wanton flyer	9
Think'st thou to seduce me then with words that haue no meaning?	183	Tuus, Sabelle, lippus iste cum furit	290
Thou art not faire for all thy red and white	12	Vaine men, whose follies make a God of Loue	132
Thou art not fayer for all thy red and white	37	Vanish, vanish hence, confusion!	152
Thou ioy'st, fond boy, to be by many loued	176	Veil, loue, mine eyes! O hide from me	177
Thou shalt not loue mee, neither shall these eyes	556	Vendit Largus oues, laudatque emptoribus illas	261
Thou telst me, Barnzy, Dawson hath a wife	49	Ver anni Lunaeque fut, pars verna diei	315
Though far from ioy, my sorrowes are as far	20	Veræ vt supersint nuptiæ	148
Though neither thou doost keepe the Keyes of State	352	Verba sacerdotem duo constituant, sacer, et dos	267
Though you are yoong and I am olde	6	Verborum satis est, oneri sunt plura libello	305
Though your strangenesse frets my hart	142	Versum qui semel vt generat nullum necat, idem	242
Thrice tosse these oaken ashes in the ayre	169	Vidisti cacodæmonem, Berine	245
Thrice tosse those oaken ashes in the ayer	367	View mee, Lord, a worke of thine	119
Thus I resolute, and time hath taught me so	171	Vinum amat, horret aquam, qua visa Nerua recurrit	242
Time that leads the fatall round	76	Vinum Theriacam magnam dixere vetusti	253 ~
Tis now dead night, and not a light on earth	105	Vir bonus esse potest, Licini, cui foemina nulla	241
		Vir bonus et minime vis litigiosus haberi	248

PAGE	PAGE		
Virgo compressa est, iniuitaque, Mellea iurat	273	What harts content can he finde	22
Virgo olim cinerem et lutum sole bat	298	What hauest halfe so sweet is	138
Vis, Stella nomen inseri nostris tuum	261	What if a day, or a month, or a yeare	353
Vna re sapere omne foeminarum	304	What is a day what is a yeere,	28
Vna tibi manus est, vnum pes, Prette, sed vnum	346	What is it all that men possesse, monge themselves conuersing?	167
Vnde tibi ingratæ subeunt fastidia vitæ	344	What meanes this folly, now to brue it so	180
Vni ego mallem placuisse docto	148	What patron could I chuse, great Lord, but you?	113
Vnlesse there weie consent twixt hell and heauen	27	What then is loue but mourning?	29
Vocem Lyctus habet parem cica dis	251	What though Harry braggs, let him be noble	45
Vror amat plures quod Mellea, Caspia nullos	289	When Laura smiles her sight re uiues both night and day	24
Vsus et hoc natura mihi concessit vtrinque	345	When pale famine fed on thee	109
Vt locupleti addat pauperi, præ postera res est	260	When the God of merrie loue	14
Vt vetus adscivit sibi magna Britannia nomen	253	When thou must home to shades of vnder ground	17
Vtliis est nulli semet qui negligit, omni	242	When to her lute Corrina sings	9
Vulgares medici tussi febrique medentur	243	Where are all thy beatytes now, all harts enchaeyning?	118
Vxor quod nimium tua sit foecunda, Berine	254	Where shall I refuge seke, if you refuse mee?	145
Vxorem Crispinus habet, tamen indigus vnam	255	Where shhee her sacred bowre adornes	134
Vxorem Lycij senex Lupercus	287	Whether men doe laugh or weepe	30
Vxorem nosti Camerini, (Pontice,) quam sit	268	Whether thus hastys my little booke so fast?	34
Vxoris culpa immeriti cur fronte mariti	293	While dancing rests, fit place to musicke graunting	154
Welcome is the word	234	Who is the happier of the two	66
Welcome to this flowrie place	82	Why droopst thou, Trefeld? Will Hurst the Banker	47
Welcome, welcome, King of guests	230	Why presumes thy pride on that that must so priuate be	163
Were my hart as some mens are, thy errours would not moue me	161	Wise men patience neuer want	121
What faire pompe haue I spide of glittering Ladies	349	With spotles mindes now mount we to the tree	72
		Young and simple though I am	179
		Your faire lookes enflame my desire	15
		You faire lookes vrge my desire	186

## INDEX OF PERSONAL NAMES.

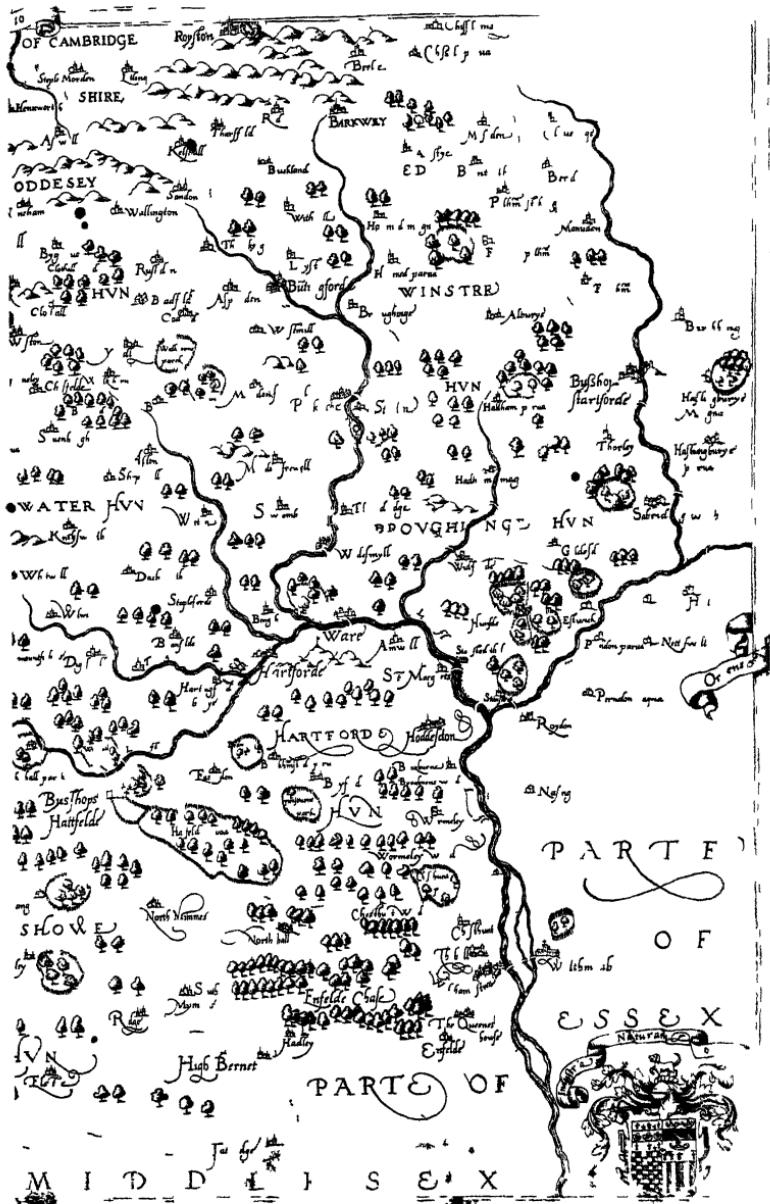
- Abyngdon, 359  
 Alison, Richard, 352, 368, 377  
 Allen (Alleyn) Edward (Alenus), 247,  
     372  
 Anderton, William, xxix  
 Anne, Queen (Anna Regina), 106, 242,  
     313  
 Aprice, Robert, xii  
 Argall, Anne, viii, xx, xxv, Dorothy, xix,  
     Rowland, xix, Thomas, viii, xx, xxv  
 Armerer, Thomas, xi  
 Arnoldus, 285  
 Ascham, ix  
 Ashley (Astley), Andrew, xxxix, Sir  
     John, 63  
 Austen, Thomas, xi  
 Bacon, Fr (Fra), 263, 351, Sir  
     Nicholas, xix, xlxx  
 Badger, Sir Thomas, 63  
 Bageley, Alice, xxiv  
 Barnes, Barnabe (Barnzy, Barnus), xxxv,  
     xxxix, 46, 49, 239, 284, 344, 352, 360,  
     371, 377  
 Baro, Peter, xxvi  
 Baskerville, Sir Thomas, xxxiii, xxxv  
 Bedford, Lucy, Countess of (Lucia),  
     312, 375  
 Pell, Mr., xiii  
 Bellarmine, Cardinal, 362  
 Benbriche (Bendbrig), Alice, xxii, xxiv  
 Box, John, xvi  
 Bracy, Edmund (Braceius), xxviii, xlxx,  
     344, 345, 376  
 Brand, Thomas, xii, xiv  
 Breton, Nicholas (Breto), iv, 287, 345,  
     374, 376  
 Brewster, Elder, xxvii  
 Brocas, Barnard, xxii, xxiii  
 Brograve, Dorothy, xix, Henry, ix,  
     Sir John, ix Sir Simeon, xix  
 Brown, Capability, 361  
 Brunswerd, xxxvii  
 Buccleugh, Duke of, 364  
 Būcocke (Beaucock or Bawcock), viii,  
     x, xxii  
 Bullen, Mr., iii, liv, lviii, and Notes,  
     passim  
 Burleigh, Lord, xxix, 375  
 Butler, Samuel, 378  
 Cadogan, Earl, 361  
 Calvisius, Zethus (Sethus), 219, 371  
 Camden, William (Gul Camdenus),  
     xxxviii, xlxx, lviii, 246  
 Campfuyzen, 378  
 CAMPION, Abraham, ix, Anastasia, ix,  
     John, viii, ix, x, xi, xii, xiii, xiv, xv, vii,  
     xvii, xviii, xix, xxii, xxiii, xxiv,  
     Lucy, x, xi, xii, xiii, xv, xvi, xviii xxii,  
     xxii, xxiii, xxiv, Margaret, ix, Ralph  
     (Radulphus, Rauf, Raafé), x, Sir  
     Richard, xviii, Rose, viii, xiii, xxi,  
     xxii xxiii, xxiv, xxv, xxxi, Susan, ix,  
     Thomas, the Poet, see pedigree, p viii,  
     and Introduction and Notes, *passim*,  
     Thomas, ix, x, William, ix x  
 Car, Nicholas, xxxvii, Robert, see  
     Somerset  
 Carey, Sir Henry, 63, Sir Robert (Rob.  
     Careus), xxxiii, xxxiv, 243  
 Carleton, Mrs Alice, xlvi, Dudley, xlvi  
 Cary, xlii  
 Castell, Robert (Castellus, Castellulus),  
     xxviii, xlxx, 344, 376  
 Chamberlain, xl, xlvi, 362  
 Champneys, Justinian, xxx  
 Chapman, George (Ge Chapmanus),  
     xxxviii, 345, 372, 374, 376  
 Charke, xxvii  
 Charles, Prince (Carolus Princeps), 107,  
     120, 191, 237 243, 262, 270  
 Chancer, 175, 358  
 Chough, Anne, 374, Sir Francis, 374  
 Clifford, Sir Conyers, xxxiii, Lord, li,  
     129  
 Clough, lxii  
 Coleridge, lxii, lxii  
 Coningsby, xxxiv  
 Constantine (C de Servi), 149, 365  
 Coprario (John Cooper), 362, 366, 379  
 Corkine, William, 355, 358, 369, 370  
 Coryat, Thomas, xli, 354  
 Couch, Mr Quiller, 355  
 Covell, William, xxxvi, lv  
 Cowper(er), John xxii  
 Cowper, John, xviii  
 Cox (Bishop of Ely), Dr , xx  
 Crewe (Crwe), xxx  
 Cromwell, Oliver, xix  
 • Crotus, Rubianus, 359  
 Cumberland, George, Earl of, xlvi, xlxx,  
     li, iii, 129

- Curtis, Isabel, ix, Robert, ix, Thomas, ix  
 Curwin, Jo, xxxv
- Dacomb, J, 374  
 Daniel, Mr, xxxi, Samuel, xxxviii, lix,  
     lxiv
- Darwyn, xlvi
- Daunus, 298, 302
- Davenport (Damporte), xxx
- Davies John, of Hereford, xl, lxi, Sir  
     John (Jo Dauisius), xlxi, 345, 376
- Davison, Francis, 351, 357, 358, 377
- Day (Daye), Henry, vxx, Robert, xxx
- Denny, Lord, 360, Honora, d of, 360
- Derby, Edward, Earl of, xiv,  
     Ferdinando, fifth Earl of, 375
- Develeux, Walter (Gual Devoreux),  
     xxxiii, xxxiv, 272
- Devyne, alias Deane Elizabeth, xii,  
     Thomas, xii
- Digby, Sir John, 63
- Domne, John, xlii, lviii, 357, 360
- Dorset, Thomas Sackville, Lord Buck-  
     hurst, Earl of, alix, lviii, 33, 359,  
     Earl of, 156
- Dowland, John (Dolandus), xxviii,  
     lix, 346, 351, 369, 376, 377
- Drake, Sir Francis (Franciscus Dracus),  
     249, 250, 372, 375
- Drant, lx
- Drayton, Michael, xxxviii
- Drummond of Hawthornden, xxxviii,  
     358, 360
- Dunkyn, Thomas, xvi
- Dyer, lx
- Earle, Giles, 377
- Earsden, John, xlvi, li
- East, William, xxiii, xxiv, (Este),  
     Michael, 371 Thomas, 371
- Elizabeth, Princess, xl, 89, 108, 313,  
     Queen (Elisa, Elizabetha), 271, 335,  
     340, 368
- Ellis, Barnard, xxix, xxx
- Ellesmere, J, xlv, Thomas Egerton,  
     Baron, 375
- Elwes (Helwys, Helvash), alderman,  
     xlii, xliv, Sir Jervis, xlii, xliv, xlvi  
     Erasmus, 36
- Essex, Countess of, see Howard, Earl  
     of, xxxi, xxxii, xxxiv, 375
- Estfelde, Thomas, xi
- Famley (Fernley), John, xxix, Thomas,  
     xxix
- Fenner, Dudley, xxvii
- Ferrabosco, Alphonso, xl, xlvi, 353,  
     368, 378, 379
- Field (Fild), Bartholomew, xxiii,  
     Richard (Feldisius), xxxvi, 340, 375
- Fitzgeffrey, Charles (Carolus Fitz  
     geofridus), xxxvii, xlvi, lhx, 261,  
     282, 372, 375
- Fitzgerald, Bridget (Brigetta), 312, 375,  
     Lady Elizabeth (Geraldina), 312, 375
- Forbes, John, 377
- Fordusus, 345
- Forman, Simon, xlvi
- Fuller, xxix
- Gascoigne, lx
- Gerard, xxxii
- Gervis, George (Iarusius), xxviii, xlvi,  
     348, 376
- Gibthorpe, Thomas, 374
- Gil Alexander 377, 378
- Giles, Nathaniel, 361, Tho, 76, 361
- Gomershall (Gomshale), xxiii, xxiv
- Goring, Capt John (Goringus), xxxiii,  
     xxxiv, xxv, xlvi, 341, 376
- Goringe, Maister, 63
- Gray (members of Gray's Inn), 304, 375
- Gray, Joan, xv, Yvon, viii, xv
- Grey of Wilton, Earl, xxix
- Griffin, Henry, xvii, 375
- Grimstone, Capt Thomas (Grimsto-  
     nus), xxxiii, xxxiv, xlvi, 341, 376
- Gresham, Sir Thomas, 368
- Grymesdiche, Thomas, xxviii
- Gulsonus, 347
- Gyll, Edw, ix
- Ha, Petrus, 344, 346
- Haddon, Gualter, xxxvii
- Hall, Thomas, xxiii, Hallus, 347, 348
- Harcourt, Mr, xxiii
- Harryson, Giles, xii
- Harvey, Gabriel, xxxvii, lx, 46, 360, 376
- Hayes, Lord (James Hay or Hayes),  
     Viscount Doncaster, Earl of Car-  
     lisle, xl, lviii, 61, 156, 360, Sir  
     James, 360
- Hattecliche, William, xxviii, xxi, xlvi,  
     339
- Heath, Bartholomew, xxxix
- Henrietta Maria, Queen, 366
- Henri IV (Henricus 4), xxxii 242, 362,  
     371
- Henry, Prince (Henricus Princeps), xl,  
     104, 105, 149, 250, 252, 362, 363, 365
- Henslowe, xxxviii
- Herbert, Philip, 372
- Herrick, Robert, 368
- Hertford, Edward Seymour Lord (Hert-  
     fordius), 267, 373
- Heywood, Jasper, 359
- Holland, Hugh, xxxviii
- Hornsey, Nicholas (Hornsius), 340, 375
- Howard, Sir Charles, 156, Frances,  
     Countess of Essex, xl, xlii, xlvi,

- 149, Sir Henry, 156, Sir Thomas, 63, 156, Thomas Viscount Howard of Bindon, 373, 375, his d Frances (Francisca), 312, 373, 375, Thomas, Lord, xix  
 Hushe, James (Iacobus Huissius), xxviii, xxxi, xl ix, 250, 372, Thomas, 372  
 Hutten, Ulrich von, 359  
 Hutton, Richard, xxx  
 James, King (Iacobus Rex), xlv, xlvi, 60, 106, 243, 362  
 Jarret, Sir Thomas, 63  
 Jarvis, Margret, xxiii  
 Joannes Leo Placentius, 359  
 Johnson, Richard, 377  
 Jones, Innigoe, 93, Robert, i, liv, 349, 357, 365, 368, 376  
 Jonson, Ben, xxxviii, lvii, 355, 360  
 Kaye, John, xi  
 Kildare, Earl of, 375  
 Kingsland, Viscount, 375  
 Knollys (Knowles), Sir Francis, 361, Lord (Sir William Knollys, Viscount Wallingford, Earl of Banbury), xi, 78, 361  
 Laker, Thomas, xxvi  
 Laneu, Nicholas, 366, 367, 369  
 Lauience, Alice, xl ix, William, vlii  
 Leicester, Earl of, xxix  
 Lennox (Lenox), Duke of, xlv, 156  
 Lepton, John, xl v  
 Letts, Esq., Charles, 359  
 Lodge, lv  
 Lorkin, Professor, xxxix  
 Lupo, M., 76, 361  
 Luttrell, Andrew, xxx, George, xxx, Thomas, xxx  
 Malory, 358  
 Manby, Francis (Fran Manbaeus), xxviii, xl ix, 284, 295, 341, 344, 373, 374, 376, Robert, 374, Thomas, 374, William, 374  
 Marston (Maison), xlv, John, xxxviii, liv, 371  
 Mason, George, xlvi, li  
 Melburnia, 282, 342  
 Michelborne (Mychelburnus), Edward, xl viii, xl ix, 261, 263, 284, 291, 324, 337, 343, 344, 347, 372, 374, John, xl ix, Laurence, xl viii, xl ix, 276, 341, Thomas, lxviii, xl viii, ali, 282  
 Monson (Mounson, Munsonius), John, 175, Sir Thomas xxx, xl i, vlii, xl iv, xl vi, xl ix, lii, 3, 160, 175, 269, 355  
 Montfort (Mountford, Mountfort, Mom ford), Dr, xxx, xl v, Sir Edmund, xxx Thomas, xxx  
 Montgomery, Earl of, 156, 373  
 More, Sir George, xl v, Sir Thomas, xxxvii, 35, 37, 360  
 Morley, Elizabeth Lady xiv, Henry, Lord, xiv, xv, Thomas, 378  
 Moulton, James, 363  
 Mountjoy, Charles Blount, Lord, 375  
 Munday, Anthony (Mundus), 303, 374  
 Murray, Sir James, 377, Professor, 363  
 Nashe, Thomas (Nashus, Nassus), xxvii, xxxv, xl ix, 286, 345, 371, 376  
 Newman, xxxvi, li, 357  
 Newton, Thomas, xxxvii  
 Nodes, Edm , ix  
 Norris, Sir John, 375  
 North, Sir Henry, xix, Lord, 156  
 Northeby, Henry, xvii  
 Northumberland, Henry Percy, Earl of, xl ix  
 Norwood, Edw , ix  
 Ocland, Christopher, xxxvii.  
 Ormond, Earl of, xxix  
 Overbury, Sir Thomas, xl ii, xl iii, xl iv,  
 xl v  
 Palatine, Count, xl i, 89, 101, 108, 360,  
 362  
 Parminster, Robert, xxii  
 Parr, Catherine (Catharina), 312, 375  
 Peele, George, xxxvi, lvii  
 Pembroke, Earl of (Pembrochus), 156, 267, 373  
 Penry, John, xxvii  
 Percy, Bishop 371, Lucy, 360, William (Gul Percius), xxvii, xl v, 277, 341, 373, 376  
 Perne, Dr Andrew, xxv, xxvi, xxvii,  
 xxviii  
 Philips, Edward, lviii  
 Playford, John, 366, 369  
 Preston, Sir Kichard, 63  
 Prettus (William Pretiman?), 342, 346, 347  
 Raavaillac, 362, 371  
 Ravenscroft, Thomas, xlvi, 354, 357,  
 379  
 Reuchlin, John (Reycline), 36, 359  
 Rhodes (Roodes), Francis, xxx,  
 Geoffrev, xxx, Js, vxi  
 Rich Lady Penelope (Penelope), 312,  
 375  
 Rochester, Viscount, see Somerset.  
 Rosimunda (Fair Rosamund), 358

400      *Index of Personal Names.*

- Ross, Thomas, xxx  
 Rosseter, Philip, xxxviii, xlvi, xlii, lii,  
     3, 19  
 Rowley, John, x  
 Salisbury, Earl of, 156  
 Sanderson, John, xxxvi, 377  
 Sandfort (Sandforthe), Thomas, xxix  
 Scroope, Lord, 156  
 Searle Alice, viii, xi, George, xxiii,  
     Henry, xi, Joan, xi, Laurence, viii,  
     xi, xii, xv, Leonard, viii, xi, xv,  
     Lucy, viii, xi, xii, xv Mawde, viii,  
     x, xi, Nicholas, viii, xi, xv, Thomas,  
     viii, x, xi, Walter, viii, x, xi  
 Shakerley (Shackerley), Sir Peter, xxix,  
     376, Thomas, 376, Shæcheilæus, 343  
 Shakespeare, William, xxxviii, 358,  
     361, 377  
 Sharpus, 348  
 Shore (Jane Shore), 312, 338  
 Shoyswell, Benjamin, xlix, Dorothy,  
     xlix  
 Shrewsbury, Earl of, 373  
 Sidney, Sir Henry, 372, his d Mary,  
     372, Sir Philip, xxxvi, xxxviii, li,  
     lx, 273, 341, 349, 357, 358  
 Sisley, Clement, viii, xxxv, Thomas,  
     xxv, xxvi, xxxi  
 Smith, J Stafford, 365, 366  
 Smith, Thomas (Tho Smithus), xi,  
     xlix, 344, 376  
 Smyth, xxx  
 Smythe, Sir Clement, xi  
 Somerset, Robert Car, Viscount Ro-  
     chester, Earl of, xl, xli, xliv, 149  
 Sonning, Johan, viii, xi, xv, Robert,  
     viii, xi  
 Southgate, Dr, 359  
 Spencer of Althorpe, Sir John, 375,  
     his d Alice (Alicia), 312, 375  
 Spenser (Spencer, Spencerus), Edmund,  
     xxxviii, lx, 341  
 Stanford, John (Stanfordus), xxviii,  
     xxx, xlvi, 339, 348, 376  
 Starkey, Peter, xxx.  
 Starter, J, 378  
 Staverton (Stafferton), Francis, xxix,  
     Patrick, xxxix.  
 Steward, Anne, viii, xix, xxv, Augus-  
     tine, viii, ix, xviii, xix, xx, xxi, xxii,  
     xxiv, xxv xxviii, xxxi, Elizabeth,  
     xix, Luce, xxiv, John, xix, Mar-  
     garet, viii, ix, xix, Mary, viii, xix,  
     Nicholas, xviii, xix, Simeon, viii, ix,  
     xviii, xix, Thomas, viii, xix  
 Stokys, xxxix.
- Strachey, William (Gulielmus Stra-  
     chæus), xlix, 269, 373  
 Sturton, John, Lord, xiv  
 Suffolk, Earl of, 'oo, 361, Elizabeth,  
     his d, 361  
 Surrey, lix  
 Swaen, Mr A E W, lii, 378.  
 Sylvester, Joshua, 357, 367
- Tabor, xl  
 Tarlton (Tarltonus), xlvi, 285  
 Tennyson, lxi  
 Th , Robertus, 341  
 Thurbarne, James (Thurbarnus, Iacobus  
     Thu ), xlii, 339, 342, 345, 348, 376  
 Tolomei, Claudio, lxi  
 Topham, xxix  
 Tressilianus, 292  
 Trigg, Lucy, x, xii, Mary, viii, xxi,  
     xxii, xxiv, xxv, Roger, viii, xii, xiii,  
     xiv, xv, xvi, xxiv, Thomas, xvi  
 Turner, Ann, xliii, xliv, John, xvi, xix  
 Tye, Dr Christopher, xxi, Peter, xx  
 Tyrconnel, Earl of, 375
- Villars, xxxii  
 Vincentius, 296.
- Wade, Sir William, xliii  
 Wadylow, Hugh, xvii  
 Wait, xxiii  
 Walden, Theophilus Howard, Lord,  
     6o, 63, Lord, 156  
 Walgrave, Katherine, xii, William,  
     xi, xiv, xv  
 Walker, John, xxii  
 Walpole, Henry, xxvii  
 Walsingham, Sir Francis, xxix  
 Walterton, Nicholas, xix  
 Warwick, Earl of, xxix  
 Watson, Thomas, xxxvii, lx  
 Webbe, lx  
 Weme (Wembe), John, xvii  
 Weston, xliii, xliv  
 Wigley, Richard, 377  
 Willey, xxxvii  
 Williams, Elizabeth, xi, John, xi  
 Williamson, Richard, xxx  
 Whitgnft, xxvii  
 Wo , Robertus, 347  
 Woofe, Nicholas, xxiii  
 Wotton, John, xxxiii  
 Wyat, lix  
 Yelverton, Christopher, xxx, the Yel-  
     vertons, xxvii  
 Zouch, E, xlvi



HARTFORDIAE COMITATVS noua, uera, ac particularis descriptio  
Anno Dñi, 1577 Christoferus Saxton descripsit et Nicholaus Londinensis  
sculpsit

[In British Museum, pressmark, Maps 87 e 28 the right-hand half  
only of the full opening is reproduced ]